GOD - THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE

by

Henry Clifford Kinley, D.D. Ph.D.

THE INSTITUTE OF DIVINE METAPHYSICAL RESEARCH, INC.

PRESS COPY

SUBJECT TO

FINAL PAGE PROOFING

GREAT WESTERN BOOK PUB. CO.
10953 S. VERMONT AVE.
LOS ANGELES 44, CALIF.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/godthearchetypeo0000henr

THE INSTITUTE OF DIVINE METAPHYSICAL RESEARCH, INC.

GOD — THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE

by

Henry Clifford Kinley, D.D. Ph.D.

Founder and Dean

"To the LAW and to the TESTIMONY: if they speak not according to THIS WORD, it is because there is NO LIGHT in them" Isa. 8:20.

"And look that thou make them after their PATTERN, which was shewed thee in the mount" Ex. 25:40.

"For the INVISIBLE THINGS of Him from the Creation of the World are CLEARLY SEEN, being understood by the THINGS that are MADE, even HIS ETERNAL POWER and GODHEAD; so that they are without excuse:" Rom. 1:20.

"But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him." Heb. 11:6.

Copyright 1961

by

THE INSTITUTE OF DIVINE METAPHYSICAL RESEARCH, INC.

Printed in the United States of America

Dedication

TO THE HUMAN RACE

A NOTE OF APPRECIATION

We are especially grateful for permission to quote directly from the following books:

Assist the Souls in Purgatory
Indulgences Prayers and Aspirations
'Neath Saint Michael's Shield
Understanding the Catholic Faith
The Ecumenical Council
The Miracle of Fatima
Is the Pope Always Right?
[redacted]
Cosmopolitan Magazine

And to:

Boris Artzybasheff, for permission to reprint the illustrations: Hindu Gods, which first appeared in Life Magazine's World's Great Religions.

Also for photographs from:

Black Star Publishing Company
World Wide Photos Inc.

Institute of Divine Metaphysical Research Inc.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

"GOD — THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE"

VOLUME 1

	Page
BASIC PSYCHOLOGICAL PREPARATION	3
BASIC PHILOSOPHICAL AND SCIENTIFIC PREPARATION	3
THE AGES	4
THE DISPENSATIONS	4
A CHRONOLOGICAL ERROR OF 4 YEARS	4
A CHRONOLOGICAL ERROR OF 33 YEARS	5
THE CORRECT CALCULATION OF TIME CONSISTING OF THE ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE, POST-DILUVIAN AGE AND PRESENT AGE	5
HOW TO CALCULATE PROPHETIC TIME	5
HOW TO CALCULATE TIME WITH THE LORD — NOT MAN	5
THE COMPARISON OF THE SACRED AND CIVIL CALENDAR	8
MONTHS: JEWISH CALENDAR	8,9
THE PRESENT DISPENSATIONAL PERIL OF THE JEW	9
THE SACRED NAMES	12
THE SACRED RECORDS	16
GOD, ABRAHAM AND MOSES IN RELATION TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL	18
THE VISION OF THE THREE-FOLD ARCHETYPICAL PATTERN IN RELATION TO THE THREE-FOLD TANGIBLE SANCTUARY	20
THE VISION AND HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH	21
THE THEORY OF THE ORIGINAL OR PRE-ADAMIC EARTH	33
THE ESOTERIC SECRET AND PROFOUND MYSTERY OF GOD REVEALED TO THE APOSTLES	33
THE UNIVERSAL ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENTATION IN FAVOR OF THE EXISTENCE OF A SUPREME BEING	34
THE BASIC TEACHING OF THE NEW PSYCHOLOGY	35
FAILURE OF THE MODERN — NEW PSYCHOLOGICAL RELIGIONS	36
COMPARATIVE EXEGETICAL ANALYSIS	36
CONDENSED SUMMARY OF THE VISIONS OF MOSES AND THE APOSTLE JOHN IN COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS, OR APOSTOLIC CONFIRMATION OF THE CREATION OF THE OLD AND OF THE NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH, AS PERTAINING TO THE PURPOSE OF GOD	42
ARROW NO. 1 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 1A	42
ARROW NO. 2 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 2A	44
ARROW NO. 3 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 3A	44
THE PASCHAL LAMB COMPARED TO JESUS CHRIST — ARROW NO. 4	45
ARROW NO. 5 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 5A	45
ARROW NO. 6 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 6A	50
THE NUMBER SEVEN (7) DENOTES PERFECTION	54
THE NUMBER SEVEN IN JEWISH THEOLOGY DENOTES PERFECTION	55
THE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND THAT PASSED OVER THE RIVER JORDAN WAS TYPICAL OF A NEW BIRTH	56
IS THERE LIFE AFTER DEATH ?	56

CHARTS

THE AGES AND DISPENSATIONS	6,7
YAHVAH — YAHSHUAH	11
THE PRINCIPAL HINDU GODS AND DEMONS	14,15
THE SACRED RECORDS REVEALED TO MOSES	17

CHARTS

	Page
SERIES NO. 1 — GOD - THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE	19
GODHEAD	22
ETERNITY	23
SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM	24
INCORPOREAL FORM	25
CONCRETE FORM	26
THE VISION OF THE CREATION OF	29
HEAVEN AND EARTH BY THE PATTERN	30
DAY BY DAY IN LOGICAL SEQUENCE	31
THE HEAVENLY TABERNACLE	49
SERIES NO. 1 — GOD - THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE	51,52 & 53
THE NUMBER SEVEN (7) DENOTES PERFECTION	54
LIFE AFTER DEATH REVEALED BY THE PATTERN (Through Comparing One Plate With The Other)	61

THE MYSTERY OF GOD — THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST

VOLUME 2

INTRODUCTION	62
GOD IS PURE SPIRIT OR GOD IS ALL IN ALL	67
GOD IN SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM	67
GOD MANIFESTED IN PHYSICAL FORM OF MAN AND THE CREATION	67
GOD, THE ARCHETYPE PATTERN (ELOHIM, CHRIST) OF THE UNIVERSE	73
THE DIVINE PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE	76
THEOSOPHY OR DIVINE WISDOM	77
COSMOGONY	78
CHAOSIS	78
THE CREATION — FIRST DAY	79
THE CREATION — SECOND DAY	79
THE CREATION — THIRD DAY	80
THE CREATION — FOURTH DAY	81
THE CREATION — FIFTH DAY	82
THE CREATION — SIXTH DAY	83
DIVISION BETWEEN MALE AND FEMALE	84
THE MIGRATORY PATTERN	85
ANGELIC TRANSGRESSION	86
NAMES APPLIED TO THIS SATANIC SPIRIT	87
IDENTIFYING TITLES OF THE CHRIST AND THE ANTI-CHRIST	88
THE FALL OF LUCIFER — ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN	88
CAIN, THE FIRST MURDERER AND THE MARK (666) OF THE BEAST OR SERPENT	89
THE EVIL ANGELIC SPIRIT OR SATAN INCARNATED IN MAN	90
SATAN THE CAUSE OF THE FLOOD — NOAH AND THE THREE-FOLD ARK	92
ARK TABERNACLE TEMPLE	92
THE FLOOD — DURATION OF TIME	93
AFTER THE FLOOD — POST DILUVIAN AGE — NOAHIC COVENANT	93
THE BEGINNING OF THE SATANIC KINGDOM OF BABYLON	94
THE PRIESTHOOD AND KINGSHIP OF MELCHIZEDEK AND THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT OF PROMISE	94

Page

ESAU PREFIGURED THE SATANIC BEAST MAN OR MAN OF SIN 95
THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL MULTIPLY IN EGYPT 96
THE ISRAELITES IN BONDAGE IN EGYPT 97
THE BIRTH AND LIFE OF MOSES IN EGYPT 97
MOSES IN THE LAND OF MIDIAN AND WILDERNESS OF SINAI - HOLY PLACE 97
MOSES RETURNS TO EGYPT — GOD — PHARAOH (SATAN) AND ISRAEL 98
THE PLAGUES 98
OTHER SATANIC TYPES 100
ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI — THE GEOGRAPHICAL HOLY PLACE 101
DESCRIPTION OF THE TABERNACLE AND CONTENTS 101
FOOTWASHING OF THE AARONITE PRIESTHOOD AND ITS EXPLANATION 102
THE GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE COMPARED TO MOSAIC TABERNACLE IN WILDERNESS OF SINAI 102
GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE — MOSAIC TABERNACLE 102
CONDUCT OF ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS 103
MOST HOLY PLACE IN MIGRATORY PATTERN — CANAAN LAND 104
JOSHUA LEAVES NATIONS IN CANAAN LAND TO PROVE ISRAEL 106
PATTERN FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD REVEALED TO KING DAVID 108
THE DEDICATION 110
THE FOLLOWING CHRONOLOGY COMPARES SOLOMON'S TEMPLE TO THE BODY OF CHRIST.. 111
ISRAEL DIVIDED FORMING TWO KINGDOMS — ISRAEL AND JUDAH 111
TABLE ACCORDING TO PROPHETIC TIME 112
SONS OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB 112,113
JUDAH WITH THE SCEPTRE IN BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY 113
THE CLEANSING OF THE SANCTUARY AND THE 2300 DAYS OF THE PROPHECY 113
CALCULATIONS TO VERIFY THE 2300 DAYS OF PROPHECY 114
THE TIME FIXED BY THE LORD GOD TO BUILD THE TEMPLES 114
THE 2300 DAYS WITH ADAM AS COMPARED WITH THE LORD, JESUS CHRIST, THE SECOND ADAM 115
THE 2300 DAYS AS RELATED TO THE THREE DAYS OF CREATION 115
THE 2300 DAYS AS RELATED TO THE EXODUS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT BY MOSES.. 115
THE SANCTUARY OF THE BODY OF JESUS COMPARED TO SANCTUARY OF HEROD'S TEMPLE.... 118
THE 2300 DAYS SHOWN IN THE FALL OF ADAM AND REDEMPTION IN JESUS CHRIST BY THE PATTERN 119
ANALYSIS AND SUMMARY OF THE PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL TEMPLES 120
THE PROPHETIC BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH AND HIS WORK 123
CONCEPTION BIRTH AND FLIGHT 123
LAW PROPHETS BIOGRAPHY, HISTORY AND DOCTRINE 124
THE SIGN OF CHRIST'S COMING AND THE END OF THIS (AGE) WORLD 125
THE 666 SHOWN IN THE THREE AGES 127
666 SHOWN IN BINDING OF WOMAN 127
ROMAN CATHOLIC SIGN OF THE CROSS OR THE MARK OF THE BEAST IN THE FOREHEAD AND IN THE HAND 128
THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY WORKING IN THIS PRESENT AGE 129
(1) PAGAN ROME (2) PAPAL ROME 131
ROME OR MYSTERY BABYLON — PAGAN ROME — PAPAL ROME 132
FROM THE DECREES OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT — A.D. 1545-1563 134
STRONG DELUSION OF VIRGIN MARY SENT FROM GOD 135
THE PAPACY AND THE RUSSIAN KREMLIN OR SATAN DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF 143
ROMAN CATHOLIC PROCLAMATION — THE SUPREMACY OF THE POPE AND THE DIVINE REBUTTAL 146
ROME NEVER CHANGES 150
JERUSALEM, THE TEMPLE OR ROME AND THE VATICAN, ST. PETER'S ? 152
ROMAN CATHOLIC DOCTRINE OF INDULGENCES AND PURGATORY 161
TREASURY OF INDULGENCES IN THE HANDS OF THE POPE 161
THE SALE OF INDULGENCES 162

Page

PURGATORY PICTURES AND SHRINES 162
LARGE GIFTS AND BEQUESTS FROM THE RICH 162
PERPETUAL MASSES 162
FIRE INSURANCE FOR SOULS FOR $40.00 162
ALL SOULS DAY 162
REMARKS ON PURGATORY 163
SUMMATION ON INDULGENCES 163
CONFESSION 163
WORKS 164
THE NATURAL MAN 165
PRAYER 165
THE DISCIPLES PRAYER 165
A CONDENSED EXPLANATION ABOUT HELL 167
PURGATORY 170

CHARTS

GODHEAD 68
ETERNITY 69
SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM 70
INCORPOREAL FORM 71
CONCRETE FORM 72
SERIES NO. 1 — GOD - THE ARCHETYPAL (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE 75
THE SANCTUARY OF THE BODY OF JESUS COMPARED TO SANCTUARY OF HEROD'S TEMPLE.... 118
THE 2300 DAYS SHOWN IN THE FALL OF ADAM AND REDEMPTION IN JESUS CHRIST BY THE PATTERN 119
CREATION ABIDES WITHIN GOD OR ETERNITY ..... Accordion Chart 122
CARNAL ORDINANCE CHART 126
SERIES NO. 2 — THE DIVINE PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE, PROVING THE EXISTENCE OF GOD AND MANIFESTING HIS PURPOSE BY THE PHYSICAL CREATION THROUGH THE DISPENSATIONS AND AGES — FORTY (40) PLATES.....Accordion Chart 172

PICTURES

ROMAN CATHOLIC SIGN OF THE CROSS OR THE MARK OF THE BEAST — IN THE FOREHEAD AND IN THE HAND 128
PHOTOGRAPH OF PAPAL THRONE (Taken from Look Magazine) 131
POPE PIUS 132
SPIES AND FIFTH COLUMNISTS OF HIS HOLINESS; THE POPE OF ROME 144
THE BEAST REFERRED TO IN DANIEL 145
THE HIERARCHY 153
SATAN'S KINGDOM FULL OF DARKNESS 156
THE ARK OF THE COVENANT — SEDIA GESTATORIA 159
PURGATORY 170

THE MISSION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND JESUS, THE MESSIAH

VOLUME 3

INTRODUCTION 173
THE MISSION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND JESUS THE MESSIAH 174
PHYSICAL WATER BAPTISM IS AN IMMERSION OR BURIAL 174
EVE WAS IMMERSED IN ADAM — A TYPE OF BAPTISM 174

Page
THE PENALTY FOR DISOBEDIENCE OF THE LAW OR COMMAND OF GOD WAS DEATH 175
THE HUMAN RACE WAS DROWN OR BAPTIZED IN THE FLOOD 175
BY FAITH ISAAC WAS (PSYCHOLOGICALLY) CRUCIFIED, BURIED (BAPTIZED) AND RESURRECTED IN ABRAHAM'S MIND 175
THE ISRAELITES BAPTIZED IN THE CLOUD AND IN THE RED SEA 176
THE ISRAELITES DISOBEYED THE LAW OF GOD AND DIED AS ADAM DISOBEYED THE LAW OF GOD AND DIED 176
THE MISSION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 176
THE WHOLE HUMAN RACE DIED IN ADAM AND WAS BURIED (BAPTIZED) BY JESUS' BAPTISM 177
THE COMPLETE END OF PHYSICAL WATER BAPTISM 177
THE MISSION OF JESUS, THE MESSIAH 178
IS SO-CALLED CHRISTIAN (PHYSICAL) WATER BAPTISM VALID ? 178
BAPTISM IN THE NAME (RECORDED BY MATTHEW) IS NOT BY WATER BUT BY PREACHING CHRIST BY THE HOLY GHOST 179
MARK CONFIRMS OUR INTERPRETATION OF MATTHEW 180
LUKE CONFIRMS OUR INTERPRETATION OF MATTHEW AND MARK 180
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN 180
WATER BAPTISM AFTER PENTECOST ? 181
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, WRITTEN BY LUKE, IS AN HISTORICAL DOCUMENT AND NOT A DOCTRINAL EPISTLE 181
JESUS INSTRUCTED THE APOSTLES IN ALL THINGS BEFORE HIS ASCENSION 182
THE MISSION OF JESUS, THE MESSIAH, IN MANIFESTATION OF THE HOLY GHOST ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST 183
THE APOSTLES REMAINED AT JERUSALEM WHILE THE DEACONS AND DISCIPLES WERE SCATTERED BY PERSECUTION 184
THE ABSOLUTE NECESSITY OF UNIVERSAL APOSTOLIC CONFIRMATION (NOT DEACONS) 184
APOSTOLIC EPISTLEMOLOGICAL SUMMARY 188
PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS 188
PAUL'S FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS 188
PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS 189
PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS 189
PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS 189
PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS 189
PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS 190
PETER'S FIRST EPISTLE 190
PETER'S SECOND EPISTLE 190
THE PASSOVER SUPPER OR THE SO-CALLED HOLY EUCHARIST 193
CATHOLIC BREVIARY WILL CHANGE JAN. 2 200

CHARTS

CARNAL ORDINANCE 192

PICTURES

POPE IN HOLY RITES 198
TRADING WITH HOLY GOODS 199

WHOSE BUILDER AND MAKER IS GOD

VOLUME 4

PREFACE 201

Page

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT 202
INTRODUCTION 203
EXPLANATION OF CHART NO. 1 204
COMPARISON OF TABERNACLE AND MAN'S BODY 206
THE GASTRO INTESTINAL TRACT AND ITS MEANING 208
SKELETON VERSUS FRAMEWORK OF TABERNACLE 213
EXPLANATION OF SNAKE ENTWINED AROUND CROSS 219
THE REASON FOR MAN'S SHAPE AND FORM 221
THE MEANING OF THE BLOOD AND ITS CIRCULATION 223
THE MEANING OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM 227
THE TWELVE CRANIAL NERVES AND THE PURPOSE OF GOD 229
SEX AND THE PATTERN 229
PREGNANCY AND THE PATTERN 232
THE TRUE MEANING OF MARRIAGE AND SEX 234
WHY SATAN CALLS HIMSELF A CELIBATE AND SUPPORTS BIRTH CONTROL ACCORDING TO THE PHYSICAL PATTERN 236
THE MENOPAUSE AND THE PATTERN 237
THE SHOULDER GIRDLE AND ITS MEANING 240
THE EYE AND THE PATTERN 241
THE EAR AND THE PATTERN 244
THE TEETH AND THEIR MEANING 249
THE INTERIOR OF THE MOUTH AND ITS MEANING 249
THE SENSES 252
THE THYMUS GLAND AND ITS MEANING 253
THE MEANING OF DISEASES 254
THE MEANING OF DISEASE (Syphilis) 259
THE MEANING OF DISEASE (Tuberculosis) 261
THE MEANING OF CONGENITAL MALFORMATIONS 263
PSYCHOLOGY AND THE PATTERN 266
THE DILEMMA OF THE PHYSICIAN 269
A CHALLENGE TO THE MEDICAL PROFESSION 271
CONCLUSION 273

DIAGRAMS

TABERNACLE OF MAN COMPARED TO MOSAIC TABERNACLE 205
CHART OF GASTRO-INTESTINAL TRACT COMPARED TO MIGRATORY PATTERN 209
LARGE INTESTINES AND BLOOD SUPPLY TYPIFYING THE PASSOVER 212
TABERNACLE OF MAN COMPARED TO MOSAIC TABERNACLE
BONE STRUCTURE SUPPORTING ELEMENTS 215
(PECULIAR) THORACIC VERTEBRA 217
CERVICAL VERTEBRA 218
ROMAN CATHOLIC SIGN OF THE CROSS OR THE MARK OF THE BEAST — IN THE FOREHEAD AND IN THE HAND 220
ARTERIAL CIRCLE OF WILLIS 225
CIRCULATORY SYSTEM 226
FEMALE REPRODUCTIVE ORGAN 231
PATTERN OF THE AGES 239
PATTERN OF WOMAN'S LIFE 239
DIAGRAMMATIC COMPARISON OF EYE AND TABERNACLE 243
DIAGRAM OF A SECTION OF THE RIGHT EAR 246
FENESTRA VESTIBULI — INNER EAR 247
THE MALLEUS, INCUS AND STAPES 248
ORAL CAVITY PORTRAYING CRUCIFIXION AND THE TIMES FOLLOWING IT 251
CADUCEUS — THE EMBLEM OF THE MEDICAL PROFESSION 268

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

When Paul, who was called to be an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the Will of God, received his Divine Revelation while on his way to Damascus to persecute the Christians, he wrote of his experience thusly: "And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter" (2 Cor. 12:3-4). Paul was completely floored by the stupendous nature of the Divine Revelation which he received and found it difficult to relate to others either by word of mouth or by writing just what he saw, and was caused to understand. Of Paul's writings, the Apostle Peter states in his own epistles that many of the things that Paul wrote were hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction (2 Pet. 3:16).

So it is that when I received my Divine Revelation in 1931, I immediately recognized the difficult task that confronted me as pertaining to the conveying of my thoughts to others. Many times, I have attempted to put this colossal and revolutionary divine concept on paper, and it is only now that I have finally succeeded in expressing myself in writing. I must admit and acknowledge, however, that I have been tremendously aided in the writing of this work by a limited number of condescending individuals, whose efforts I feel I must acknowledge and to whom I am deeply grateful.

Dr. Carl F. Gross, my constant companion in this work for the past 28 years has assisted me tremendously in the compilation of data and in theological research as well, and also by his often expressed constructive criticism of my explanations, which at times had become too profound. He is responsible for some of the simplicity of expressions made in this discourse, and many of the pictures. His efforts were tireless and unceasing and I doff my hat to him for a job well done

Dr. Robert Harris, M.D., a graduate of Meharry Medical College in 1944, with internship at Harlem Hospital, New York; and residency in New York Cancer Institute, and eleven years of private practice in Cincinnati, Ohio, became intrigued and attracted to this work in 1957. He has added a tremendous punch to the barrage of knock-out blows that this work deals to the devil, by his correlations of the physical anatomy and physiology to things of the Spirit. His work is an entirely new concept against which there can be no arguments. In Dr. Harris' own testimony he states that he has learned far more of the functions of the physical anatomy of man, in relationship to God than he or any other Medical Doctor could have learned through the regular procedure of schooling since becoming a member of the Institute. He further states that through the teachings of the Institute, things have been revealed to him about the physical body that man has wondered about and searched for since the foundation of the world. Consequently, his contribution is a witness to the truth of this revolutionary and True Gospel of Christ and will open the eyes of the Medical profession. I sincerely appreciate and acknowledge Dr. Harris' work and assistance.

Another of my colleagues, Mary Gross, has performed a yeoman's job of typing, retyping, assembling, and aiding in the getting of this discourse to the stage of publishing. I often felt sorry for her because of the long, tedious hours that she labored to complete a certain portion of this work, only to find that because of an omission of some sort, she had to do it all over again, and again. With rare patience, she somehow perserved, however, and stuck right with the job to it's completion. She is certainly deserving of all the thanks that I can give her.

Others who assisted in getting this work to the stage of completion are Fred Allen Jr., who aided with the drawings and performed a thousand and one other tasks; Marion E. Harris, who assisted with the typing re-arranging and composition, and my fellow co-workers in the Faith who for the want of a better name call themselves members of the Institute of Divine Metaphysics, all of whom have lent me great moral support.

This acknowledgement would not be complete without mentioning Shirley Smith and Josephine Bailey, who have helped in the aiding and painting of the many pictures on our charts, and also in the many phases of the writing, they have put forth a tireless effort and have my deepest gratitude.

I sincerely appreciate the efforts of everyone who helped in any way in expounding and assembling this material and getting this great Truth written, so that it might help others to see God in His True Light, and in His True Reality.

INTRODUCTION

This book, entitled "God the Archetype (original) Pattern of The Universe," is written and composed of the volumes entitled, "God The Archetype Pattern Of The Universe," The Mystery Of God, The Mystery Of Iniquity, and The Mark Of The Beast", "The Mission Of John The Baptist and Jesus, The Messiah", and "Whose Builder and Maker Is God." It is the first and probably the last manuscript that I will write in my life time, as pertaining to God and to His Ultimate Purpose, which has functioned down through the past and the present Dispensations and Ages.

The sum total of these written volumes, expresses my true understanding of the Holy Bible in reference to Jesus Christ, the true "SON OF GOD", and Satan, or the Anti-Christ, the true "SON OF PERDITION". Yet, this understanding is not of my own, for in the year 1931, I, Henry C. Kinley, was caused to behold a great Panoramic Vision, and on the same day I also in turn received the Divine Revelation of Spiritual meaning of the Vision. It is this Panoramic Vision and Revelation of the Divine Pattern of the Universe, given to me by the Lord God, which I have expounded upon, through charts and writings to my associates which in turn has qualified them to detect, identify, and to prove the existence of God, the Mystery of Iniquity, and the Mark of the Beast.

This great and powerfully psychological experience revealed God to me for the first time in my life; revealed Him as He really exists as the ONE and ONLY UNIVERSAL SPIRIT and ARCHETYPAL PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE. In presenting and explaining this stupendous "Vision and Revelation" to you, the reader, I presume that YOU are honest, sincere, and earnest in your extensive and intensified search for the TRUE GOD OF THE UNIVERSE. I further assume, that you, like millions of other human beings in every walk of life throughout the World, truly want to KNOW GOD as He really "IS", or as He actually "EXISTS". Our only purpose in writing this book is to try to help YOU find and know GOD for YOUR OWN PERSONAL SATISFACTION and CONSOLATION.

Although, my purpose, as expressed above, is to help every person who reads this book to LEARN OF THE TRUTH and FIND and KNOW GOD, I cannot definitely guarantee that in every case I will succeed in my effort. The ONLY possibility of this becoming a truly accomplished realization in your life as it is in mine and a comparatively few others, lies solely within your own ability and power to accept attested TRUTH and SCIENTIFICALLY PROVEN FACTS. I shall present pure, unadulterated TRUTH and FACTS to you as they *really are* for your careful INVESTIGATION and CONSIDERATION.

It is quite apparent that you probably will note many statements herein which you shall feel are entirely out of harmony with the general theological conceptions, displaying the semblance of cold-blooded or sacreligious attitudes. This is not true. Did it ever occur to you that we remain ignorant of attested TRUTH and SCIENTIFICALLY PROVEN FACTS, most particularly because we fail to make a PERSONAL, detailed INVESTIGATION of important matters? This failure to investigate positively retards the progress of our understanding and knowledge in every vocation and phase of life, both physical and spiritual. Sometimes stopping and thinking for a moment over the essential things of life eliminates many regretted years of poverty, sickness, humiliation, embarrassment and sometimes, death and destruction. Therefore, we should learn to pause and TRY TO THINK INTELLIGENTLY before we finally conclude affirmatively or negatively. We should do this before an ultimatum or final decision is rendered on any secular subject. The majority of us are, to some extent, guilty of this negligence.

In the foregoing paragraphs it was not my intention to impart the idea that I, in my "human intellect," have become infinite in wisdom and infallible in judgement, or that I have already attained that state of absolute perfection in every technical detail. However, I am only trying to attract your attention and to elevate your mind so that I can impart to you the TRUE UNDERSTANDING of the VISION which I received by Divine Revelation. In view of this, the pictorial illustrations and explanations of the VISION herein set forth are not to be regarded as that of my own concept or speculation. I firmly believe that the Almighty God-given, spiritual KNOWLEDGE and UNDERSTANDING of this great Panoramic Vision and Divine Revelation was originally intended for YOU as much as it was for ME. Therefore, to the very best of my ability I am attempting to pass it on to you exactly as I received it.

You should be cautioned that I refuse to make diplomatic apologies for stating the TRUTH and FACTS as God has revealed them to me and as I honestly believe they will permanently remain. Neither do I practice using diplomacy in presenting the TRUTH and FACTS as they were revealed to me, and as I understand them to be. My method is to hue to the line and "let the chips fall where they may." In other words, it is my task and duty to carefully place the TRUTH and FACTS squarely before the reader and it is up to them to make the final DECISIONS. The reader is also requested to bear in mind that this book is difficult to elucidate, which therefore, requires that every instruction be closely regarded in detail.

The REVELATION of the ARCHETYPAL PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE embraces the EXISTENCE OF GOD, HIS "UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW" and "ETERNAL PURPOSE" through the "DISPENSATIONS and AGES." Comparatively speaking, this is a new divine, philosophical, psychological, scientific, spiritual, scriptural and revolutionary "interpretation" of the Holy Bible. It is supported by a definite DIVINE PATTERN or PLAN, descriptively stipulated in the Holy Bible itself (see Ex. 25:40). This interpretation is discreetly confirmed in every detailed manner by the UNIVERSAL CREATION of God, both VISIBLE and INVISIBLE (see Rom. 1:19-20). Moreover, I firmly BELIEVE, that this Vision and REVELATION is to be regarded as one of the greatest and most astounding of PANORAMIC VISIONS and REVELATIONS ever given to mankind since the CREATION of the material or stellar counter-parts of the UNIVERSE.

To the very best of our artistic ability, we have drawn pictorial illustrative charts of the Great Panoramic Vision, showing the "Divine Pattern" and Spirit Law, embodied therein, and tried hard to explain it's true meaning to philosophers, scientists and religious teachers. No man, Roman Catholic, Protestant, or Teachers of Philosophy and other scientific and cosmic phases of nature, who have heard and understood the explanation of the "Pattern" and the Universal Spirit Law and it's operation by the illustrative charts, has ever been able to refute the accuracy and infallibility of it's "Teachings."

A profound Knowledge of this Divine Panoramic Vision, operating through the Dispensations and Ages, by the Universal Spirit Law, abolishes all superstitions, ignorance, and carnal ordinances, traditions, atheism, agnosticism, skepticism and investigates the unexplained so-called Law of nature (which in reality is Universal Spirit Law), the powers latent in man, and teaches man to have implicit faith in God and worship Him in "Spirit and in Truth" (see John 4:24), as God had originally intended according to His Eternal Purpose (see Eph. 1:9-12).

It may seem to you that this is the long way around, but in reality it is the short way, when you STOP and consider that God, in His New Covenant, has promised to put His Law in Our Heart and Write it in our Mind and cause us to "Know Him" and walk in His Way—that is, deliver us from the Ignorance of Sin and Preserve us for Immortal Glorification (see Jer. 31: 31-34). "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and *learn* of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls: For my yoke is *easy*, and my burden is *light*" (Matt. 11:28-29, 30). It is of this Revelation that you shall now read in the succeeding pages. Volume 1, God—The Archetype (original) Pattern of the Universe.

BASIC PSYCHOLOGICAL PREPARATION

If you are to draw from this course some of the "TRUTH" herein contained, then it is absolutely necessary and essential that YOU get away from everyone. BE ALONE and QUIET. The great fundamental principles of "TRUTH" are almost invariably "REVEALED" after we have withdrawn to some quiet and secluded place where we are not disturbed. Having done this, try to DISMISS everything else from your mind and give me your undivided ATTENTION. This will enable you to concentrate on these explanations, study more studiously, think deeply, and better UNDERSTAND the VITAL ISSUES and CARDINAL VIRTUES scripturally and scientifically discussed herein. REMEMBER — YOU ARE TRYING TO FIND and KNOW GOD AS HE ACTUALLY "EXISTS" or AS HE REALLY IS — for YOUR OWN CONSOLATION and SATISFACTION.

BASIC PHILOSOPHICAL AND SCIENTIFIC PREPARATION

This DIVINE REVELATION illustrated and explained herein called the great "PANORAMIC VISION", embraces the existence of an Eternal God, His Universal "SPIRIT LAW" and "PURPOSE" through the Dispensations and Ages. Comparatively speaking, this is a REVOLUTIONARY TEACHING which embraces the fields of PSYCHOLOGY, PHILOSOPHY, SCIENCE and RELIGION, to mention only a few, and is Spiritually transforming the mind and illuminating the understanding of mankind in regards to his religious concept of God. It teaches mankind his true, inseparable relationship with God and the Universe of which he is a part thereof. Do not be deceived. This teaching is definitely supported by a DIVINE PATTERN or PLAN, descriptively stipulated in the Holy Bible and discreetly confirmed by the Lord God, Himself, His Universal Creation, the Law and the Prophets, Jesus Christ and the Apostles and, in part, by modern science.

Our aim here is to lead YOU, step by step, to an indisputable, profound KNOWLEDGE of God and a permanent, conscientious realization of His EVER PRESENCE abiding within YOU, and an UNDERSTANDING of His MANIFESTATIONS throughout the Universe in which we live, move and have our being. We MUST REALIZE the direct course of procedure by which God chose to make Himself KNOWN to mankind, which is as follows:

(1) We must REALIZE that "GOD IS A SPIRIT" (John 4:24), hence, "He is Invisible" (Col. 1:15).

(2) We MUST ALSO REALIZE "THE INVISIBLE THINGS OF HIM FROM THE CREATION OF THE WORLD ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER, AND GODHEAD, SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE" (Rom. 1:20).

(3) We MUST ALSO REALIZE that "ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY THE INSPIRATION OF GOD, and IS PROFITABLE FOR DOCTRINE, FOR REPROOF, FOR CORRECTION, FOR INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUSNESS: THAT THE MAN OF GOD MAY BE PERFECT, THROUGHLY FURNISHED UNTO ALL GOOD WORKS" (2 Tim. 3:16-17).

It cannot be reiterated too strongly how vitally important it is for you, the reader, and me, the writer, to realize and know that "ALL SCRIPTURE" is given by the inspiration of God (2 Tim. 3:16). It is also important that we thoroughly understand the meaning of the "Inspiration of God" or, all scripture was written by the power of God to manifest Himself, the Creation and His Purpose through VISIONS and REVELATIONS. Moses and the Phrophets told what they saw and heard God say in their visions by means of writing; these writings are called "THE SCRIPTURES" (John 5:39). These visions reveal God in the REALM OF ETERNITY and manifest His activities in the past, present and future. They disclose the entire purpose of God from Alpha to Omega.

Also bear in mind and remember that we must KNOW the difference between one Age and the other, the difference between one Dispensation and the other. The following definitions of an Age and Dispensation were taken from a Webster's dictionary.

AGE—A particular period or time of history, as distinguished from another; A historial epoch . . .

DISPENSATION—(a) The divine ordering of the affairs of the world. (b) An appointment or arrangement as by God. (c) A divinely appointed order or system; . . .

An example — The Ages are in the following order.

THE AGES

(1) THE CREATIVE
(2) THE ANTE - DILUVIAN
(3) THE POST - DILUVIAN
(4) THE PRESENT - CHURCH
(5) THE KINGDOM — AGES
(6) THE PERFECT — TO
(7) THE SABBATHNICAL — COME

The SABBATH is "THE DAY OF GOD," the Seventh Day or "THE DAY" before the eighth (8th) or the beginning of another series of Ages. It is necessary to mention here that God is ETERNAL. It is also necessary that you do as the Apostle Paul advised Timothy: "Study (the Scriptures) to shew himself approved of God, rightly dividing (the Dispensations and Ages or) the word of TRUTH, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed" (2 Tim. 2:15). Learn to correctly divide the Dispensations.

An example — The Dispensations are in the following order:

THE DISPENSATIONS

(1) THE EDENIC
(2) THE NOAHIC
(3) THE MELCHIZEDEC - ABRAHAMIC
(4) THE MOSAIC - LAW
(5) THE CHURCH - GRACE - KINGDOM
(6) IMMORTALITY - KINGDOM
(7) THE SABBATHNICAL - KINGDOM

A CHRONOLOGICAL ERROR OF 4 YEARS

Now we can see that from 4004 B.J. to 1961 A.D. we have a total chronological period of time 5965 A.M. (or the year of the world) to calculate all Prophetic intervals or Periods and the fulfillment of all events to date, including the 4 years error of Chronological calculation made by Dionysius Exquus, in the sixth century A.D. That is to say, he made the mistake of 4 years, which means that Jesus was 4 years old before the date of A.D. 1 actually began. See Bible Dictionary F.N. and M.A. Peloubet, page 307.

(B.J. stands for, before the birth of Jesus, not before the birth of Christ, because He (Christ) was in the Bosom of the Father in the Beginning—John 1:1,18).

CORRECT CALCULATION EXCLUDING THE 4 YEARS ERROR

(See Chart on Dispensations and Ages)

4000 B.J. = Years before the birth of Jesus
1965 A.D. = Years from birth of Jesus to present time

5965 A.M. = Or years of world, or to present time
THE 4 YEARS ERROR:
4004 BJ. = As calculated by Dionysius Exquus
1961 A.D. = Should be 1965 A.D.

5965 A.M. = Or years of world, or to present time

A CHRONOLOGICAL ERROR OF 33 YEARS

There is also another chronological error in the calculation of time in the closing of the Post-Diluvian Age and the opening of the Present Age. For example, the Post-Diluvian Age reaches from the Flood to Pentecost or A.D. 33½ or 34, instead of from the Flood to the birth of Jesus. See Chronological chart page 122.

"FOR ALL THE PROPHETS AND THE LAW prophesied until John" (Matt. 11:13). "Think not that I am come to destroy the LAW, or the PROPHETS: I am *not* come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you TILL HEAVEN and EARTH PASS, ONE JOT OR ONE TITTLE SHALL IN NO WISE PASS FROM THE LAW TILL ALL BE FULFILLED" (Matt. 5:17,18).

CORRECT TIME IN OPENING AND CLOSING OF AGE:

(See Chart on Dispensations and Ages pages 6 and 7)

4033 = Years from Eden to Pentecost
*1932 = Years from Pentacost to Present Time

5965 A.M. = Total years from Eden to Present Time

THE 33 YEARS ERROR:

4000 = Years to birth of Jesus
1965 = Years from birth of Jesus

5965 = Total years
1965 Years = from birth of Jesus to Present Time
−33 Years = Total life span of Jesus

*1932 Years = correct time from Pentecost to Present Time - 1961.

THE CORRECT CALCULATION OF TIME CONSISTING OF THE ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE, POST-DILUVIAN AGE AND PRESENT AGE:

1656 = Years from Eden to Flood
2377 = Years from the Flood to Pentecost
1932 = Years from Pentecost to Present Time

5965 = Total years from Eden to Present Time

HOW TO CALCULATE PROPHETIC TIME

"TO THE LAW AND TO THE TESTIMONY: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is NO LIGHT IN THEM" (Isa. 8:20).

ONE DAY FOR A YEAR

TO THE LAW: Numbers 14:34

"After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, *each day for a year*, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise."

TO THE PROPHETS: Ezekiel 4:6

"And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee *each day for a year.*"
For Example:
40 days = 40 years
7 days = 7 years or
7x7 = 49 years or
70x7 = 490 years (Dan. 9:24)
Zeros are added and subtracted in many instances.

HOW TO CALCULATE TIME WITH THE LORD — NOT MAN

ONE DAY AS A THOUSAND YEARS

TO THE LAW:

As shown in the illustration, page 19, the six solar days, which the Phenominal Cloud stood over Mount Sinai, with Moses in the Midst of the Cloud, witnessing the creation by means of a Vision. This would make the six days of creation as six thousand years with the Lord, for on the Seventh Day He Rested.

TO THE PROPHETS: Psalms 90:4

"*For a thousand years in thy (Lord's) sight are but as yesterday* when it is past, and as a watch in the night."

Verification by 2 Peter 3:8, "But beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." (Not 1001 years multiplied by 4 making a total of 4004 — see Biblical Chronology).

For Example:
4000 B.J.
+2000 A.D.

=6000 Years

4000

ETERNITY

B.J.

6000 years or 6 days

4000 years

Birth

0

4033 years

1656 years

2377 years

1ST AGE

CREATIVE AGE

2ND AGE

ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE

3RD AGE

POST-DILUVIAN AGE

ANGELIC CREATION

A P H Y S I C A L C R E A T I O N

GARDEN OF EDEN

NOAH AND THE FLOOD

END OF THE WORLD 2 Pet. 3:6
1 Cor. 10:11

"DISPEN

1ST 2ND 3RD 4TH

ADAMIC COVENANT

NOAHIC COVENANT

MELCHIZ. PRIESTHOOD & ABRAHAMIC PROMISE

MOSAIC LAW

OLD COVENANT

PROMISE

D. 2000 A.D.

2 Pet. 3:8

5965 A.M.

1965 years

1932 A.D.

1932 A.D.

35 years

Incorrect calculation, because the Death, Burial and Resurrection of Jesus Christ established a New Age or Dispensation and not His birth. Jesus was a Jew, born and lived under the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law in the Post-Diluvian Age (Gal. 4:4).

ETERNITY

4TH AGE

PRESENT AGE

5TH AGE

KINGDOM AGE

6TH 7TH

AGES TO COME

SPIRITUAL KINGDOM
ON EARTH
Col. 1:13;Rev. 12:10

SPIRITUAL CHURCH
BODY OF CHRIST
ph.1:22-23;Col.18,24

MORTALITY
MUST PUT ON
IMMORTALITY
(1 Cor. 15:53)

0

1 Cor. 10:11

HOLY GHOST
THROUGH FAITH
Eph. 2:18

Eph. 2:19-22
Eph. 3:14-15

Eph. 2:6-7

REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST OF MORTALITY & PRESENT AGE END

SATION 5TH 6TH S" 7TH

MEGA

NEW TESTAMENT or
NEW COVENANT
r. 31:31; 2 Cor. 3:3

KINGDOM IN
IMMORTALITY

SABBATHNICAL
KINGDOM

FULFILLED

THE COMPARISON OF THE SACRED AND CIVIL CALENDAR

The Jewish year being strictly lunar, and the day of the new moon common to the preceding and succeeding month, the correspondences with our month vary in different years, according to the intercalation. Generally speaking, the months appended below to the Jewish are to be taken with ten days (or less) of the preceding month; but sometimes the overrunning is the other way. For example, according to the present calendar of the Jews, the first of Nisan fell on March 21 in 1882, but on April 8 in 1883.

NOTE: The Jewish year contains 354 days, or 12 lunations of the moon; but in a cycle of 19 years an intercalary month (Veadar) is seven time introduced to render the average length of the year nearly correct.

Hence, this accounts for a difference of 243 years between the Civil A.M. (year of the World) and the Sacred year, or 5965 A.M. mius 5722 A.M. (Sacred year) as of 1961 A.D. (see page 123, in Volume 2, on "The Prophetic Birth Of The Messiah And His Work").

MONTHS: JEWISH CALENDAR

Year Sacred	Year Civil	Month	Festivals	English Month (nearly)
I.	7.	Abib, or Nisan (Green ears.) Days 30. Ex. 12:2	1. New Moon 14. The Passover (Ex. 12:1-51; 13:3-10). 16. Firstfruits of Barley harvest presented (Lev. 23:10-12).	April
II.	8.	Zif (Blossom.) Days 29. Later 1 Yar. 1 Kn. 6:1	1. New Moon 14. Second Passover, for those who could not keep the first (Num. 9:10,11).	May
III.	9.	Sivan Days 30. Esth. 8:9	1. New Moon 6. Pentecost, or Feast of Weeks. Firstfruits of Wheat harvest (Lev. 23:17,20), and Firstfruits of all the ground (Ex. 23:19; Deu. 26:2,10).	June
IV.	10.	Thammuz Days 29. Zec. 8:19	1. New Moon 17. Taking of Jerusalem. Fast.	July
V.	11.	Ab Days 30. Ez. 7:9	1. New Moon 9. Destruction of Temple Fast.	Aug.
VI.	12.	Elul Days 29. Neh. 6:15	1. New Moon	Sept.
VII.	1.	Tisri, or Ethanim Days 30. 1 Kn. 8:2 2 Chr. 5:3	1. Feast of Trumpets (Num. 29:1), New Year. 10. Day of Atonement (Lev. 16.). 15. Feast of Tabernacles (Lev. 23:34), 1st day. Firstfruits of Wine and Oil (Deu. 16:13).	Oct.

MONTHS: JEWISH CALENDAR (Continued)

VIII.	2.	Bul, or Marchesvan (Rain) Days 29. 1 Kn. 6:38	1. New Moon	Nov.
IX.	3.	Chisleu Days 30. Neh. 1:1	1. New Moon 25. Feast of Dedication (1 Macc. 4:52-59; John 10:22,23)	Dec.
X.	4.	Tebeth Days 29. Esth. 2:16	1. New Moon	Jan.
XI.	5.	Shebat Days 30. Zec. 1:7	1. New Moon	Feb.
XII.	6.	Adar Days 29. Esth. 3:7 Esth. 9:27	1. New Moon 14,15. Feast of Purim (Esth. 3:7; 9:21-24).	March
XIII.	Veadar (intercalary) Latter part of March and beginning of April.		1. New Moon 11. Fast of Esther. 14,15. Purim.	-- -- --

THE PRESENT DISPENSATIONAL PERIL OF THE JEW

To the Physical Israelite, Hebrew, or Jew, the majority of these people today dogmatically insist and contend that there is but one (Monotheistic) God, which we entirely agree is TRUE; and His name which is not commonly known by the Gentiles, or Christendom, is "Yahvah" (see iluustration of names and the meaning of the names on pages 12 through 13).

(In the illustrations on pages 14 and 15, taken from the book published by Life Magazine, entitled "The World's Great Religions", we can readily see why the Jew rejects the name Christ, which is derived from the Hindo, idol god, Krishna. The ancient Hindus worshipped the Sun as a visible representative of the invisible God called Kris. In their religion Krishna was a personification of the Sun).

Furthermore, many of the Jews today, do not believe, even as they DID NOT believe over 1900 years ago, that "Yahshuah", the Messiah, had already come. Elsewhere shown in this book is the proof of His visitation, proving by the scriptures His fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Matt. 5:17), and in showing this proof, we have used the names most familiar to the World in regards to Him, that name as applied to Him, being "Jesus Christ".

For the Jew not to recognize this visitation, is a very serious mistake, for the very writing which he declares were "Yahvah's" gift unto him, were contained in the Law of Moses, and the Prophets. These writings decidely pointed to, "Yahshuah", or the Messiah, who fulfilled every JOT and TITTLE contained therein.

Furthermore, because of his (the Jew's) non-acceptance, or rejection of the Messiah "Yahshuah", or, — even his failure in not continuing to offer the Sacrifice of BLOOD FOR THE ATONEMENT as required by the Mosaic Law (see Lev. 9:7, 16:34), he is still, even today, in the depths of his SINS. It is through the BLOOD of the Paschal Lamb, the Passover, and the Sacrifices thereafter continued under the Mosaic Law, that typified or foreshadowed the BLOOD of Yahshuah, the Messiah, that we, both Jew and Gentile, have received the TRUE ATONEMENT.

The Rabbinical Jews, Hebrews, or Israelites, of today, definitely and POSITIVELY KNOW, that they are still subject to the Ordinances of the Mosaic Law, that is, if they continue to deny the Blood of the Messiah, for without the SHEDDING OF BLOOD according to the Law, there can be no remission of their SINS. This is strictly true, as referred to the DAILY Sacrifices and the Day of Atonement, which as a rule, the Jew still recognizes, but fails to offer the proper Sacrifices, according to the Law.

The failure of the Jew to accept the true Messiah can be explained by taking his own Scriptures and show how God spoke through the Prophets of their disobedience, carrying out His Purpose throughout the

Dispensations and Ages, even to this present time. We quote,

> "Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap. Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake" (Psa. 69:22,23). "Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord" — Yahvah (Jer. 8:12).

However, in the compilation of this book, we have used the names God, instead of (1) "Yahvah" and Jesus Christ, instead of (2) "Yahshuah", the true Messiah. Our Bibles, be they Douay or King James version or otherwise, containing what is called the Old Testament and so-called New Testament, were translated God, the Father and the Son, Jesus Christ from the original Hebrew writings of the Law (Pentateuch) and Prophets and so-called New Testament writings, that used the names Yahvah and Yahshuah as the True Divinely Revealed names (see Chart on page 11).

"Yahvah", or God, in His foreknowledge was able to make the following statements, for He knew what the Jew would do, and in so doing (the breaking of the Commandments) He (God) did sever or break some of them off from salvation because of THEIR UNBELIEF in Yahshuah, or the Messiah (see John 15: 1, 2). However, we are told that "Yahvah", or God, will graft the Jews into their own olive tree AGAIN, that is, if they CONTINUE NOT IN "UNBELIEF" (see Rom. 11: 22, 23).

Paul is writing of his grief or sorrow for Israel in Romans 9:4-6 thusly: "Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the Covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of God (Yahvah), and the Promises; Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh (Yahshuah) Christ came, who is over all, God (Yahvah) BLESSED FOR EVER. A-MEN. Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. FOR THEY ARE NOT ALL ISRAEL, WHICH ARE OF ISRAEL:"

Paul speaking to the Gentiles, concerning the Jews that were broken off, and of the Gentiles that were grafted in, said in Romans 11:24-27, "For if thou (the Gentiles) wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to NATURE into a good olive tree: how much more shall these (the Jews), which be the NATURAL BRANCHES, be graffed into their own olive tree? For I would not, brethren, THAT YE SHOULD BE IGNORANT OF THIS MYSTERY, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, UNTIL THE FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN. AND SO ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED: AS IT IS WRITTEN, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For THIS IS MY COVENANT UNTO THEM, WHEN I SHALL TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS".

The Fulness of the Gentiles DID COME IN, according to the Promise in A.D. 40, or when they first began to receive the Holy Ghost (see Acts 10th, 11th and 15th chapters).

That which is a Jew outwardly is not one inwardly, but the Gentile which is grafted in BY FAITH has become the True (Spiritual) Jew, as explained in Romans 2:28, 29 thusly: "For HE IS NOT A JEW, WHICH IS ONE OUTWARDLY: NEITHER IS THAT CIRCUMCISION, WHICH IS OUTWARD IN THE FLESH: BUT HE IS A JEW, WHICH IS ONE INWARDLY; and *CIRCUMCISION IS THAT OF THE HEART, IN THE SPIRIT*, and *NOT IN THE LETTER;* Whose PRAISE IS NOT OF MEN, BUT OF GOD" (YAHVAH).

"*Until the Fulness of The Gentile be Come In*" (see Rom. 11: 25), IS NOT TO BE CONFUSED with "*The Times of The Gentiles Be Fulfilled*" (see Luke 21:24), because the times of the Gentiles began in 604 B.J., when Nebuchadnezzar began to rule the World, and will not be *fulfilled* or *ended* until "Yahshuah", or the Messiah appears again, or the second time, without SIN UNTO SALVATION to Judge the World in Righteousness, and then "ALL ISRAEL WILL BE SAVED" (see Acts 10:42; 2 Tim. 4:1-8 and 1 Thess. 4:16,17).

THE NAME

YAHVAH (YHVH) — YAHSHUAH.

OF THE FATHER — OF THE SON

JESUS IS NOT THE TRUE NAME OF THE FATHER OR THE SON. SEE BELOW!

אֵל-EL; אֱלֹהִים-ELOHIM, GOD
אֱלָהּ-ELAH;
יְהוֹשֻׁעַ-YAHOSHUA; JAH SAVES. IHSOY.
יֵשׁוּעַ-JESHUA-JESHU-JESU-JESUS. XP.
מָשִׁיחַ-MESHIAH-MECCIAS-MESSIAS.
יְהוָה-JHVH-YHVH-YAHVEH-YAH-VAY. JAH.
אֲדֹנָי-AEDONOI-J-H-V-H, E-O-A; JEHOVAH. ES
יְהוֹחָנָן YAHOHANAN, JAH-N, JOHN. IWANN-
'ΙΗΣΟΥΣ XPICTOΣ, IESOUS CHRISTOS.
IE, BAB. DEITY-SOUS, GR. TR. ZEUS, JESUS
CHRISTOS, KRISNA-HINDOO SUN GOD, GD.
PER. SUN GOD KUROS; BAB. THAMUZ, PHO.
ADONIA; EGYP. HORUS; GR. KURIOS, CHRIS.
בַּעַל-BAAL, OWNER; אָרוֹן -SIR, LORD. אֲדֹנִי
VAIN, LO-SHAWY-SUBSTITUTE, FALSIFY.
יֵשׁוּעַ-JESHUA-JESUS; אֱלוֹהַּ-ELOAH-GOD
יְשַׁעְיָהוּ ISHAIAH HCAIAS.
יִשְׂרָאֵל ISHRAEL ICPAEλ.
יְרוּשָׁלַיִם JERUSHALEM. יָהּ JAH.
הַלְלוּיָהּ HALLELU-'JAH.
אֵלִיָּהוּ ELIJAH MY EL IS JAH.
אַבְרָם ABRAM אַבְרָהָם ABHRAHAM-ABRAAM
שָׂרַי SARI שָׂרָה SHARAH ЄAPPA.

יָ-YA	יָ-YA
ה-H	ה-H
וָ-VA	שׁ-SH
ה-H	וּ-UA
ה-H	

TETRAGRAMMATON—

IHVH, JHVH, JHWH, YHVH, YHWH.

JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA, VOL 9 PG 160-164
CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, VOL 8 PG 391 VOL 10 PG 676
DICTIONARY CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA, VOL 5 PG 3224.
ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA, VOL 10 PG 481 VOL 12 PG [illegible] VOL 21 P. [illegible]

BORDER & LETTERING BY [illegible] LA MESA [illegible]

Exod. 20:7. It reads, "Thou shall not take the name of the Lord they God in vain." This is in the King James version. In Hebrew, it reads thus, "Thou shall not substitute the name of Yahvah thy El, for Yahvah will not hold them guiltless who will substitute His name."

All these years we have substituted His name innocently. The word "Lord" is not a name but a title, it means Baal the sun god, Aedonoi, etc.

This title "Lord" in King James Bible is mentioned 6,779 times in the Old Testament, where it says "Lord," it is Y.H.V.H. (Yahvah) that is the real name of our heavenly Father.

Exod. 34:5. When Moses was up in Mt. Sinai, Yahvah descended in the cloud and was with Moses there and proclaimed the name of Yahvah. Isa. 42:8. "I am Yahvah, that is my name."

The name Yahvah has a meaning. It means what He represents, His attributes, His character, His is all in all, the creator, all powerful, etc.

Psa. 68:4. Sing unto Elohim, sing praises to His name, extol Him that rideth upon the heavens by His name "Yah", (Jah) rejoice before Him."

The word "God" is not a name but a pagan title, and has been only since 700 A.D. when the German people borrowed it from the pagans, and the English people borrowed it from the Germans, and that is how it got into our English Bibles.

Jer. 16:20,21. "They shall know that my name is Yahvah."

Eph. 3:14,15. The whole family of heaven and earth is named by the name of Yahvah.

If we are truly born again, have the true experience within our souls, then we have come under the name of Yahvah, for we are born into the heavenly family and come under His name.

Isa. 52:5-9. "My people shall know my name."

Hos. 2:16,17. The day is coming and now is, that Yahvah will take the names of Baalim out of our mouths and shall no more be remembered by their name.

Jer. 23:25-28. Their fathers have forgotten His name for Baal. Yes, the Father's name Y.H.V.H. (Yahvah) has been forgotten since the dark ages and substituted the name for a pagan title Lord or Baal.

It's high time we know His name and honor Him by calling Him by His true name.

Mal. 1:6. Wherein we have despised His name.

1 Cor. 8:5,6. There are many lords and many gods, but there is but one Yahvah.

Now the name Yahshua (Jesus). The name Jesus is not the right name, it comes from two pagan deities, le, the Babylonian deity and Zeus, identified by the Romans with Jupiter lezeus, and gradually became the name of Jesus over 300 years A.D. and it has been handed down to us from one generation to another, and we all took it for granted the names were right, but Yahvah has been so good to us and revealed to us the sacred names. Praise His holy name.

In Rev. 7:3,4, the 144,000 number are sealed in their foreheads. Rev. 14:1, the Father's name and His Son's name are written in their foreheads. Dan. 9:19. The city of thy people is called by thy name.

John 5:43. Reads, "I came in my Father's name." The Father's name is not Jesus, so what is the Father's name. Yah in short and shua mean salvation, so He was called Yahshua, He came for our salvation, for that is what He represented.

John 12:28-30. "Father, glorify thy name." John 17:6-12,22,26. "I have declared unto them thy name." I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me."

Mal. 3:16. "A book of remembrance was written before him that feared Yahvah, and thought upon His name."

Isa. 43:5-7. He will bring His children from the east and west, every one that is called by His name.

Joel 2:32. "Who shall call upon the name of Yahvah shall be delivered. A remnant is called."

Exod. 23:13,24,25. "Make no mention of other gods."

Psa. 91:14. "He will deliver us, because we have known His name."

Zech. 14:9. "He shall be King over all the earth, and His name one." Many names in the Bible have a meaning. Abram, after he had an experience with Yah, later was called Abraham and Sarai's names was changed to Sarah. The letter 'H' means to love and truth. The letter 'H' was added.

Jacob, after having a great experience with Yahvah, his name was changed to Is-ra-El, meaning "having power with El." El, is the title for God.

Here are a few names with the title 'El' added. Names and letters have a meaning — the quality.

El — I.A.H. — J.A.H. The I and J should be Y.
U-ri-El — The light of El.
Ra-pha-El — The healing of El.
Mi-cha-El — Who is like El.
Ga-bri-El — The man of El.
Pe-nu-El — The face of El.

Ha-mu-El — The heart of El.
Is-ra-El — Having power with El.
Uz-zi-El — The might of El.
E-ze-ki-El — The strength of El.
Ish-ma-El — El hears.
Jo-El — Yahvah is El.
Im-man-u-El — El is with us.
Jer-em-Iah — Yahvah establishes.
I-sa-Iah — Yahvah hath saved.
Jos-Iah — Yahvah healeth.
Me-hem-Iah — Yahvah consoles.
Mesh-Iah — Yahvah is with us.
To-bi-Jah — Yahvah is good.
O-bad-Iah — Worshipper of Yahvah.
Zed-ek-Iah — The righteousness of Yah.
Hal-le-lu-Jah — Praise Yah or Yahvah.

Mat. 27:46. Yahshua cried with a loud voice saying, "Eli, Eli Lama sabach thani?" that is to say, "My El, my El, why hast thou forsaken me?" The 'I' stands for 'my' and 'ELI' stands for 'God'. Yahshua called to His Father by His title 'Eli'.

So let us honor our heavenly Father by His right name and let us truly bear His name in our lives, having a real experience with our maker that we may find ourselves with Yahvah and Yahshua our Saviour. Halleluyah.

Emma Zarneke
7756 Orien Ave.
La Mesa, Calif.



THE PRINCIPAL HINDU GODS AND DEMONS—*Most important of the gods are the trinity, Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva* (at the top). *Beside Brahma the Creator (whose four heads indicate the breadth of his mind) sits his peacock-riding wife, Sarasvati, goddess of the creative arts. Vishnu the Preserver* (right) *is seen lying on Ananta, a multiheaded serpent, with his wife Lakshmi at his feet, and* (below) *he is seen in some of the other forms in which he has appeared on earth. At far right are Vishnu's two most famous human forms, Rama and Krishna. Radha, lover of young Krishna, is a mortal girl. Sita, Rama's wife, is a form of Lakshmi. Rama's chief helper is the monkey god Hanuman.*

Shiva the Destroyer (left) *sometimes rides a bull holding his wife Parvati with one arm. He also dances elegantly on a dwarf's back or sits meditating with the holy Ganges River spouting from the top of his head. Shiva's wife, the mother goddess, has many forms too. As Parvati or Uma she is graceful and womanly. As*



Durga she is fierce. And as Kali she is bloodthirsty. Shiva's sons are the warlike Karttikeya, leader of the gods' armies, and the gentle, elephant-headed Ganesha, remover of obstacles, who has a rat for a helper.

On a lower level are (left to right) *the twin Ashvins, physicians to the gods; Ushas, the dawn goddess, who drives seven cows symbolizing the days of the week; Agni, god of fire, who rides a ram; Indra, thousand-eyed god of the starry heavens; Chandra, the moon; Vayu, the wind god; and the Maruts, who are in charge of stormclouds and are armed with thunderbolts.*

Other supernatural beings on a still lower level are Ravana, the demon king; Manu, who, like Noah, survived a world flood; Soma, god of the sacred and intoxicating soma juice; Varuna, god of the cosmic order, who rides Makara, a monster fish; the serpent Vritra, a chief enemy of the gods; Yama, king of death, who is followed by two dogs as he drags souls into heaven and hell. The rest are minor gods, goddesses and demons

It is generally believed and quite frequently taught that the Sacred Records of the CREATION OF HEAVEN and EARTH were uninterruptedly transmitted from generation to generation, from ADAM to MOSES. This transmission of the Sacred Records is thought to be possible because of the longevity of the people at that time and that the total elapsed period from Adam to the Flood is a relatively short period of 1656 years. From the Flood to the Exodus of Israel or to Moses represents a short Chronological Period of 857 years. The total period of time from the CREATION of ADAM to MOSES taking into consideration the long life span of the Ante-diluvian Patriarchs and combining the Chronological Periods involved before the Flood and after the Flood, represents a period of 2513 years.

The persons involved in the transmission of the Sacred Records would be the following: (1) The first man, ADAM, whose total life span was 930 years. (2) SETH, the son of Adam, born in the 130th year of Adam's life. The total life span of Seth was 912 years. (3) ENOCH, the seventh generation from Adam, was born in the 622nd year after the creation of Adam and TRANSLATED in the year 987. Enoch was 365 years old at the time of his TRANSLATION. (4) METHUSELAH, born in the 687th year of Adam's life was 969 years old at the time of his death in 1656, the year of the FLOOD which took place in the 600th year of Noah's life. (5) NOAH, born in the year 1065 A.M., lived 950 years which places his death in the year of 2006 A.M. or 350 years after the FLOOD. (6) SHEM, Noah's son, was born in the year of 1558 A.M. and lived 600 years. He was 98 years old at the time of the FLOOD, lived 502 years after the Flood and died in the year 2158 A.M., or 1846 B.J.

From the above we can readily see and UNDERSTAND that Methuselah was born and lived 243 years before the death of Adam, 355 years before the death of Seth, 300 years before the translation of Enoch, 350 years of Noah's life before the Flood and also 98 years of Shem's life before the Flood. Therefore, we can understand how the oral or written Records could pass from Adam, through Seth, Enoch and Methuselah to Noah and Shem in the Ante-diluvian Age during the 1656 years from Adam to the Flood.

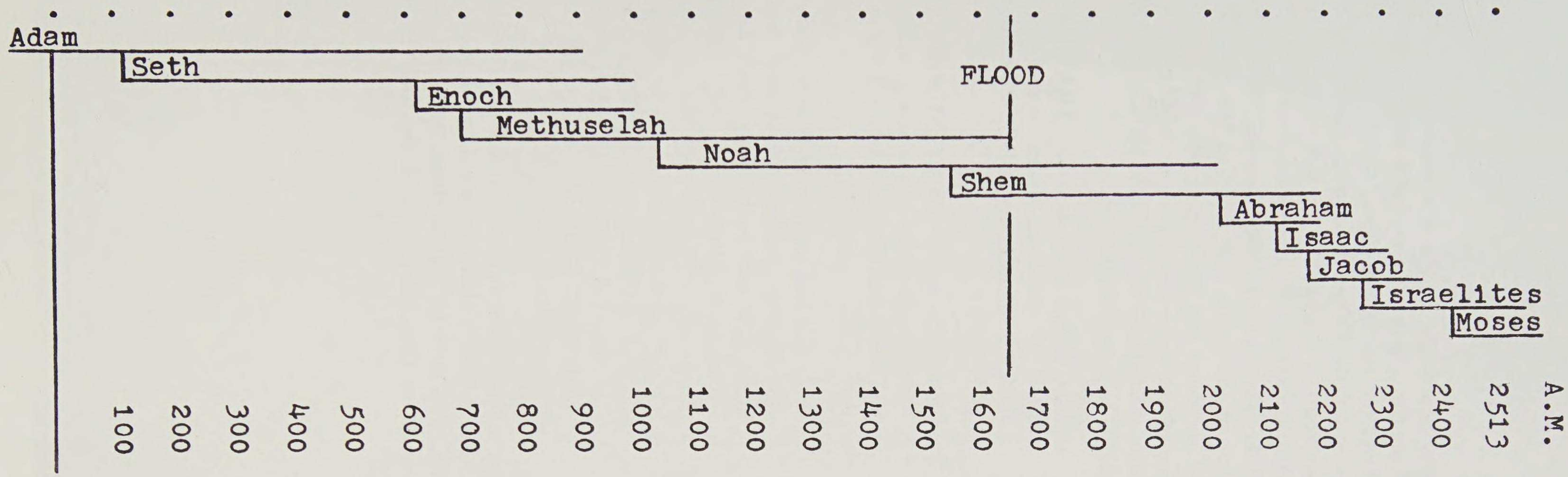
The Patriarch, Abraham's vocation took place 427 years after the Flood and Shem died 502 years after the Flood, which would make Abraham 75 years old before the death of Shem. Therefore, it is quite possible that Shem and Abraham could have become acquainted during the lifetime of Shem and received, in the Post-diluvian Age, the records which some theologians claim were passed from Shem to Abraham. It was to Abraham and his Seed to whom God had PROMISED THE BLESSING. Ishmael was the first son of Abraham by Hagar, the bond-woman (Gentile), and Isaac was the second son of Abraham by Sarah, his wife (Jew). Jacob was the son of Isaac, and the father of the twelve tribes of Israel whom Moses led out of the land of Egypt and the house of bondage 430 years after the PROMISE was made. Therefore, from the previous enumeration one can understand why the belief has continued through the years that the records were given to Abraham and were transmitted from him to his sons, Isaac, and from Isaac to Jacob, his son, and to the twelve sons of Jacob who transmitted those records to Moses.

This explanation, then, covers the total Chronological Period of 2513 years, reaching from Adam to Moses. However, the belief of some Theologians of the transmission of the SACRED RECORDS of the CREATION OF HEAVEN and EARTH and the current events of the ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE is disputable, in part, because the modern scientific and philosophical minded theologians see at a glance that if this explanation is accepted it would immediately establish ADAM as the WRITER of the BOOK OF GENESIS in which was RECORDED many HISTORICAL EVENTS which occurred five days prior to ADAM'S CREATION (see Gen. 1:1-26), and over two thousand years after his DEATH (see Gen. 5:1-5). For this reason in particular, this class of Theologians discard the idea that Adam or any of the Ante-diluvian Patriarchs wrote the BOOK OF GENESIS, and declare MOSES to be the true INSPIRED WRITER of the BOOK in question. This view brings to light another GREAT complicated QUESTION.

If Adam is to be rejected as the WRITER of the Book of Genesis on the basis that it contains many HISTORICAL events which occurred five days before his creation and over two thousand years AFTER HIS DEATH, HOW then could MOSES write the HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF HEAVEN and EARTH and the current events of the ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE which occurred over two thousand years BEFORE HE WAS BORN?

THE ANSWER:

The QUESTION is ANSWERED in this way: Moses DID receive his KNOWLEDGE of the current HISTORICAL EVENTS of the Ante-diluvian Age as explained in the foregoing paragraphs but WROTE the HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF HEAVEN and EARTH as is related in the first part of the BOOK OF GENESIS by DIVINE INSPIRATION (see 2 Tim. 3:16). (See illustration on the next page).



The records of Historical events which occurred over 2000 years before the birth of Moses, were passed orally from Adam to Moses, who wrote the Pentateuch as illustrated above.



The description of the Creation of Heaven and Earth as recorded in Genesis was given to Moses by Vision, or inspiration as illustrated above.

(a) GOD, ABRAHAM AND MOSES IN RELATION TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL

As the time drew near for God to make the necessary preparation to deliver the Children of Israel out of the Land of Egypt, according to the Promise He (God) had made to Abraham and his Seed, God raised up Moses to deliver the Children of Israel from Egyptian bondage. Moses was reared in the house of Pharaoh, an Egyptian King. At the age of 40 Moses slew an Egyptian for smiting a Hebrew. He fled into the Land of Midian (see Ex. 2:15) and married Jethro's daughter; Jethro owned a flock of sheep and Moses became a shepherd.

After Moses had been in the Wilderness for forty years God manifested Himself to Moses through a *burning bush* and spoke to Moses telling him to remove his shoes from his feet because the *ground* on which he was standing was Holy Ground. Pharaoh, the King of Egypt, and typical Man of Sin or Son of Perdition, was reigning at this particular time. However, at that time God did not *reveal* to him the PURPOSE for which the *ground had been consecrated* (see Holy Place in Migratory Pattern, chart on page 19). God then instructed Moses to return to Egypt and deliver the Israelites out of bondage. Moses returned to Egypt, according to God's Divine instruction and simultaneously with the pouring out of the *tenth* (and last) *plague*, God instituted the Passover.

Beginning in Egypt and very early in the morning of the next day after the stygian night of the PASSOVER, God, by the phenominal Cloud and the hand of Moses, led the twelve tribes of Israel out of the plague torn chaotic land of Egypt, through the miraculously "DIVIDED" waters of the Red Sea, and finally into the Wilderness of Sinai in the year of 1490 B.J., This statement includes GOD, the PERSONS, the DATE and the immediate GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION involved in our EXPLANATION. Shortly after Moses had led the children of Israel into the Wilderness, God, speaking from Mount Sinai, gave them the LAW (see Ex. 20th chapter). Thereafter, God called Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and seventy of the Elders of Israel up into Mount Sinai and they saw (IN A VISION) the God of Israel (see Ex. 24: 9-10). Thereafter, Moses remained in the Mount while all the others, except Joshua (see Ex. 32:17) returned to camp. It was at this time that God MANIFESTED Himself to Moses and those that were with Moses at that time in the "Incorporeal Form of A MAN" (see Ex. 24: 9-10) or a GREAT HEAVENLY ANTHROPOMORPHIC BEING because of three reasons:

(1) He wished them to Know THAT HE was the GOD of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—or the GOD OF ISRAEL, their GOD (see 1 Kings 18:36; 1 Chr. 29:18).

(2) He (GOD) was to MANIFEST HIMSELF in the FLESH in the *form of a man* and fulfill the LAW and PROPHESIES (see Matt. 5:17; Psa. 40:6-9; Heb. 10:5).

(3) After God had manifested Himself in the FLESH (the Messiah) fulfilling that which was written in the Law and the Prophets which foretold His Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension, He re-appeared to John on the Isle of Patmos in A VISION on the Seventh Day; confirming that He, the God of Israel, was the Alpha and Omega (see Rev. 1:9), the BEGINNING and END, the ALMIGHTY GOD, the CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE.

To summarize the (a) section under the caption of the EXPLANATION above, we are referring to the DIVINE INSPIRATION by which Moses wrote the Genesis in relation to God, Abraham and the Children of Israel.

SERIES NO. 1 GOD — THE ARCHETYPAL (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE.

BY HENRY C. KINLEY & CARL F. GROSS

DRAWN BY H.F. KINLEY

GOD OR SPIRIT MANIFESTING WITHIN THE CLOUD - SYMBOLIZING ETERNITY

ALPHA

PANORAMIC VISION OF GOD TO MOSES 1490 BC.

VISION OF GOD IN INCORPOREAL FORM (EXODUS 24:9-10)

CREATION BY THE PATTERN

EXTERIOR

INTERIOR

A B C 1 2 3 4 5 6 D E F

SABBATH

OMEGA

PANORAMIC VISION OF CHRIST TO JOHN AD. 96

ISLE OF PATMOS

MELCHISEDEC PRIESTHOOD

ABRAHAMIC PROMISE

430 YEARS BEFORE THE LAW

TEMPLE

MT. MORIAH

JERUSALEM

MOST HOLY PLACE

CANAAN

REV. 22:1-2 LAND

JORDON RIVER

REV. 22:1-2

MT SINAI

CLOUD

GOLDEN CALF

WILDERNESS OF SINAI

HOLY PLACE

LAVER

SCAPE GOAT

ALTAR

AARON

NADAB

ABIHU

70 ELDERS

REV. 21:2-3

CLOUD

RED SEA

REV. 21:1

AD. 30

THE ISRAELITES AND PHARAOH

1490 B.C.

PASSOVER

FEAST

EGYPT

OUTER COURT

BLOOD OF PASCHAL LAMB

EX. 12:3-14

REV. 11:8

BAPTISM

BLOOD OF LAMB OF GOD

DEATH

BURIAL

RESURRECTION

JOSEPHS NEW TOMB MATT. 27:59-60

EARTH INUNDATED

BC. 4000 IS BC 1490

FLOOD 2348 B.C.

TRANSFIGURATION

CLOUD

VISION

ASCENSION

MOSES

JOHN THE BAPTIST

PETER JAMES JOHN

MOUNTS.

AD. 32 MATT. 17:1-13

AD. 33 ACTS 1:9-11

JERU - SALEM

BAPTISM-HOLY GHOST PENTECOST

(b) THE VISION OF THE THREE-FOLD ARCHETYPICAL PATTERN

IN RELATION TO THE THREE-FOLD TANGIBLE SANCTUARY

It was also in the Mount that Moses received the VISION of the three-fold ARCHETYPICAL PATTERN in relation to the three-fold Tangible Sanctuary. The VISION of the three-fold ARCHETYPAL PATTERN is explained in this way: GOD, the GREAT HEAVENLY ANTHROPOMORPHIC BEING, instantaneously TRANSFORMED HIMSELF into a three-fold completely furnished, Intangible Sanctuary so that Moses could SEE the total structure; with its Brazen Vesseled exterior furnishings and the Golden Vesseled interior furnishings therein, and also the interior hanging curtains and the departmental DIVIDING VAIL, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures. Thus, in this way, God was able to SHOW Moses the three-fold INTANGIBLE SANCTUARY and make him thoroughly UNDERSTAND and retain in his MIND HOW, thereafter, he was to build the (Figurative) three-fold Tangible Sanctuary for a Dwelling Place for Him (God) among the Children of Israel (see Ex. 25:8), fashioned like the PATTERN which Moses had SEEN in the Mount (see Ex. 25:40). This was necessary since God or the Godhead is three-fold, namely, (1) THE FATHER (2) THE WORD and (3) THE HOLY GHOST and these THREE are ONE (1 John 5:7) ALL IN ALL (1 Cor. 15:28) SUPREME SPIRIT EMBODIMENT (Acts 17:28).

Therefore, the TRANSFORMED STATE of the GODHEAD into the INTANGIBLE SANCTUARY or INCORPOREAL PATTERN, shown to Moses in the Mount, MUST BE three-fold, or DIVIDED into THREE PARTS. These three parts are namely, (1) THE MOST HOLY PLACE (2) THE HOLY PLACE and (3) THE COURT AROUND ABOUT. These manifested three-fold parts of the Tabernacle (with the Phenominal Cloud standing above it) ARE IN REALITY one complete TABERNACLE herein called the Incorporeal Pattern of the Universe with its contents which are as follows:

(1) THE MOST HOLY PLACE (Entrance into is called Second Vail)

(a) The ark of the Covenant with its two Cherubims of Glory with their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat thereon, and the tables of stone and Aaron's Rod contained therein. (A blue, purple and scarlet colored Vail, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures divided the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place). See Plate No. 3 on page 29.

(2) THE HOLY PLACE (Entrance into is called First Vail or Door)

(a) The Golden Candlestick
(b) The Golden Overlaid Table of Shew-bread
(c) The Golden Altar of Incense

(3) THE COURT AROUND ABOUT

(a) The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice
(b) The Brazen Laver (containing water for Priest to wash)

To summarize the (b) section under the caption of the EXPLANATION, above, we are referring to GOD, the UNIVERSAL SPIRIT and THREE-FOLD ARCHETYPE INCORPOREAL PATTERN in relation to the THREE-FOLD INTANGIBLE SANCTUARY, which Moses SAW in A VISION while he was yet in Mount Sinai. Thereafter, he was to construct the TANGIBLE or PHYSICAL SANCTUARY or TABERNACLE in the Wilderness according to the manifested description explained in the paragraph above. (See Sanctuary of Tabernacle in Pictorial illustrative chart, captioned, God, the ARCHETYPE (original) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE, Series No. 1, page 19).

(c) *THE VISION AND HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH*

Moses, while still in the Mount, and within the Midst of the Cloud, was SHOWN another VISION — this time a PANORAMIC VISION of the CREATION OF HEAVEN and EARTH.GOD MANIFESTED HIMSELF to Moses in an Incorporeal Form (see Ex. 24:9-10; see also the Transfiguration, Matt. 17:1-2) as the CREATOR OF HEAVEN and EARTH and in this VISION Moses "HEARD and SAW," within SIX SOLAR DAYS, God in the process of CREATION by HIMSELF, THE PATTERN, day by day in logical sequence until He had reached the Seventh Day. It was on this Seventh Day that GOD RESTED and sanctified it and called it the SABBATH. All of this took place during the *forty day period* that Moses was in Mount Sinai.

Inasmuch as we seek and desire to explain and show our concept and understanding of WHAT GOD IS . . . WHAT, WHERE, WHEN and HOW HE created or formed the Angelic Host and the Heaven and Earth, it is also necessary that we produce sufficient, concrete evidence that our concept is both Theologically and Scientifically verified by other witnesses. We have previously propounded, to some extent, that God is Spirit (see John 4:24). That is to say, God is the Ultimate Source, Infinite and Immaculate Substance, the Incomprehensible and Inscrutable Principle, the ALL IN ALL, an Eternal, Independent, Self-existing Diety without visible shape or form (see Deut. 4:12 and John 5:37). Therefore, He is, within Himself, the sum total embodiment of "ALL" of the attributes of Intelligence and Wisdom, Knowledge and Power, Mercy and Justice, Law and Order, Love and Beauty, Life and Truth, etc. (See self explanatory illustrative chart - Figure 1, part 1, and Figure 2, page 22, 23).

However, in this state or condition He is, or rather was inconceivable. Therefore, with the desire to Create the Heaven and Earth and thereafter manifest His existence to all that in them is; it was of His own volition necessary for Him to "FIRST" take on Super "INCORPOREAL FORM" (in part) which would be better known and understood by the name "Messiah or Christ" (see Figure 1, part 2, and Figure 3, pages 22 and 24, the "TRUE BEGINNING" of the Creation of God (see Rev. 3:14). In this condition He was the Universal Archetype Pattern of everything "Incorporeal and Physical" that He thereafter created. In the illustration, Figure 4, page 25, we mean that in the Realm of Eternity, he created the Spirit Beings or the Angelic Host, first before He created the physical creation.

Finally, God took on Physical Shape and Form (in part, not in totality) and manifested in the Material Creation, and thereafter in Jesus, as shown in the illustrations, Figure 1, part 3 and Figure 5, pages 22 and 26 (see John 1:14; 1 Tim. 3:16; 1 John 5:20). As stated in John 1:1-2, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made."

GODHEAD

COMING FROM PURE SPIRIT ⟶ THROUGH SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM ⟶ TO THE PHYSICAL FORM

RETURN FROM PHYSICAL FORM ⟶ THROUGH SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM ⟶ TO PURE SPIRIT

PURE SPIRIT

Part 1

1- GOD IS SPIRIT (John4:24)
SUBSTANCE - ESSENCE

⟵

(FORMLESS)
(Deut. 4:12 - John 5:37)



Part 2

2- SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM
manifested in vision to Moses (Ex. 24:9-10 - Ex. 33:11)

⟶

as seen by the Prophets (Isa. 6:1-4) also Transfiguration (Matt. 17:1-2) as seen by Peter, James and John.

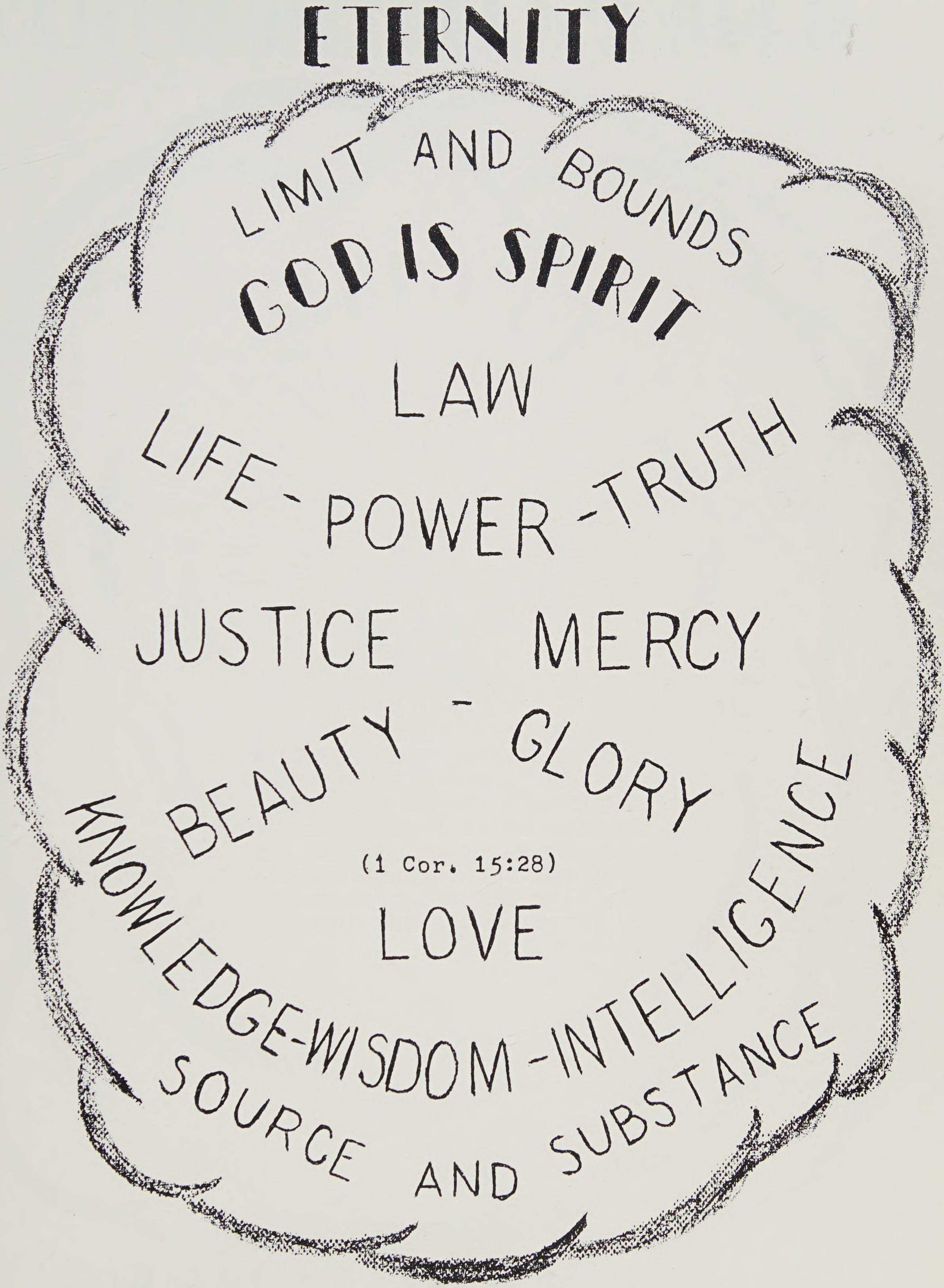


Part 3

3- PHYSICAL FORM
GOD - manifested in the Flesh or Physical

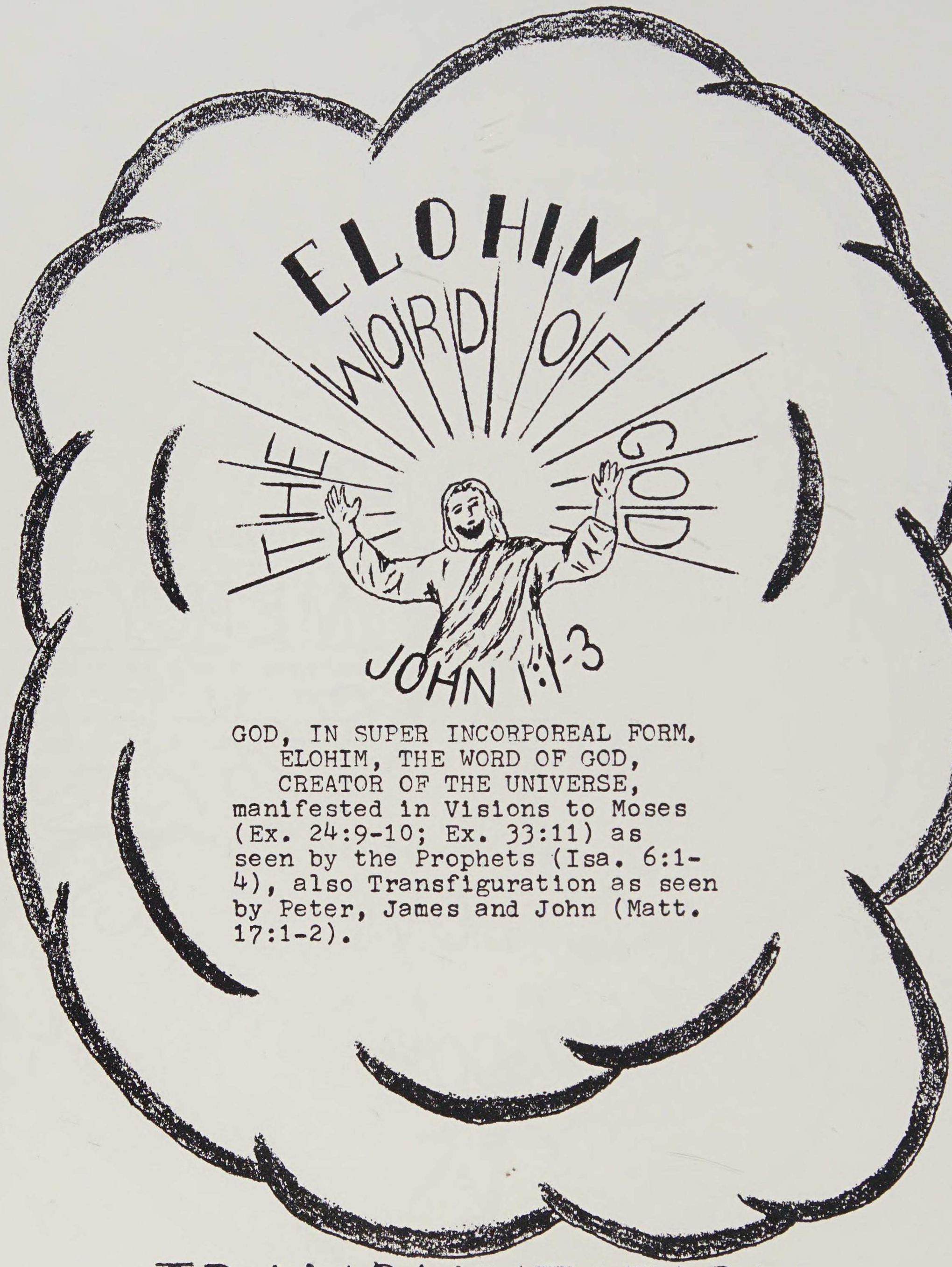
⟵

Form of Jesus Christ (John 1:14 - 1 Tim. 3:16 - 1 John 5:20) and material creation (Col. 1:15-17)



GOD IS ALL IN ALL

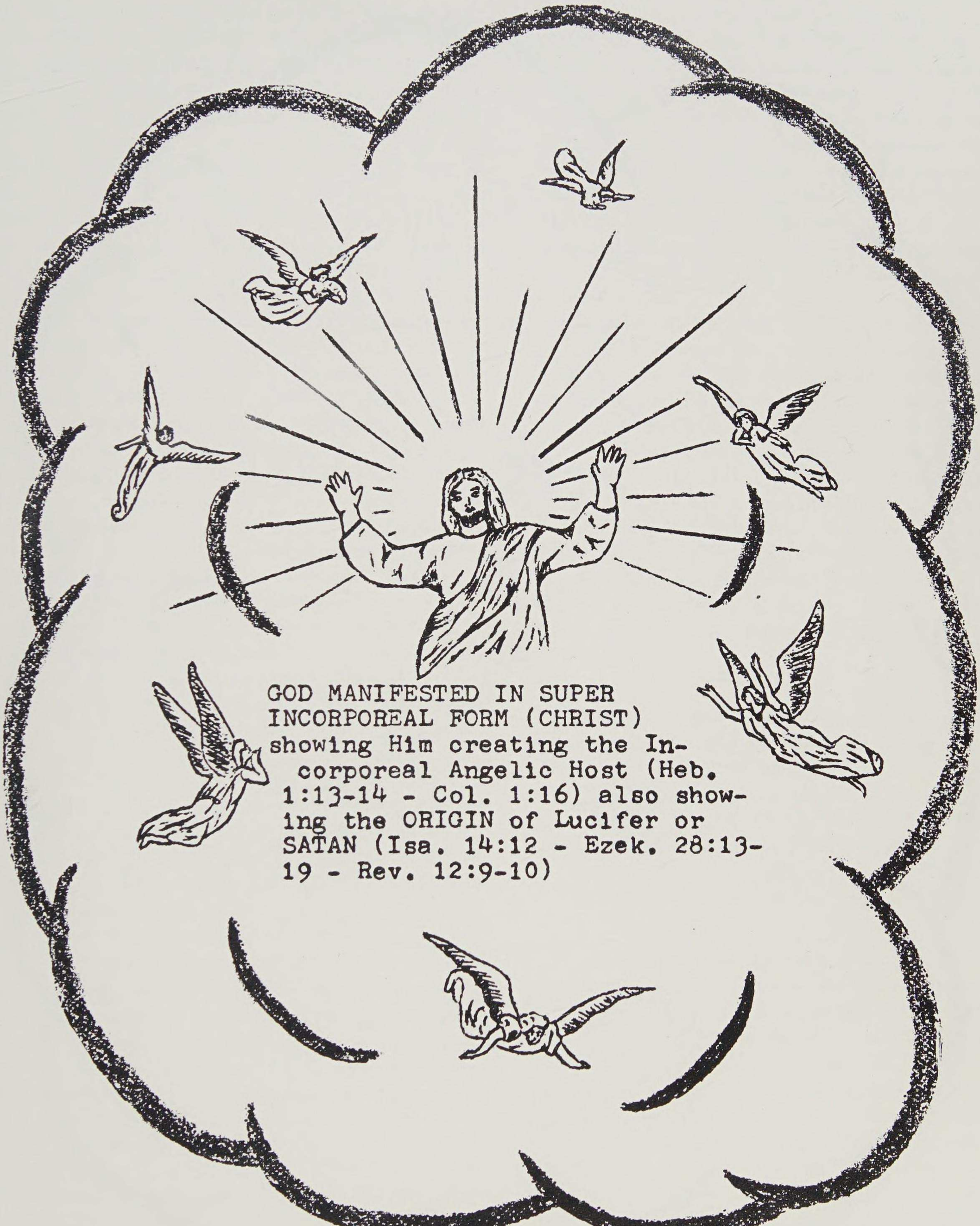
SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM



GOD, IN SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM.
ELOHIM, THE WORD OF GOD,
CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE,
manifested in Visions to Moses (Ex. 24:9-10; Ex. 33:11) as seen by the Prophets (Isa. 6:1-4), also Transfiguration as seen by Peter, James and John (Matt. 17:1-2).

TRANSMUTATION

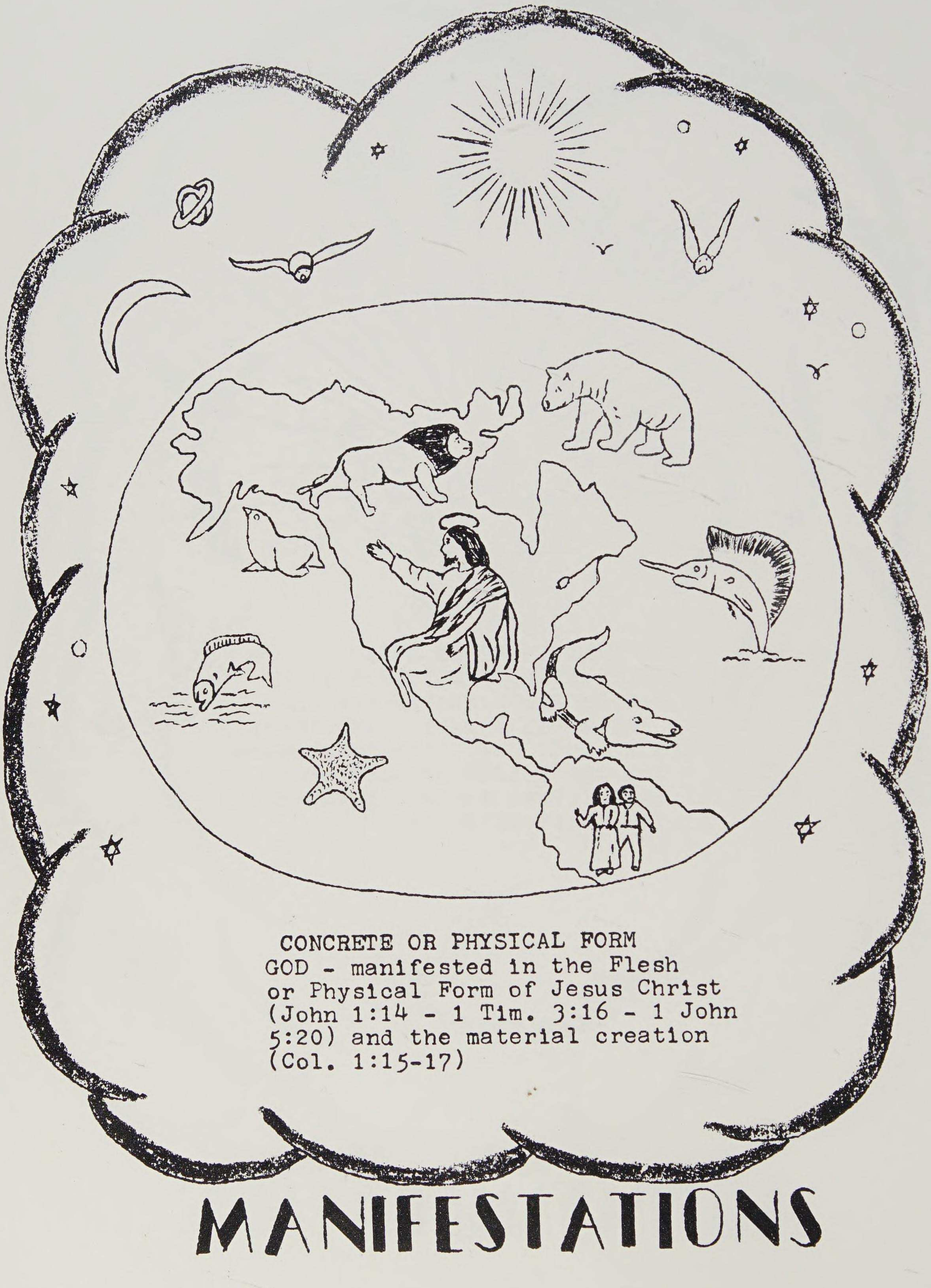
INCORPOREAL FORM



GOD MANIFESTED IN SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM (CHRIST) showing Him creating the Incorporeal Angelic Host (Heb. 1:13-14 - Col. 1:16) also showing the ORIGIN of Lucifer or SATAN (Isa. 14:12 - Ezek. 28:13-19 - Rev. 12:9-10)

TRANSMUTATION

CONCRETE FORM



CONCRETE OR PHYSICAL FORM
GOD - manifested in the Flesh
or Physical Form of Jesus Christ
(John 1:14 - 1 Tim. 3:16 - 1 John
5:20) and the material creation
(Col. 1:15-17)

MANIFESTATIONS

Thus, this exotic and esoteric secret was revealed to Solomon and expressed in these words, "THE LORD possessed me in the BEGINNING of His way, BEFORE HIS WORKS OF OLD. I was set up from EVERLASTING, from the BEGINNING, OR EVER THE EARTH WAS. When there WERE NO DEPTHS, I was brought forth; when there WERE NO FOUNTAINS ABOUNDING WITH WATER. Before the mountains were SETTLED, BEFORE THE HILLS WAS I BROUGHT FORTH: While as YET HE HAD NOT MADE THE EARTH, NOR THE FIELDS, NOR THE HIGHEST PART OF THE DUST OF THE WORLD. When He prepared the heavens, I WAS THERE: when He set a compass upon the face of the depth; when He established the clouds above; when He strengthened the fountains of the deep; when He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His COMMANDMENT: WHEN HE APPOINTED THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH: THEN I WAS BY HIM, AS ONE BROUGHT UP WITH HIM: . . ." (Prov. 8:22-30).

Whereas Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and the seventy elders, after ascending Mount Sinai, SAW (in a vision) Him (Christ) in this Super INCORPOREAL FORM whom they recognized as the God of Israel; ("And they saw the God of Israel; and there was under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the Body of Heaven in His clearness" - Ex. 24:10), BEFORE Moses entered into the midst of the Cloud, which typified his entrance into the presence of God in "THE REALM OF ETERNITY" — wherein Moses "HEARD" the spoken words of God, "BEFORE TIME BEGAN," which SPONTANEOUSLY transformed Spirit or substance, in part, into a large super mass of inorganic and inanimate matter.

"FOR HE SPAKE, AND IT WAS DONE; HE COMMANDED, AND IT STOOD FAST" (Psa. 33:9). "Through faith we understand that the WORLDS WERE FRAMED BY THE WORD OF GOD SO THAT THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN WERE NOT MADE OF THINGS WHICH DO APPEAR" (Heb. 11:3). With the Heaven (space) and Earth in this condition, Moses "SAW", recognized and said, "In the beginning (of his vision) God created the Heaven and Earth" (Gen. 1:1). If we, as scientists, engaged in an extensive and intensified research, thoroughly understood by Divine Interpretation that God is Spirit (see John 4:24) inhabiting Eternity (see Isa. 57:15) and that God created MATTER and that MATTER IS SPIRIT MATERIALIZED, which MATERIALIZATION took place SPONTANEOUSLY, in the Realm of Eternity, BEFORE TIME BEGAN and still continues to abide within this Eternal Realm, then we could very easily UNDERSTAND that there is no solution to the Age old problem and question of "HOW OLD THE HEAVEN and EARTH IS". ACTUALLY, we must UNDERSTAND that we CANNOT TIME, or calculate the Age of Creation by the physical objects of the Creation, such as the OPERATION OF THE SUN, MOON and STARS, when it is the repeated routine function of these previously created objects that make up what we call "TIME". Or in other words, we cannot take the created objects which are necessary to establish TIME, to TIME their OWN CREATION. Therefore, scientists never will by Geological, Archaeological and other methods of scientific research, including OUTER SPACE EXPLORATION, be able to determine the Age of the Creation, without FIRST determining the AGE of the ETERNAL CREATOR — GOD, because, as we have already explained, MATTER IS SPIRIT MATERIALIZED. For example: A watch is made to tell TIME, in seconds, minutes and hours — but it was not made to TELL HOW OLD THE WATCH itself is, or the age of the Watchmaker.

A more detailed account of Moses' VISION OF THE CREATION is more fully explained herein.

"Moses went into the Mount and a CLOUD covered the Mount. And the Glory of the Lord abode upon Mount Sinai, and the CLOUD covered it SIX DAYS: and the SEVENTH DAY HE (GOD) called unto Moses out of the MIDST of the CLOUD. And the sight of the GLORY of the Lord was like a devouring fire on the top of the Mount in the eyes of the Children of Israel (no night in the Holy Place in the Earthly Sanctuary - compare with Rev. 21:1-23). And Moses went into the MIDST of the CLOUD, and gat him up into the Mount: and Moses was in the Mount forty days and forty nights" (Ex. 24: 15-18).

> (NOTE—In the following copy of the above paragraph we are inserting in the proper place Moses' VISION of the CREATION OF THE HEAVEN and EARTH, which took place in the first SIX SOLAR DAYS OF THE SEVEN, while Moses was in the MIDST of the CLOUD (symbolizing his presence in ETERNITY) during the forty days he was in Mount Sinai).

Moses went into the Mount and a CLOUD covered the Mount. And the Glory of the LORD abode upon Mount Sinai, and the CLOUD COVERED IT SIX DAYS: ("In the BEGINNING (of Moses' Vision) God CREATED THE HEAVEN and THE EARTH, - see Gen. 1:1, also, the numbers preceding the following statements are referring to the verses of scripture in the first chapter of Genesis). 2 - And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. 3 - And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 - And God saw the light, that it was good: and God DIVIDED the Light from the Darkness. 5 - And God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 - And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it DIVIDE the waters from the waters. 7 - And God made the firmament, and DIVIDED the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. 8 - And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.
9 - And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. 10 - And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called He seas: and God saw that it was good. 11 - And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 - And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind; and God saw that it was good. 13 - And the evening and the morning were the third day. 14 - And God said, Let there be light in the firmament of the heaven to DIVIDE the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: 15 - And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth; and it was so. 16 - And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: He made the stars also. 17 - And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth. 18 - And to rule over the day and over the night, and to DIVIDE the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good. 19 - And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. 20 - And God said, let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. 21 - And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. 22 - And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. 23 - And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 - And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. 25 - And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 - And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 - So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 - And God blessed them, and God said unto them: Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 - And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 - And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 - And God saw every thing that He had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

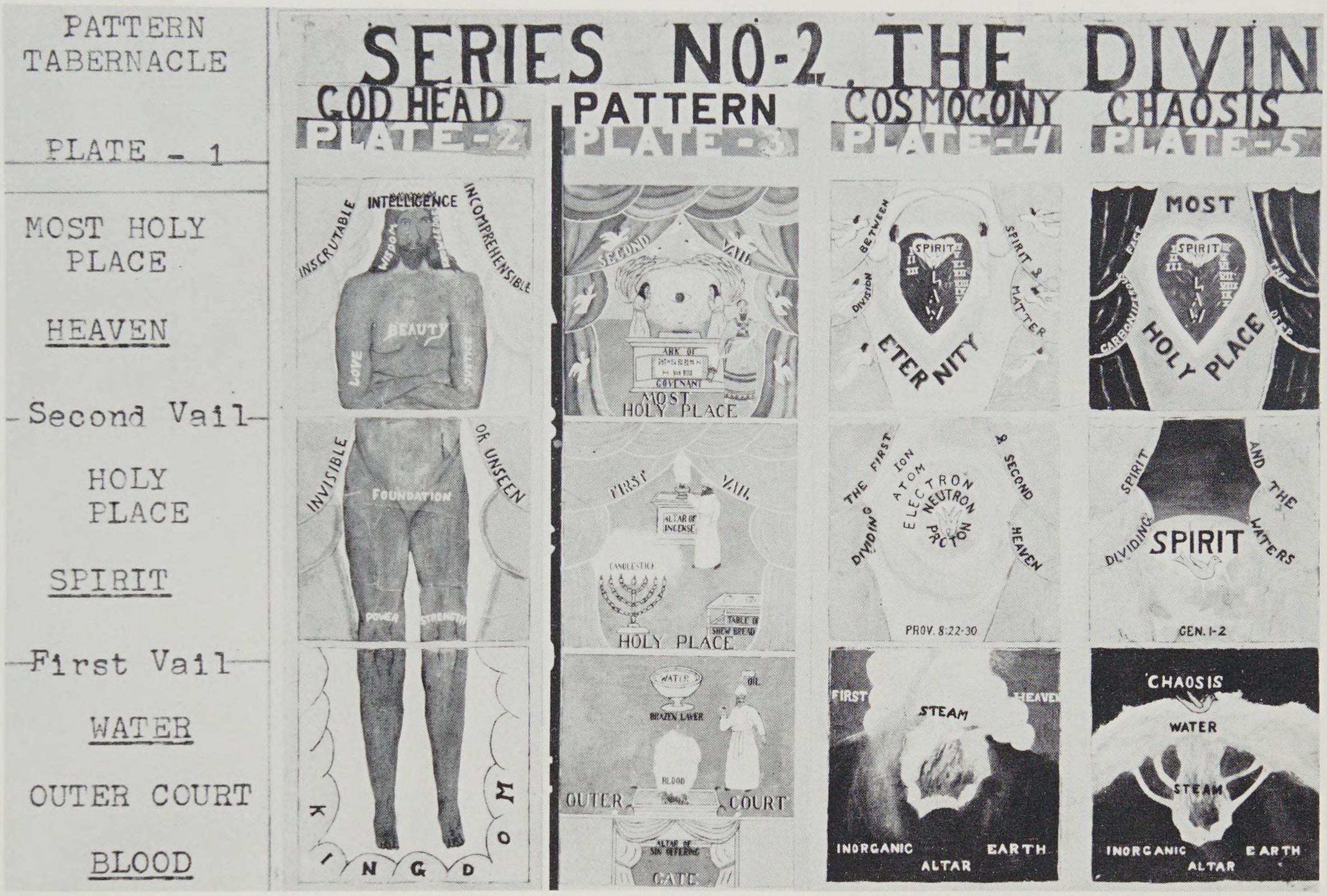
Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them (Gen. 2:1). 2 - And on the Seventh Day God ended His work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. 3 - And God blessed the Seventh Day, and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made. 4 - These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, IN THE DAY (OR ETERNITY) that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.

And the SEVENTH DAY HE (GOD) called unto Moses out of the midst of the "CLOUD." And the sight of the GLORY of the Lord was like a devouring fire on the top of the Mount in the EYES OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. And Moses went into the MIDST of the CLOUD, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights (Ex. 24: 15-18).

To summarize: the (c) section under the caption of the EXPLANATION above, we are referring to THE VISION and HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH — AND GOD'S REST OR SABBATH DAY.

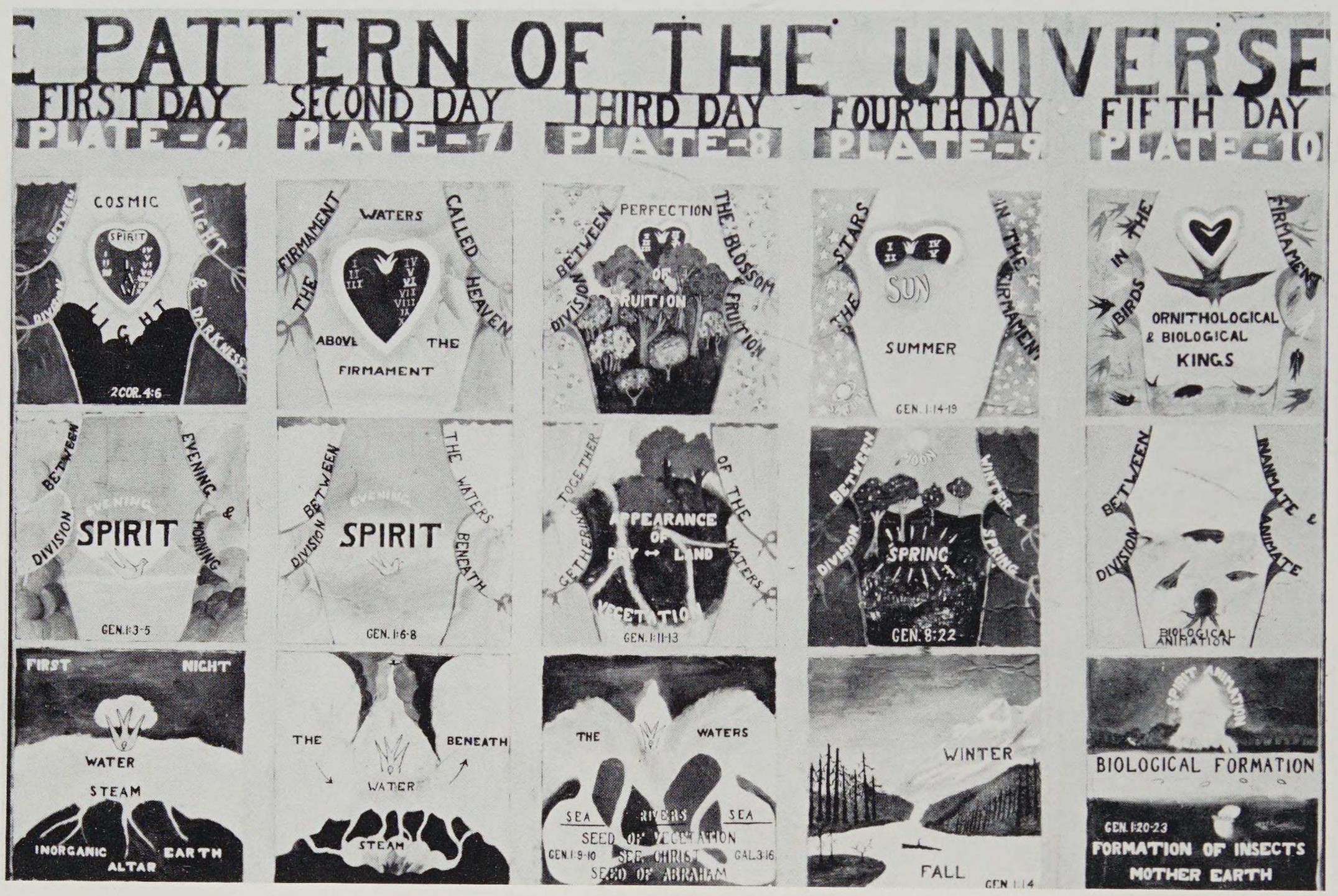
God inhabits ETERNITY (Isa. 57:15) as indicated by His Incorporeal Form, WITHIN THE CLOUD, that covered Mount Sinai. Hence, the actual CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH must emanate from God and TAKE PLACE in the REALM OF ETERNITY. Therefore, these created physical objects such as the Sun, Moon, Stars and other Planets function within the REALM OF ETERNITY and cause THE REALM OF TIME TO EXIST.

Moses, having first SEEN GOD (in the VISION) before He began to create, therefore, SAW the entire process of the CREATION. When he began to write, starting with the beginning of the VISION, he wrote: "In the beginning God created the HEAVEN AND THE EARTH" (Gen. 1:1).



(1) The above chart is intended to show for the most part, an enlarged picture systematically arranged by a three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, described in Plate #1; the Godhead, Plate #2, the interior of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate #3, a day by day (solar days, the Cloud covered the Mount) account of Moses' Vision of the Creation of Heaven and Earth including Plate #12, page 31, the Migratory Pattern established by the Migration of Israel from Egypt, through the Red Sea into the Wilderness and their departure therefrom through the River Jordan into Canaan Land, Plate #13, page 31, established by the Pattern shown in Plate #14, page 31, and witnessed by a three-fold witness as seen by John, in 1 John 5:7-10, Plate #15, page 31.

(2) In the picture we have tried to show and illustrate the Godhead as the Archetypal Pattern of the Universe by "Transfiguring" the Godhead into the three-fold "Tabernacle" and then placing the Tabernacle along beside EACH DAY of the Six (solar) days of Moses' Vision of the Creation of Heaven and Earth, AS IS, recorded in the first and second chapters of the Book of Genesis.



(3) Notice carefully that each day and each current event which Moses states, occurred during each day, is analogically compared with the Tabernacle and its interior and exterior furnishings and the Purpose for which everything was used, as indicated in self explanatory words in each Plate — which represents a day within itself. Remember that One Day with the Lord (not man) is as a thousand years and a thousand years is as One Day (2 Pet. 3:8; Psa. 90:4). Hence, 6 days are equivalent to 6000 years (see page 7).

(4) By using the Tabernacle (marked "Pattern" in Plate #1, page 29) as an imaginary loose Plate and placing it over all other Plates, noticing the wording in each Plate, you will have an idea of the current events which took place each day of Moses' Vision of the Creation of the Heaven and Earth. "For He (God) spake, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast" (Psa. 33:9). That is, God spoke in the Realm of Eternity before Time Began — and the "Heaven and Earth" appeared to Moses in the Vision, in its Dark Chaotic State as Moses described it in Genesis 1:1-2—as we have tried to show it most particularly at the bottom of the picture in Plate #4, page 29, marked Cosmogony and also in Plate #5, marked "Chaosis." (Moses said nothing about his seeing the Creation of Angels, although they were shown or did appear to him within the Vision of the "Intangible Tabernacle" as shown on the Second Vail, neither did he say he saw the separate Creation of each atomic element of Matter, as we have shown in the Holy Place, in the center of Plate #4, marked "Cosmogony").



MIGRATORY PATTERN PLATE - 14	WITNESS 1 John 5:7-10 PLATE - 15
CANAAN LAND= MOST HOLY PLACE	FATHER WORD HOLY SPIRIT
RIVER JORDAN VAIL	ARE ONE IN
WILDERNESS = HOLY PLACE	AGREED
RED SEA = DOOR	SPIRIT WATER
EGYPT = OUTER COURT	BLOOD

(5) By moving in an upward direction, using the Migratory Pattern, Plate #13, in the same way as we have said to use the Tabernacle (marked Pattern - Plate #1) you will be able to understand why the Paschal Lamb was slain in Egypt, and Egypt is called the Outer Court, where the waters of the Red Sea were Miraculously "Divided" forming a door, also the waters of the River Jordan were "Divided", rending the Vail as an entrance into Canaan Land, which is called the Most Holy Place. Another example, moving from left to right, across the top—Cosmic Light, Plate #6, page 30, in the Creation (Gen. 1:1-3) is shown by the Shechinah, Light (Ex. 25: 22; Lev. 16:2) illustrated in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate #3, reflected between the Wings of the Cherubims within the Cloud, in the Most Holy Place, and by the "Light of the Sun" on the Fourth day, Plate #9, page 30, of the Vision of the Creation, seen by Moses while in Mount Sinai. The Light is also identified with the "Light of the Sun" shining upon the Temple, which was overlaid with gold and decorated with precious stones in Canaan Land, or the Most Holy Place in the Migratory Pattern, Plate #13, etc. It is the Word of God that formed the Second Vail and "Divided" the Light from the Darkness in the Creation. Compare the operations throughout the series of the illustrated pictures with the Tabernacle and the Migratory Pattern. Thus, you have the spontaneous appearance of the Heaven and Earth, and the Six days of the Creation, first by the Lord God, the Archetype Pattern, second by the Pattern of the Tabernacle, and third by the Migratory Pattern, or the journey of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan Land.

This Panoramic Vision of God in the process of creation which Moses SAW while he was "WITHIN the CLOUD," symbolizes his presence within "THE DAY" or within "ETERNITY" during the first SIX SOLAR DAYS of the forty day period that he was in Mount Sinai. This was in the third (Sacred) month and

year of 2513 A.M. or 1490 B.J. and was recorded AS IS, in the first part of the BOOK OF GENESIS. As Moses was a witness, through the Vision of the creation we can understand HOW he could WRITE the HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF THE HEAVEN AND EARTH and compile the BOOK OF GENESIS.

Regarding the "SABBATH DAY" as a day of rest for mankind to keep, it is easy to see and clearly understandable that since Moses WROTE the Book of Genesis in the Wilderness of Sinai in 1490 B.J. and placed the VISION, which he SAW in the Mount, in the first part of the Book of Genesis, AS IS; neither Adam nor any other of the Ante-diluvian or Post-diluvian Patriarchs prior to Moses could have known anything about the SABBATH DAY. In the second month (Ex. 16:1) after their arrival and residence in the Wilderness of Sinai, the Israelites began to murmur for food and for six days God gave them manna from Heaven (Ex. 16:23-28). They were to gather enough on the sixth day to supply them during the SEVENTH DAY or THE SABBATH. It was here in the Wilderness of Sinai at this time, 1490 B.J., that for the first time in the Hisory of the World God FIRST mentioned to mankind anything about the REST or the SEVENTH DAY, or the keeping of A SABBATH DAY. God, in speaking the Commandments from Mount Sanai, in the third month (Ex. 19:1) THEREAFTER, reminded the Israelites to remember the SABBATH DAY to keep it HOLY. After speaking the Commandments from Mount Sinai, God called Moses up into the Mount which the CLOUD covered SIX SOLAR DAYS, and Moses SAW God in the process of CREATING THE HEAVEN AND EARTH (Gen. 1:1-31 and Gen. 2:1-4).

It was here in Mount Sinai that God (who, as previously explained, is Spirit) took on the "Incorporeal Form" of Man (Ex. 24:10) and appeared to Moses in "A VISION." Thereafter, the transmutable part of Spirit (or the three-fold Godhead) was spontaneously transformed into the APPARENT ethereal Darkness and Chaotic physical SUBSTANCE which Moses "SAW" and recognized to be the "Heaven and Earth" (Gen. 1:1). Paradoxical as it may seem, John, in his Vision on the Isle of Patmos stated that the "Lamb of God" was slain "From the Foundation of the World" (Rev. 13:8 and Rev. 17:8) which means that the "Paschal Lamb" in the Dark Chaotic Land of Egypt had to be slain therein "Before the Beginning of the migration or departure of the Israelites from Egypt." Thus, the Heaven and Earth which Moses "SAW" in the VISION WITHIN the MIDST of the CLOUD was in the same Dark Chaotic condition as the Land of Egypt AFTER the pouring out of the "Ten Plagues" and the offering and Blood of the "Paschal Lamb" BEFORE the "BEGINNING" of the Israelites departure therefrom (see Ex. 12:1-15).

In this "COMPARATIVE TYPE" we are using the Red Sea for a boundary line between Egypt and the Wilderness of Sinai. In other words, we are using the Mystic Darkness and waters of the Red Sea to completely surround the Plague stricken Chaotic Land of Egypt, as described in the Beginning of Moses' VISION of the Creation in Genesis 1:1-31. (See and compare Gen. 1:2 with Ex. 10:21-23). From within this ethereal Darkness and Chaotic MASS, Moses "HEARD" God speak the words, "Let there be light, and there was light" (Gen. 1:2).

After the dawn of Cosmic Light and from within this great CHAOTIC MASS Moses "SAW" God (the Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being or Three-fold Archetypal Pattern) systematically create the HEAVEN and EARTH with its vegetable and animal kingdoms as Moses knew them before, and as we now know them.

In this VISION God, in "Speaking and Dealing" with this PARENT MASS, during these SIX (SOLAR) DAYS, thoroughly demonstrated that HE IS "UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW and ORDER WITHIN HIMSELF." Whereas, on the SEVENTH DAY He rested and Sanctified that DAY because in it HE RESTED FROM HIS WORK OF CREATION (Gen. 2:1-3).

Before Moses descended the Mount after he had witnessed the CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH during the first SIX SOLAR DAYS and God had RESTED THE SEVENTH DAY, God called unto Moses out of the CLOUD and gave him the FIRST tables of stone with the Law of Commandments engraved therein by the finger of GOD. God had instructed Moses to place the *tables of stone* with the Commandments written therein inside the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle. Moses, in descending the Mount, came within view of the Children of Israel disobeying the Commandments of God by worshipping the Golden Calf. In seeing the Children of Israel worshipping the Golden Calf, Moses waxed hot and threw down the *first tables of stone* and broke them. After God and Moses had chastised the Children for making and worshipping the Golden Calf, God called Moses back up into the Mount again and gave him the *second tables of stone*· (see Ex. 34:1-2) to place in the Ark of the Covenant signifying the New Covenant (see Jer. 31:31-34). If we subtract the SEVEN DAYS which includes the SABBATH from the forty days and forty nights which Moses remained in the Mount, we will have THIRTY-THREE more days that Moses remained in the Mount after he SAW the VISION OF CREATION, which (counting one day for a year — Num. 14:34 and Ezek. 4:6) is equivilent to the WORD OF GOD, manifested in the FLESH, or the total (33½ years) life span of Jesus the Christ or the Messiah, on the earth plane fulfilling the Law and the Prophesies. (See Isa. 8:20; Matt. 5:17 and Luke 24:44).

There is quite a lot of modern, scientifical and theological, and cosmological speculation introduced under the caption of "The Theory Of The Original Or Pre-Adamic Earth."

THE THEORY OF THE ORIGINAL OR PRE-ADAMIC EARTH

Thus far, science has failed to present sufficient concrete evidence to prove the origin, (the systematical development by a definite God-given Pattern) Purpose and final destiny of the Universe. Neither have the theological exponents of the Sacred Scriptures been able to do so with any dependable degree or scientifical accuracy or intellectual infallibility. For example: Some of our theological commentators on the Sacred Scriptures express the belief that there was a Pre-Adamic earth created and inhabited by a human race of people and destroyed before the creation of Adam.

The subject is introduced in explanatory theological writings under the caption *ORIGINAL OR PRE-ADAMIC EARTH*. This theological idea was conceived and based on Gen. 1:1 which reads as follows: "In the be ginning God created the heaven and earth." The foregoing quotation is offered and is supposed by the proponents of the doctrinal idea to be the Original or Pre-Adamic Earth with the previously created human inhabitants therein. For some reason, presumably sin, the exponents of this theological idea aim to show that God overthrew the Original or Pre-Adamic Earth by using the second verse in Genesis to prove their point which reads as follows: "AND the Earth was without form and void; and Darkness was upon the face of the deep. AND the SPIRIT of GOD moved upon the face of the waters." (Gen. 1:2).

If we are to abide by the rules of correct use of language and punctuation, we are definitely compelled to disagree with the idea of supplemental desposition of unwritten words between the first and second verses (1:1 and 2) of Genesis to modify the correct reading to prove non-scriptural, unsupported theological theory. To us the correct way to read and understand the first and second verses of the first chapter of Genesis are as follows:

Notice that the first verse and first sentence ("In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.") ends with a period; the second verse and second sentence begins with the word "AND" which is an articulation or conjunction that joins together the first and second verses of Genesis 1:1-2 to complete this thought. Hence, the second verse is Moses' actual description of the CONDITION which the atmospherical heaven (not heavens) and physical earth was in when they were spontaneously created in the REALM OF ETERNITY. That is to say, the atmospherical heaven had no cosmic light, neither did it have illuminous physical objects such as the Sun, Moon and Stars. Likewise, the physical earth first appeared in its inorganic and inanimate state as Moses also indicates in his Vision as stated in the second verse, Genesis 1:2.

As heretofore stated, Moses, while within the CLOUD atop Mount Sinai, SAW God (in a Vision) creating the Heaven and the Earth, day by day in logical sequence during the first SIX SOLAR DAYS of this Vision. Whereupon, the Creation having been finished, God RESTED the SEVENTH DAY or the SABBATH, from His work of Creation and therefore, John states that he was on the Isle of Patmos on the LORD'S DAY or the SEVENTH DAY which is the same day that Moses states that God RESTED from His work of Creation. Moses having seen God, the ALPHA and the BEGINNING of Creation and John having seen Christ in his Vision of the same God (on the Seventh Day), the OMEGA, or the ENDING — which, for this reason, we say that Moses was looking from ALPHA to OMEGA and John was looking from OMEGA to ALPHA to complete, or to confirm the fulfillment of all things which were written in the Law and the Prophesies (Luke 24: 44), which were done by THE MESSIAH or JESUS CHRIST to manifest His entire PURPOSE and PLAN through the Dispensations and Ages or from the "BEGINNING" to the "ENDING" thereof.

THE ESOTERIC SECRET AND PROFOUND MYSTERY OF GOD REVEALED TO THE APOSTLES

It is true that the Angels of the Invisible Realm and the Patriarchs and Prophets of the Visible Realm in the past Dispensations and Ages SAW VISIONS, SPOKE and WROTE under the influence of a Higher Power. But, it is quite clear to the divine, philosophical and scientific mind that the great esoteric "secret of secrets" and profound "mystery of mysteries" of God was not understood by them (see Col. 1:26-27). That is to say, it was "HID" in God and NOT REVEALED unto them in its utter simplicity (see 1 Pet. 1:10-12).

According to Biblical chronology, the Flood, or Deluge, took place in the year of 1656 A.M., after the finished Creation, or 2348 B.J.. The vocation of the Patriarch Abraham begins 427 years after the Flood. Jesus Christ said to the Jews, "Before Abraham was, I AM" (John 8:58). In confirmation of the above statement of Christ, the Apostles John and Paul stated that Jesus Christ, (of whom Moses and the Prophets wrote— Luke 24:44) was God, Himself manifested in the FLESH (John 1:1-4; 1 Tim. 3:16). Therefore, before the beginning of Creation and many centuries before the DAYS OF HIS "FLESH" (see Ex. 24:10-11), He was the ULTIMATE and ORIGINAL SOURCE from which all esoteric "secrets and profound mysteries" had their beginning.

As such, He was the SOURCE, SUBSTANCE and the CREATOR of all inanimate and animate things and living creatures, visible and invisible. Whereas, in the DAYS OF HIS FLESH, He knew and understood all things. According to the biography of His life, in the days of His flesh (see Matthew, Mark, Luke and John)

He proved this enescapable TRUTH by the infinite WISDOM wherewith He taught the people and by the many MIRACLES which God performed through Him (Jesus).

As for Jesus' teaching — it went a million miles over the heads of the Sanhedrin Council (teachers of Israel) and the multitudes. Today, nearly two thousand years hence, it is still as far over the heads of so-called Christendom. If this was not true, the world of mankind would have become reconciled unto God and among themselves in the beginning of the Christian era and remained so unto this day. As for His miracles which God performed through Him, He turned water into wine, told men their unexpressed thoughts, healed the sick, raised the dead, walked on the water, fed the multitudes, caused the fig tree to wither and stilled the tempest. Later on you will learn that Jesus Christ performed these miracles by "UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW" and according to the Divine Pattern of the Universe.

Jesus Christ fulfilled the Law and the Prophets (see Luke 24:44) and told His Disciples that they would receive the Holy Ghost from God (after His departure out of the flesh) which would REVEAL the "secrets" of the Most High God unto them and impart KNOWLEDGE and UNDERSTANDING of the MYSTERY of His WAY and WILL. After the ascension of Christ, God did REVEAL the great "secrets of secrets and mystery of mysteries" to the chosen Disciples of Christ. Thereafter, they knew by the Divine Pattern and the Law of Commandments in the Ark of the Covenant, that there was in existence an "ARCHETYPAL PATTERN" of the Universe with a "SPIRIT LAW" embodied therein. They understood the silent but POWERFUL, perpetual, routine FUNCTIONS and OPERATIONS of the "UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW" in relative co-ordination with the ARCHETYPAL PATTERN." Since then, however, few others, if any, have ever received a full profound KNOWLEDGE of the EXISTENCE of the "ARCHETYPAL PATTERN" and thoroughly understood the perpetual, routine operation of the "SPIRIT LAW" by which the Universe was methodically created and perpetually controlled, thereafter, with unerring accuracy.

THE UNIVERSAL ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENTATION IN FAVOR OF THE EXISTENCE OF A SUPREME BEING

To speak directly of the masses of people on the earth plane, it would be absurd to say here that mankind, from his very earliest inception in the past Ages, did not BELIEVE in the existence of the "SUPREME BEING" of his IMAGINATION, simply because of his expressions and manifested ignorance of the eternal EXISTENCE of the TRUE "PATTERN" and "SPIRIT LAW" of the UNIVERSE and the fundamental principles involved in the operations of the "SPIRIT LAW" embodied therein. Even though we do have many professed skeptics, atheists, agnostics and infidels in this Present Age, the attested TRUTH and scientifically proven FACTS IN THE CASE are as follows:

(1) Many Sacred Historians or Biblical writers including the Ancient, Medieval and Modern, from Enoch, the seventh from Adam, to John the Apostle, speaking of the activities of MAN in his primitive state give rise to the conviction as well as the final conclusion that MAN actually was CREATED with sufficient intellectual capacities. He was imbued with the "POWER" to reason, a disposition to fear and serve, and an instinct to BELIEVE in the eternal existence of a SUPREME BEING, who was and remains far more superior in POWER and INTELLIGENCE than man, himself. In fact, the Apostle Paul agreed with one of the Grecian poets (or philosophers) that we are the offspring of GOD (see Acts 17:28).

(2) Likewise, many Profane Historians and Philosophers including the Ancient, Medieval and Modern, from Herodotus to H. G. Wells and from Confucius to those of today, speaking of the CREATED state of primitive man in reference to his BELIEF in the eternal existence of a SUPREME BEING, lead directly to the same convictions and final conclusions as those of the sacred writers.

(3) To add to the abundance of testimony already given, the American and British Archaeological Expeditionary Forces, searching here and there or wherever pre-historic beast or man are thought to have existed, have unearthed plenty of incontestable evidence that since man's inception, in every Age, he has exercised FAITH in the existence of a SUPREME BEING. So, we understand, according to the records, it IS NOT, the idea that mankind DOES NOT BELIEVE IN THE EXISTENCE OF A SUPREME BEING. We find that it is true that he has had many conceptions and imaginations regarding what he HAS THOUGHT and NOW THINKS God is — hence, the rise of the Polytheistic, Pantheistic and Monotheistic conceptions of God. These are about the oldest theories which attempt to explain and impart some KNOWLEDGE of the Great God and Creator of the Universe.

New religious theories are being born every year while millions of people throughout the world are becoming more and more confused. As heretofore stated, some have given up the SEARCH FOR GOD in despair, professing to be skeptics, atheists, agnostics and infidels. They take this attitude because they are unable to FIND GOD for themselves or reconcile themselves to honestly BELIEVE in the UNKNOWN GOD and the dogmatic religious philosophy and deception of the masses. Others are pressing on, leaving no stone unturned, honestly searching for God with renewed determination. Among this group are some of the world's most brilliant, academically trained scientists. Many of these scientists, equipped with an expansion of intelligence and new or recently improved mechanical instruments, are laboring

in every field of modern research. They are attempting to further explore the material and psychical realm, hoping to FIND GOD and solve the unexplained, mysterious RIDDLE of the Universe.

It is generally believed that when the TRUE GOD is UNIVERSALLY KNOWN as He actually EXISTS, all strife, confusion, bloodshed, poverty, sickness and death will utterly banish from the earth. With this glorious thought in mind many of these scientists have defied death. Some have lost or freely given their lives trying to wrest the fundamental SECRET OF LIFE from the Universe for the benefit of suffering humanity. Failing to understand the secret manifestation of God in the material realm, many trained psychologists have turned their attention to the psychical realm. These trained investigations and carefully planned experiments, although not yet complete in every detail, have led to the birth and establishment of the "New Psychological Religions" of the past few years. It would be a serious mistake to confuse this "New Philosophical Psychology" with the OLD MATERIALISTIC PSYCHOLOGY. They are as far removed from each other as the Planets. Let us pause here and briefly review some of the basic teachings of the "New Psychology."

THE BASIC TEACHING OF THE NEW PSYCHOLOGY

From what I am able to understand, many of these modern, academically trained, world famous psychologists have already gone on record "BELIEVING and TEACHING" that GOD is a three-fold "MIND." They do not all call the major part of the great MIND by the same name. It is also true that they do not all agree on a few minor details involved in the ramified functions of this great "MIND", but on the main issues at hand they are well agreed. Some of their presumptions are as follows:

(1) *There is presumed to be a "CONSCIOUS MIND" in existence.* It is supposed to operate through the "Senses" — sight, taste, touch, smell, hearing, etc. The Conscious Mind is referred to as the vibratory or creative "Thought Chamber" of the physical body where "Ideas" are formed. Hence, all "Voluntary" functions of our physical bodies and everything else connected with our material existence is said to be under the direct control of the "CONSCIOUS MIND." This means that our homes, our business and all other "Conscious" functions of our bodies are controlled or conducted by the "Conscious Mind." There are other functions attributed to the "Conscious Mind", but neither time or space will permit us to discuss them here.

(2) *There is also presumed to be a "SUBCONSCIOUS MIND" in existence.* The "SUBCONSCIOUS MIND" and the CONSCIOUS MIND" are said to be joined together. The Subconscious Mind has no Conscience. Therefore, it is claimed that the Subconscious Mind is NOT a respector of persons. We are also informed that the great "Subconscious Mind" is far more ethereal and powerful in it's operations than the Conscious Mind. It is said to have complete charge and control of all "Involuntary" bodily functions such as the digestion and assimilation of food, the building of new cells for reparation of the physical body and restoring of mentality, which has been impaired by illness or injury.

The Subconscious Mind is presumed to be the source of great "Wisdom and Power." We are told that there is nothing that it cannot or will not do, once it's wisdom and power has been invoked. It receives ideas, which are sent down to it by the Conscious Mind. We are informed that once an idea is registered in the Subconscious Mind, it will leave no stone unturned until it has brought into actual Manifestation the things which are laid upon it to do. Further, it is claimed that many cases of disease, heretofore pronounced incurable by Medical Science, have been miraculously healed. We are told that the lame have been made to walk and sight restored to the blind. The new discoveries of scientists and inventors — the successful career of professional and business persons, the rising in rank of the ordinary people and the accumulation of wealth in abundance and supreme happiness, all is said to be the "Materialization" of "Ideas" impressed upon the great "SUBCONSCIOUS MIND."

(3) *Still "Deeper Down" there is presumed to be a "UNIVERSAL MIND"* in existence. The Universal Mind and the Subconscious Mind are said to be joined together. Instead of referring to this "MIND" as the "UNIVERSAL MIND", some of the psychologists call it the great "OVERSOUL", "COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS", "SUPER CONSCIOUSNESS", "SUPERSONIC MIND", "SUBLIMINAL", "INFINITE MIND", etc. In fact there are over one hundred and seventy different scientific and professional names that have been applied to the major part of this great "MIND."

Nevertheless, the name "UNIVERSAL MIND" is very popular and quite frequently used by many of the modern psychologists. It is supposed to be the "GREAT MASTER MIND" of the Universe that embraces and sustains all LIFE, whether it be vegetable, animal, human or otherwise. In fact, we are told by some psychologists that every Cosmic phase of nature is some or other expression of the great "UNIVERSAL MIND." Moreover it is said to be infinite in "INTELLIGENCE, WISDOM and POWER." Therefore, it is from the "Universal Mind", that the Subconscious Mind draws or receives it's wisdom and power. Further, we are told that it is, within itself, far more ethereal and powerful in its functions and operations than the Subconscious Mind. Whereas, the multifarious ramifications of the great Universal Mind are far too complicated to even attempt to fully explain herein.

The determination of these modern psychologists in their effort to "Find and Know God", is not to be ignored or taken in a passive way. The academically trained, scientific psychologists of today are far too wise to form definite opinions or reach final conclusions before exhausting every means of scientific research within their power to command. Therefore, their disclosures demand the respect and serious attention of the public. However, many of these psychologists are not thoroughly satisfied in every respect with their present understanding and knowledge of the Psychical Realm, but they have not given up the search in despair. The progress is slow, but the "Search" still continues to press on towards the cherished goal.

To briefly summarize the present paramount objectives of the exponents of the "New Psychological Religions" of today, they are still trying to further penetrate and explore the "Psychical Realm", analyze and give a concise, understandable definition of what the combined Conscious, Subconscious and Universal Mind really "IS" — accurately describe or explain the fundamental PRINCIPLES involved in the classifications and the ramified, departmental functions of this three-fold "MIND."

If, and when this task is accomplished, they hope and fully expect to discover the "ONE" and "ONLY" true GOD and Creator of the Universe. Know "WHERE, WHEN, WHY, WHO or WHAT", He really "IS." They fully expect to learn and understand HIS manifestations, invoke HIS Almighty Power, freely partake of HIS infinite Wisdom and Intelligence, which will enable them to Reveal HIS identity to the masses. Thus, in this way, they, like the rest of the great scientific and philosophical minded leaders, hope to completely abolish forever, the present prevailing stupendous ignorance of HIS ever Presence — and lift the nations of the earth plane out of the quagmire of Ritualism and Religious Deception and become permanently established in Universal "Righteousness, Peace and Joy", which IS THE TRUE KINGDOM OF GOD (see Rom. 14:17).

FAILURE OF THE MODERN — NEW PSYCHOLOGICAL RELIGIONS

These modern Psychologists have gone a long way up the road through their investigations of the Psychical Realm. They have come close to "finding" the ETERNAL, LIVING GOD. However, they have made three great mistakes that have impeded the progress: (1) their failure to use the GOD-GIVEN PATTERN (see Ex. 25:40 and Heb. 8:5), (2) that of leaving the Biblical, Christ given definition of God (GOD IS A SPIRIT — John 4:24) in the background, and (3) believing and teaching that there is A UNIVERSAL MIND, instead of a UNIVERSAL SPIRIT.

Acknowledgement is made without hesitation that there are many modern schools of this kind and a great number of teachers in the world that are far more capable than this author to intelligently expound their views on this and other secular subjects. Nevertheless, up to this present time they have been unable to impart a clear, concise and understandable definition of what the great intangible and ethereal, so-called "Conscious, Subconscious and Universal Mind REALLY IS; neither have they proven by the God-given Pattern, that it is what they think or say that it is.

Psychologists and teachers have failed to point out and thoroughly explain WHERE, WHEN and HOW the conscious, Subconscious and Universal Minds really work in relation to each other sufficiently for persons of average intelligence to conscientiously recognize (HIS or) ITS presence and sincerely appreciate its benefits. Neither have they successfully proven that this great ethereal, so-called Universal Mind possessed the infinite POWER of systematical materialization or transmutation in totality or in either of its two distinctive parts. (By transmutation, or metamorphosis, I mean — the POWER or POSSIBILITY of MANIFESTATION or apparent change from one substance, form, nature or species into another, and in the process of these series of changes, maintain perfect and absolute control in each and every phase or state of existence). From what we are told of the Subconscious and Universal Mind, both are far too limited to possess these infinite qualities.

COMPARATIVE EXEGETICAL ANALYSIS

Mind is most frequently associated with the mental state of a human being, according to reputable lexicographers. Therefore, Mind is constantly subject to fluctuating changes, for *better* or *worse*, but not so in the case of God or Spirit (John 4:24) as He said, "For I am the Lord, I CHANGE NOT" (Mal. 3:6).

Dr. Hugo Munsterburg, the former Dean of Psychology at Harvard University, made the statement that there is no such thing as a Subconscious Mind in existence. Here and now I make the unconditional statement that GOD IS NOT a Subconscious or Universal Mind. Instead, God is "ALL IN ALL." That is to say, God IS (the eternal three-fold) Universal "SPIRIT," possessing the power of transmutation in His two manifestations, Incorporeal and Physical. But in the absence of a clear, understandable definition and explanation of what "SPIRIT" REALLY IS — and how it operates, we are still compelled to remain in ignorance or jeopardy. In the pure literal sense of the word, SPIRIT is ABSTRACT. But in the true divine, etymological, concrete sense SPIRIT is the "ALL IN ALL" or the "Terminus Ad quem" of whom a direct and profund knowledge is not claimed. The expression, Terminus ad Quem, refers to God in His Abstract State or without form, being the "limit and bounds" of every conceivable and inconceivable idea of Source and Substance, Wisdom and In-

telligence, Knowledge and Power, Law and Justice, Love and Mercy, Beauty and Glory, etc.

In the Abstract sense, absolutely nothing could exist before or independent of SPIRIT. Neither can anything with or without shape or form be pre-existent or co-eternal with SPIRIT. Therefore, as we have already said, God in this state of existence is PURE SPIRIT or ABSTRACTION. But God, in the process of taking on FORM or moving in part from the *abstract* into the *intermediate* state, conceived the idea of the Concrete CREATION and the desire to manifest or make Himself KNOWN to His Creatures of the Creation. Now, as God existed in FORM before He began His work of CREATION. He is, therefore, the true three-fold "ARCHETYPAL (SPIRIT) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE."

Inasmuch as God, in this INTERMEDIATE STATE is the true, original INCORPOREAL PATTERN and SPIRIT LAW by which the invisible and visible parts of the Universe or creation must be systematically FORMED and given LIFE, He must possess (Prov. 8:22) both masculine and feminine generative organs (or the space of the Universe containing everything) within His "SPIRIT EMBODIMENT." Likewise, God Himself, being the original three-fold "SPIRIT PATTERN," must be within Himself, the immaculate essence or substance, energy or life — and the IMMUTABLE LAW, intelligently manifesting Himself or apparently transmuted, in part, into both the INVISIBLE and VISIBLE counterparts of the Universe.

Hence, the Universe in its totality, which expression includes every CREATED object or thing, visible and invisible, animate and inanimate, known and unknown to be in existence, MUST DERIVE FROM and ABIDE WITHIN HIS GREAT "SPIRIT EMBODIMENT" (see Acts 17:28) herein called the ORIGINAL "INCORPOREAL PATTERN" whereby and wherein ALL created things are formed, shaped, animated and constantly controlled thereafter with unerring accuracy by the inviolable and immutable "SPIRIT LAW", which is a part of the great Universal INCORPOREAL PATTERN.

Now as the Universal Creation (a term comprising the whole system of created things) cannot exist independent of "SPIRIT", it is therefore, embodied in GOD and DIVIDED into two distinctive parts, the INVISIBLE CREATION and the VISIBLE CREATION. Thus, the invisible and visible parts of the Universe are the TWO transmuted parts of the great Invisible God, manifesting Himself through the Universal Creation. Here it is not meant that God in "PRINCIPLE" is changeable, but by means of the Creation the MANIFESTATION of God is multiplied and understood through the Realm of NATURE. Hence, this leaves mankind totally without a legitimate excuse for NOT KNOWING GOD AS HE REALLY EXISTS.

David, Jesus Christ and Paul hold this view regarding the Creation (Psa. 19:1-7 and John 3:21). In Romans 1:19-20 we can also find substantiation in reading, "Because that which my BE KNOWN of God IS MANIFEST in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse." To a certain degree, Paul's view is very definitely confirmed by modern science through experimental Atomic Research and philosophical expression. This should furnish us with sufficient ontological proof that it is TRUE that every cosmic phase of NATURE, visible and ultra microscopic, animate and inanimate, organic and inorganic is but some or another expression of the great invisible, three-fold God (see 1 John 5:7). Viewing the facts before us we wonder why it should be necessary for us to pause here and set up delicate mechanical instruments and register "VIBRATIONS," or make high powered microscopic investigations, trying to discover and prove the origin of MATTER in defense of this inescapable TRUTH.

It is already KNOWN and scientifically proven that MATTER, in its so-called inanimate and inorganic state, MUST and DOES DERIVE from some definite SOURCE and previously existing, infinite SUBSTANCE. As far as it is now known there is no prospective possibility of "Physical Visualization" of the "Source" or the original "Substance" from which MATTER is derived. Nevertheless, if it was God's intention to manifest Himself in His Abstract, Intermediate and Concrete States of existence through the Universal Creation, then the *source* and the *substance* from which MATTER derived should not be too hard for us to determine. We should be able to solve this problem by plain, simple and logical deduction because of seven cardinal facts which are as follows:

1. If there is an ETERNAL GOD OR GODHEAD in existence, which we know there is, then NATURE should embrace and MANIFEST some permanent indisputable evidence of His ever-presence. (However, we shall let the students make their own decisions on this score, from the evidence presented herein).

2. If it is true that God did exist as I have said, first in the "Abstract State;" that is to say, He first existed as PURE SPIRIT and WITHOUT FORM or CREATIVE MOTION, then if God wished to manifest HIMSELF the SOURCE and the SUBSTANCE in the CREATION, MATTER MUST BE the direct "VIBRATION or MATTERIALIZATION" of SPIRIT and appear first in the *inanimate* and *inorganic* state or WITHOUT FORM and VOID of vegetable, animal or human life.

3. If it is true that God did move from the Abstract to the Intermediate state; that is to say, HE DID exist in INCORPOREAL FORM first, before direct, concentrated, CREATIVE MOTION was established by His immutable SPIRIT LAW, then MATTER, in its organic and animated state, or in FORM and demonstration of

vegetable, animal or human life, must be the direct, systematical TRANSMUTATION OF SPIRIT (see Gen. 1:11-31).

4. If it is TRUE that MATTER is (1) the materialization and (2) the transmutation of SPIRIT, then the complete structure of each ATOMIC ELEMENT of matter as well as the entire molecular and true cosmographical structure of the PHYSICAL CREATION should manifest the existence of the GODHEAD. But we refuse to leave the analysis of matter and the solution of this technical problem up to the bias and untrained philosophical, carnal mind of modern skeptics.

We must, therefore, refer our first problem which is (a) the STRUCTURE OF THE GODHEAD to the Divine authorities. Likewise, we must refer our second problem which is (b) the STRUCTURE OF THE ATOM to the practical, scientific authorities. Our paramount objective here is to carefully compare the structure of the ATOM to that of the GODHEAD and also the ATOM to the VISIBLE and INVISIBLE parts of the UNIVERSE, both of which are embodied in God and controlled with unerring accuracy by UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW. Hence, the Divine and scientific, authentic explanations are as follows:

5. *The Divine Authority of the Structure of the Godhead.* The Apostle John said, "For there are THREE that bear record in HEAVEN; the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY GHOST and these THREE ARE ONE" (1 John 5:7).

The Apostle Paul said, "FOR IN HIM (CHRIST) dwelleth ALL the fulness of the GODHEAD BODILY" (Col. 2:9). Here we have the "agreeable" statements of the Apostles John and Paul on the *Structure of the GODHEAD.*

6. The practical, Scientific Authority on the Structure of ATOMS. A brief investigation of scientific data compiled on (1) the ATOMIC (2) the ELECTRONIC and (3) the MOLECULAR discoveries will reveal that basically MATTER is composed of (1) the PROTON, (2) the NEUTRON and (3) the ELECTRON; and these THREE component parts form ONE of these ATOMS. In order to show the manifestation of the THREE-FOLD GODHEAD in these NINETY-ONE, three-fold, ultra microscopic particles of MATTER, our knowledge of the comparisons are as follows:

(a) "THE GODHEAD — vs. — "THE NINETY-ONE ATOMS" — "TRANSMUTATION"

(1) — THE FATHER	(1) — THE PROTON	(1) — ABSTRACT
(2) — THE WORD	(2) — THE NEUTRON	(2) — INTERMEDIATE
(3) — THE HOLY GHOST	(3) — THE ELECTRON	(3) — CONCRETE

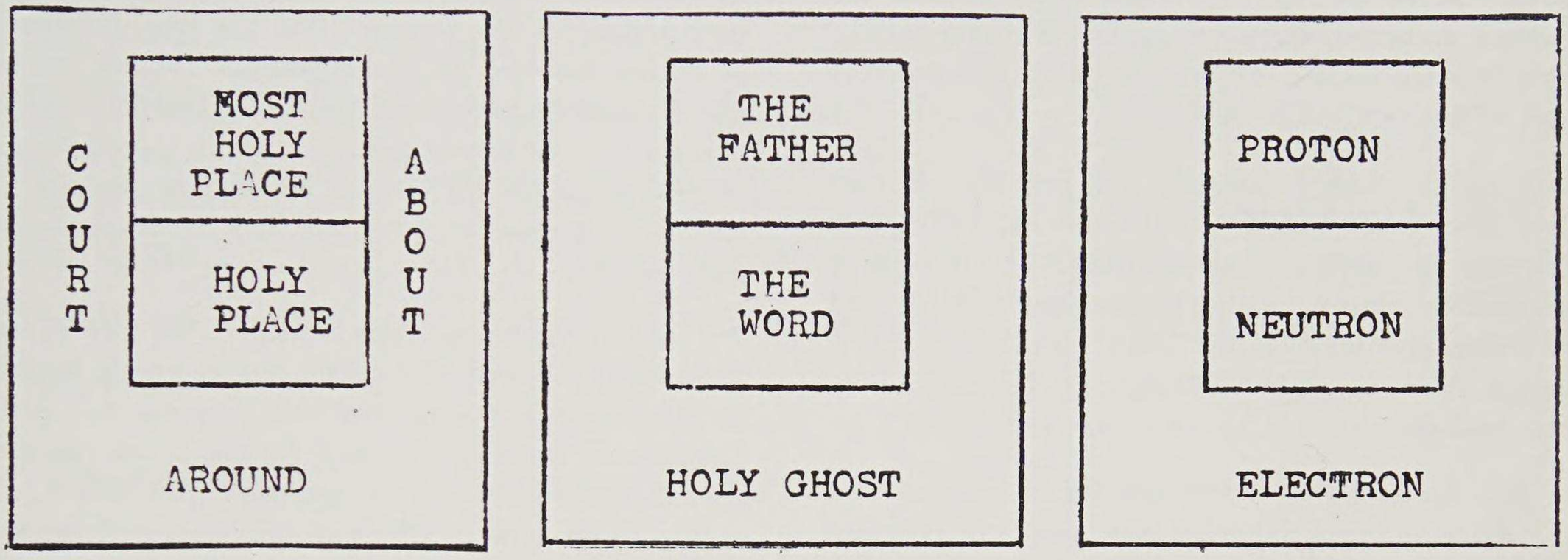
The NINETY-SECOND and last ATOMIC ELEMENT of MATTER mentioned herein is TWO-FOLD and is composed of (1) the ELECTRON and (2) the NEUTRON and these TWO component parts form the entire physical nucleus of one HYDROGEN ATOM. The TWO component parts of the HYDROGEN ATOM represent (1) the INVISIBLE CREATION and (2) the VISIBLE CREATION, both of which are embodied in GOD and are controlled with unerring accuracy by (3) the UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW (see illustration below). In order to show the manifestation of the GODHEAD in the NINETY-SECOND and last ultra microscopic particle of MATTER our knowledge of the comparisons are as follows:

(b) "THE NINETY-SECOND ATOM" — "THE GODHEAD — "THE NINETY-ONE ATOMS"

(1) THE SPIRIT LAW	(1) THE FATHER	(1) ABSTRACT
(2) THE INVISIBLE CREATION	(2) THE WORD	(2) INTERMEDIATE
(3) THE VISIBLE CREATION	(3) THE HOLY GHOST	(3) CONCRETE

Exemplifications of the comparisons on the opposite page are observed in the three-fold structure of Noah's Ark, the Tabernacle of Moses, the Temple and the Migration of the Israelites, etc.

It is also noteworthy that the Apostle Paul used *parchments* (2 Tim. 4:13) to draw the "DIVINE PATTERN" or Tabernacle of Moses and to make spiritual comparative illustrations in his teaching (1 Cor. 2:13-16). The best way to understand the illustration of the GODHEAD compared to the ELEMENTS of MATTER and TRANSMUTATION are shown in examples (a) and (b) It is important that the student carefully observe and REMEMBER this THREE-FOLD arrangement. The best way to make the *comparisons understandable* is shown as follows: (1) THE FATHER (2) THE WORD (3) THE HOLY GHOST. (1) THE MOST HOLY PLACE (2) THE HOLY PLACE (3) THE COURT AROUND ABOUT.



7. If we accept the testimony of the Divine and scientific authorities as the TRUTH we are then compelled to AGREE that the "Structure" of the GODHEAD and of the NINETY-ONE ATOMIC ELEMENTS of MATTER are THREE-FOLD. Likewise, we are also compelled to AGREE that the structure of the Universe and the NINETY-SECOND (HYDROGEN) ATOMIC ELEMENT of MATTER is TWO-FOLD and embodied in the invisible third part of the GODHEAD. Whereas, it is apparently evident that each and every ATOMIC ELEMENT and PARTICLE of MATTER embodied in the total structure of the physical CREATION is derived from UNIVERSAL SPIRIT.

In the material realm of NATURE these NINETY-ONE, THREE-FOLD, ATOMIC ELEMENTS of MATTER, systematically *formed* by UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW, apparently present sufficient concrete evidence to support the existence of the THREE-FOLD GODHEAD. Likewise, the HYDROGEN ATOM, (herein classified) the NINETY-SECOND and only TWO-FOLD ATOMIC ELEMENT of MATTER, clearly manifests that the UNIVERSE is composed of TWO distinctive parts, namely: (1) the INVISIBLE or INCORPOREAL CREATION and (2) the VISIBLE or MATERIAL CREATION. These are the TWO transmuted parts of the THREE-FOLD GODHEAD.

The apparent total absence of a THIRD part in the TWO-FOLD HYDROGEN ATOM as related to the three-fold GODHEAD and the two-fold Universe also has a very important significance. It reveals that the Invisible or Incorporeal and the Visible or Material parts of the UNIVERSE are embodied in UNIVERSAL SPIRIT, or the major Invisible THIRD part of the GODHEAD. Wherein both are accurately and unerringly controlled by Universal SPIRIT LAW.

To help you better understand our point of view and the explanation given in the foregoing paragraphs we present a few questions and suggested answers. The questions are as follows:

(1) What IS IT that caused the ethereal "SPACE" of the Universe to EXIST and constantly remain intact?

(2) What caused the PLANETS to EXIST and operate in space with centrifugal force and unerring accuracy, within their orbit constantly bringing about day and night and the seasons of Spring, Summer, Fall and Winter, year after year?

(3) What caused the "SEEDS" of vegetation to EXIST and grow into fruition in abundance and repeated productivity year after year?

(4) What caused the "ORNITHOLOGICAL" (or bird) KINGDOM to EXIST and to *know how* to fly; build nests; lay eggs, hatch and properly care for their offspring?

(5) What caused all other living creatures of the Amphibious Plane (water and land) to EXIST and constantly control their disposition, activities and final destiny?

In considering the suggested answers your attention can be focused again on the heretofore stated concept of MIND, since many of our modern, academically trained, scientific psychologists would have us believe that there is a UNIVERSAL MIND in existence. They also tell us that the UNIVERSAL MIND has TWO parts; the SUBCONSCIOUS MIND and the CONSCIOUS MIND. Further, they would have us believe that the UNIVERSAL MIND is directly responsible for the EXISTENCE of the Universe; that everything in the Universe is accurately controlled by CONSCIOUS MIND, thought impressions that are transferred to and executed by the SUBCONSCIOUS MIND.

Now, can we safely conclude and rest assured that the so-called UNIVERSAL MIND and its TWO parts are directly responsible for the EXISTENCE OF SPACE and infallible control of the planets, seeds, birds and other living creatures of this earth plane? Personally, I do not think so. Why? Because of THREE fundamental, undisputable FACTS which are as follows:

1. No one ever has or can put forth sufficient concrete, Divine and material proof that there is in existence an INTANGIBLE three-fold UNIVERSAL MIND possessed with the infinite power of total or partial systematical materialization and transmutation.

2. No one can prove that the AGREED THOUGHT VIBRATION and FINAL CONCLUSIONS of all living creatures originating in the CONSCIOUS MIND and impressed upon the so-called SUBCONSCIOUS MIND ever did or can CHANGE or OBSTRUCT the circumscribed course of NATURE. In other words, the immutable, inviolable or unobstructable SPIRIT LAW that controls NATURE cannot be changed by our thought vibrations and final conclusions impressed upon the so-called SUBCONSCIOUS or UNIVERSAL MIND.

3. Here lies the ANSWER and TRUE FACTS in the case. The very existence of the UNIVERSE, itself, and limited scientific KNOWLEDGE of its cosmographical structure and perpetual operation of its "Incorporeal and Material" parts actually proves that it is DERIVED from UNIVERSAL SPIRIT — and that it IS controlled with unerring accuracy by inviolable and unobstructable SPIRIT LAW. For example, Man, from his very earliest inception until this present time, cannot point out ONE single error or miscarriage of this infallible and ALMIGHTY SPIRIT LAW.

Year after year the planets still continue to operate in the same way, constantly bringing about day and night and the seasons of the year: Spring, Summer, Fall and Winter. By no possible chance or error have they ever been removed from their orbit, bumped into each other and exchanged day for night or disrupted the primordial order of the seasons. It is possible that "phenomenon" heretofore unknown to mankind may appear to us in or among the Heavenly bodies for the first time in history; but no one can proclaim with justification or prove that this phenomenal parade in the ethereal space of the Universe is an error or miscarriage of the Universal SPIRIT LAW, because it was and still is only our IGNORANCE of this presence and the true fundamental principles involved in the operation. Neither can anyone truthfully say that the "thought vibrations" of ALL living creatures impressed upon the presumed to exist, SUBCONSCIOUS MIND had anything to do with their existence, categorical operation, and timely phenomenal manifestation.

This very same immutable SPIRIT LAW which formed and caused the seed of the fruit and vegetable kingdoms to exist controls the survival and perpetuation of these "kingdoms" through the Ages by the direct process of periodical maturity and reproduction. But MIND, whatsoever IT IS said to BE, had absolutely nothing to do with the origin of the *seeds* or the mathematical calculation as to how many different varieties there was to be in existence, nor their natural characteristics and adaptation to environments. For example: The farmer plants the *seed* in the "*ground*" and goes away and lets it alone. His concentrated *thought vibrations* and *impressions*" upon his, presumed to exist, SUBCONSCIOUS MIND will not effect the productive capacities or quality of the seed or promote the maturity of the fruit and vegetables. However, after he plants his seeds he lets them alone and, if NOT OTHERWISE OBSTRUCTED, they will grow into frution in abundance. At this point let us completely remove the farmer from the case and discuss the seed and the ground.

Now, can it be truthfully said that the seeds of vegetation are CONSCIOUS of the fact that they are planted and they *know how* to appeal their case to the so-called powerful, ramified activity of the SUBCONSCIOUS MIND to rear them to maturity? Or, is the ground CONSCIOUS of the fact that the seed is planted therein and IT immediately begins to involve the activity of the SUBCONSCIOUS MIND to nurse the seeds to fruition? Let us recapitulate. Both *you* and I KNOW that MIND has absolutely nothing to do with what takes place on the part of the seeds themselves or the ground in which the seeds are planted. For example several comparisons with the three-fold Godhead and the so-called "Great Master Mind" of the Universe etc., shall be made.

(a) "THE GODHEAD" — "THE PRESUMED TO EXIST MASTER MIND" vs. "TRANSMUTATION"

(1) THE FATHER	(1) UNIVERSAL MIND	(1) ABSTRACT
(2) THE WORD	(2) SUBCONSCIOUS MIND	(2) INTERMEDIATE
(3) THE HOLY GHOST	(3) CONSCIOUS MIND	(3) CONCRETE

(b) "THE GODHEAD"—— "THE MAN"—— "TRANSMUTATION"

(1) THE FATHER	(1) THE SPIRIT	(1) PNEUMA
(2) THE WORD	(2) THE SOUL	(2) PSYCHE
(3) THE HOLY GHOST	(3) THE BODY	(3) SOMA

(c) "THE GODHEAD"—— "THE HEAVENS"—— "THE MIGRATORY PATTERN"

(1) THE FATHER	(1) HEAVEN-ETERNITY	(1) CANAAN LAND
(2) THE WORD	(2) HEAVEN-ATMOSPHERE	(2) WILDERNESS
(3) THE HOLY GHOST	(3) HEAVEN-SPACE	(3) EGYPT

(d) "THE GODHEAD"—— "MOSES' TABERNACLE"—— "SOLOMON'S TEMPLE"

(1) THE FATHER	(1) MOST HOLY PLACE	(1) MOST HOLY PLACE
(2) THE WORD	(2) HOLY PLACE	(2) HOLY PLACE
(3) THE HOLY GHOST	(3) OUTER COURT	(3) OUTER COURT

(e)

(1) THE FATHER	(1) GOD	(1) PURE SPIRIT - WITHOUT FORM
(2) THE WORD	(2) CHRIST	(2) INCORPOREAL FORM
(3) THE HOLY GHOST	(3) JESUS	(3) PHYSICAL FORM

(f)

(1) THE FATHER	(1) GOD	(1) ABSTRACT
(2) THE WORD	(2) CHRIST	(2) INTERMEDIATE
(3) THE HOLY GHOST	(3) JESUS	(3) CONCRETE

Let us reconsider the ornithological (or bird) kingdom as included among the "living creatures." Who taught the birds HOW to fly and sing? WHEN, WHERE and HOW were they instructed to build their nests, lay their eggs, hatch and properly care for their offspring? No one taught the birds the sense of direction; yet in moving about from place to place according to the seasons of the year their destination is a foregone conclusion. By no possible chance or error have they flown in the wrong direction and found themselves lost far out over the Pacific Ocean, or perhaps exhausted and stranded somewhere in the icy waste lands of Labrador or the sunbaked sands of the Sahara Desert. At no time have they ever laid their eggs and hatched a nest of flying squirrels. The infallible "spirit Law" governing their existence never fools them or us in any sense of the word.

Consider one of the most incredible, instinctive dispositions manifested in the world of nature—the spawning of fish. Salmon will travel hundreds and hundreds of miles, pressing onward, to reach their particular ancestral spawning stream. There and there alone will they give birth to new generations of Salmon.

All the afore mentioned phenomenons are operating

under the UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW which forms and maintains perfect and absolute control of the so-called inanimate objects such as the planets and living creatures which are a part of this Universe.

Keep in mind that GOD is PURE SPIRIT or SUBSTANCE without shape or form, possessing power to take on "Incorporeal Form" (Prov. 8:22; Rev. 3:14). He also has power to take on "Physical Form." This Anthropomorphic and Monotheistic Concept of God, manifesting Himself through visions in the "Incorporeal State"—and the "Physical State" (Jesus - Messiah) is beyond question of a doubt a great mystery (1 Tim. 3:16) as stated by the Apostle Paul when he said, "For in Him dwelleth all of the fulness of the God-head Bodily" (Col. 2:9). The Apostle John confirms Paul's statement by saying, "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true and we are in him that is true, even His Son, Jesus Christ. THIS IS THE TRUE GOD, AND ETERNAL LIFE" 1 John 5:20).

CONDENSED SUMMARY

THE VISION OF MOSES AND THE APOSTLE JOHN IN COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS OF APOSTOLIC CONFIRMATION OF THE CREATION OF THE OLD AND OF THE NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH, AS PERTAINING TO THE PURPOSE OF GOD.

The only reason for writing this summary is because there are many World famous Theologians and Biblical Commentators who do not believe that the Mosaic Visions and writings of the Pentateuch or the first five (5) books of the Bible have anything in particular to do with the Visions and the Book of Revelation, written by the Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos in the Aegean Sea. To entertain such an erroneous idea is to deny that ALL Scripture is given by the Inspiration of God, and is PROFITABLE for DOCTRINE, for RE-PROOF, for CORRECTION, for INSTRUCTION, in RIGHTEOUSNESS (2 Tim. 3:16).

In order to prove the fallacy of such a mistaken conclusion, we will begin this summary by "CORRELATING" the Experiences and Visions of Moses with the Experiences and Visions of the Apostle John, according to the Purpose of God, who is the ARCHETYPAL PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE, reflecting Himself in the first three (3) of these physical Patterns as recorded in the Pentateuch, namely:
(a) Noah's Ark, (b) the Exodus and *Migration* from Egypt through the Wilderness of Sinai to Canaan Land, (c) the *Tabernacle* erected by the Prophet Moses, and 4th the Temple in Jerusalem, recorded in 1 Kings 6:1,38; 2 Chr. 2:2 and 2 Chr. 3:1,2. According to the Purpose of God ALL Visions, Revelations, Prophesies and Experiences MUST follow the God-given Pattern of the Migration, Tabernacle and Temple.

Here and now, we intend or aim to show the experiences of Moses down in Egypt and of the visions and experiences given to him in 1490 B.J., and thereafter in the Wilderness of Sinai in correlation to the Apostle John's visions and experiences, during the 3½ years from A.D. 30 to A.D. 33½, while he was with Jesus during the time of His earthly Ministry, and to John's visions given in A.D. 96 on the Isle of Patmos, which together, depict the summation of the whole matter. It is the Migratory Pattern, or the journey from Egypt through the Wilderness of Sinai to Canaan Land with Moses, Joshua and the Children of Israel that we mainly desire to refer in showing the infinite relationship of the experiences and visions of John.

Moses—in Egypt had experienced the slaying and eating of the Paschal Lamb of the Passover, before he and the children of Israel passed through the Miraculously Divided Waters of the Red Sea and later arrived in the Wilderness of Sinai. It was here in the Cloud atop Mount Sinai that Moses SAW THE VISIONS of the God of Israel, the Tabernacle and the Creation of Heaven and Earth, the Earth being surrounded by water. It was here in the Wilderness of Sinai in 1490 B.J., that Moses wrote the Pentateuch, or the first five (5) books of the Law which were to govern the Israelites throughout their generations in the Wilderness and in THE LAND OF CANAAN.

John—in Palestine had experienced and witnessed the complete Ministeral life of Jesus, 63 years before he arrived on the Isle of Patmos in the Aegean Sea where he SAW THE VISIONS of Jesus Christ, the Tabernacle and Creation of the New Heaven and Earth, which was drawn out of, or typified by the Old Heaven and Earth. It was here in the year A.D. 96, on the Isle of Patmos that John was to "bare record of the Word of God, and the Testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw" (Rev. 1:2). Here John was told to write what he SAW and HEARD in the Vision and Revelation and send it to the seven (7) churches which were in ASIA.

We shall recall your attention to Chart Series No. 1, on which is indicated by numbered arrows, the sequence of events to be summarized in relation to Moses' and John's confirmatory Visions. All succeeding numbers indicated in this summary can be followed by the numbered arrows designated on the Charts on pages 51,52,53.

ARROW NO. 1 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 1A

(See chart on page 51)

The account which Moses together with Aaron, Nadab,

Abihu and seventy Elders saw, concerning the God of Israel in Incorporeal (Anthropomorphic) Form, and the Tabernacle which Moses saw is compared to John's Vision of Christ, on the Isle of Patmos in A.D. 96. Christ Himself, is the True Temple, which is His Incorporeal Body (see Rev. 1:12-16) in whom we live, move and have our being (see Acts 17:28,29), for God or Spirit encompasses all, for He is ALL IN ALL (see 1 Cor. 15:28).

Moses—1

> "Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the BODY OF HEAVEN IN HIS CLEARNESS" (Ex. 24:9, 10). "And look that thou make them (the Tabernacle and it's furnishings) after their PATTERN, which was shewed thee in the mount" (Ex. 25:40).

John—1A

> "And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength" (Rev. 1:12-16).

Moses—1—Moses was shown in a Vision, the God of Israel in Incorporeal Form, a Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being, as the three-fold Archetypal (original) Pattern, transformed into the three-fold Intangible Tabernacle which he was admonished of God, to build after the Pattern shown him in the Vision while in the Mount (see Ex. 24:9,10; Ex. 25:40 and Heb. 8:5). John—1A—John IN HIS VISION on the Isle of Patmos HEARD THE VOICE that spake with him and he turned and saw Christ, (who is, as we understand Him to be the RESURRECTED and GLORIFIED SANCTUARY or TEMPLE) in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, clothed with a garment down to the foot and gird about the paps with a golden girdle, which was typified by the garments for Beauty and Glory, and the Ephod with twelve precious stones therein, worn by the High Priest, and the furnishings of the Tabernacle, and the golden, overlaid, covering of the Temple with it's interior furnishings. His hairs were white like wool, which were symbolized by the Cloud that overshadowed the Tabernacle and the Cloud above the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place. Out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword, which typified the powerful effect of ALL the spoken Words of God, that expressed His Purpose from Alpha to Omega, or from the Beginning to the End, including the Words engraved in Tables of Stone, with the finger of God and laid in the Ark of the Covenant; and the words written in the Heart and Mind by the Holy Ghost, under the New Covenant. His Countenance was as the Sun shineth in His strength, this was typified by the Temple elevated on Mount Moriah, in Jerusalem, overlaid with gold and decked with precious stones and the Sun Light shining thereupon, sending it's dazzling rays until the BRIGHTNESS could not be looked upon with the naked eye. His eyes were as a flame of fire, typified by the Shechinah or Light that flashed in the Cloud between the wings of the Cherubims on the Ark of the Covenant, after the Atonement was made for Israel. His feet like unto fine brass typified by the Brazen Altar and Laver in the Outer Court. The Incorporeal Body of Christ, or Christ in God is the True Sanctuary of Sanctuaries (see Rev. 1:10-16).

For John wrote in Revelation 11: 1,2,3 thusly: "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth." In the New Heaven and Earth, "I SAW NO TEMPLE THEREIN: FOR THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY AND THE LAMB ARE THE TEMPLE OF IT" (Rev. 21:22).

ARROW NO. 1 COMPARED TO ARROW NO.1A

(See chart on page 51)

As in the beginning of Moses' Vision of the Creation of the Heaven and Earth, by the Pattern of the Tabernacle, we also find a prophetic confirmation in the beginning of John's Vision which he recorded in Revelation, for as we have already stated, the New Heaven and Earth is drawn out of the Old just as the New Testament is drawn out of the Old.

Moses—1

> "In the beginning (of Moses' Vision) God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep. AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD MOVED UPON THE FACE OF THE WATERS" (Gen. 1:1,2,).

John—1A

> "I John—was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the testimony

of Jesus Christ. I WAS IN THE SPIRIT ON THE LORD'S DAY, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet.—And His VOICE AS THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS" (Rev. 1:9-10,15).

Moses—1—In the beginning of Moses' Vision of the creation of Heaven and Earth the Earth was covered (or surrounded) with water. Moses heard the Spirit (wind) moving upon the face of the water. Moses in his Vision SAW and HEARD God create, beginning with the first day through each day to the sixth inclusive from Alpha to Omega and then God rested the Seventh Day (or Sabbath).

John—1A—In the beginning of John's Vision, he was on the Isle of Patmos which was surrounded with water, on the Lord's Day (or Sabbath) and HEARD a great voice, as the sound of many waters behind him and he turned to see Him (Christ in Incorporeal Form), that spake with him (as he described in Rev. 1:10-16), and being turned around he also SAW the Angels with the seven seals, seven vials, seven trumpets, and HEARD the seven thunders utter their voices (as Moses had SEEN and HEARD in the Creation of the Old Heaven and Earth), but he was told not to write what the seven thunders uttered which represented the seven (7) days of the Creation, (because Moses had already HEARD, SEEN and WRITTEN it— Gen. 1:1-31; Gen. 2:1-4), thus John was looking from Omega back to Alpha.

ARROW NO. 2 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 2A

(See chart on page 51)

The account which Moses gives of God's Command to slay the Paschal Lamb in the beginning of the Migration of the Israelites from Egypt as recorded in Exodus 12:1-6, is a confirmation of Revelation 13:8, which John saw of Christ as a Lamb slain from the Foundation of the World.

Moses—2

"And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the Land of Egypt, saying, This month SHALL BE unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the TENTH DAY of this month they shall take to them every man a Lamb, according to the house of THEIR fathers, a lamb for an house: And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next unto his house take IT according to the number of souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take IT out from the sheep, or from the goats: And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the EVENING" (Ex. 12:1-6).

John—2A

"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, (the beast) whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb (Christ) slain from the foundation of the world" Rev. 13:8).

Moses—2—The Lord God spoke to Moses and Aaron in the Land of Egypt, to instruct the Israelites to slay the Paschal Lamb, the stygian night of the fourteenth (14th), before the BEGINNING of their Migration from Egypt.

John—2A—John was made to see in his Vision the events of the Passover in Egypt, and the BEGINNING of the Migration. This is compared with Moses' Vision in the Cloud atop Mount Sinai where he SAW the BEGINNING of the Creation, while in the Presence of God. Moses first *heard* the voice of God and then *saw* in the Vision, God's Incorporeal Form, which is Christ, the Archetype Pattern (see Ex. 24:9-10 and Rev. 3:14). It was from this Form that Moses SAW God create the Universe. This taking on of the Incorporeal Form from Pure Spirit, and then transforming (in part) into the Creation was God departing from the Pure State of Invisibility to a lesser state of Visibility, or the Intermediate State. Thus, this was a Passover from Pure Spirit to Revealed, Incorporeal Visibility, or being slain, which made John to understand that Christ was a Lamb slain from the Foundation of the World (see Rev. 13:8).

ARROW NO. 3 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 3A

(See chart on page 51)

The account of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu together with Moses and the seventy elders of Israel, seeing in a Vision, God in Incorporeal Form, which is the Word of God (Christ) transformed into the threefold Intangible Tabernacle, is comparable to the experiences of Peter, James and John witnessing in a Vision the transfiguration and also the ascension of Christ in Incorporeal Form, in fulfillment of the Law and Prophets as recorded in Matt. 17:1-3; Mark 16:19; Luke 24:51 and Acts 1:9.

Moses—3

"Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders af Israel; And they saw the God of Israel (the Archetype Pattern): and there was under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in His clearness" (Ex. 24:9-10). "And look that thou make them (the Tabernacle and it's furnishings) after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount" (Ex. 25:40).

John—3A

"After six days Jesus taketh Peter, James and John his brother, and bringeth them up into

an high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun and his rainment was white as the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elias (John the Baptist) talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here THREE TABERNACLES; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him... And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the VISION to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead" (Matt. 17:1-9).

In fulfillment of the Law which Moses wrote, the Messiah, or Jesus Christ did come to fulfill the Law and the Prophets, as He said in Matt. 5:17,18. The same Incorporeal Form which Aaron, Nadab and Abihu together with Moses and seventy elders SAW in Mount Sinai, had to be seen in a Vision, in fulfillment, by Peter, James and John at the transfiguration of Jesus Christ in Incorporeal Form in the Mount of Transfiguration, and also at the Ascension of Christ which was a Resurrected, Incorporeal Body.

As Moses saw in The Vision, the Incorporeal Form (Christ) transform into the three-fold Intangible Tabernacle, being the first Prophet to Prophesy under the Law; and John the Baptist was the last to Prophesy to the coming of Jesus Christ, who was also under the Law, then it was necessary for Moses and John the Baptist to appear in the transfiguration. Since Moses was shown the Vision of the Tabernacle, Peter, James and John heard his conversation concerning the Tabernacle which caused Peter to make the statement. Let us make here THREE TABERNACLES, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias (John the Baptist).

THE PASCHAL LAMB COMPARED TO JESUS CHRIST — ARROW NO. 4

(See chart on page 51)

The slaying and eating of the Paschal Lamb at the Feast of the Passover, instituted in Egypt, as recorded in the 12th chapter of Exodus, whereas in speaking of the Body and Blood, we will refer to Exodus 12:22,23, as a type of Jesus Christ, The True Lamb of God, that fulfilled this type by eating the Memorial of the original Passover with His Disciples (see Matt. 26:26-28 and 1 Cor. 11:23-25). Jesus Himself, being our Passover (see 1 Cor. 5:7), was crucified and hung on the Cross as experienced or witnessed by John, before he was on the Isle of Patmos, and again revealed to him in Rev. 11:8.

Moses —

> "And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you" (Ex. 12:22-23).

John —

> "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified" (Rev. 11:8).

Moses — Before the Migration of the Israelites from Egypt, they were instructed by Moses at the Command of God to slay the Paschal Lamb in the evening, without breaking any of his bones (see Ex. 12:46), and with a bunch of hyssop, dipped in the Blood of the Lamb in the bason, they must strike the lintel and two side posts of the door. The Lord passed through that night and when He saw the Blood He passed over.

John — John, in the Vision, looking at this event as well as at the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, of which the slaying and eating of the Passover in Egypt was a figure, and seeing the nails in the hands and feet of Jesus and the crown of thorns upon His head, and the soldier piercing Him in the side, which produced Blood in like places as it was placed on the lintel, two side posts and in the bason, as the Paschal Lamb was eaten the night of the Passover, likewise, it turned dark (night) from the 6th to the 9th hour, when Jesus was on the cross.

ARROW NO. 5 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 5A

(See chart on page 52)

The experience of Moses receiving the Law from God to be placed in the Ark of the Covenant in the Tabernacle, where God dwelt among the Children of Israel recorded in Ex. 25:8-9, as compared to the Spirit of God (New Covenant) written in the Heart and Mind in the Tabernacle of our bodies as revealed to the Apostle John in the 21st chapter of Revelation.

Moses 5 —

> "And let them (the Children of Israel) make me a sanctuary (Tabernacle); that I may dwell among them. According to all that I shew thee, after the Pattern of the Tabernacle, and the Pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it" (Ex. 25:8-9).

John 5A —

> "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for

the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them and they shall be his people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God" (Rev. 21:1-3).

Moses—5—After the Children of Israel had passed through the Red Sea and later entered the Wilderness of Sinai, and at the end of forty days and nights in which Moses was in Mount Sinai, the Lord gave him the FIRST TABLES of Stone containing the LAW, written with the finger of God. Moses descending the Mount with the LAW, and seeing Israel's disobedience of the previously spoken Words of the Law, which was done by the Israelites building and worshipping the golden calf, waxed hot, threw down the Tables of Stone and broke them. Thereafter, Moses was again called up into the Mount and he received the SECOND TABLES of Stone with the Law of Commandments written thereon, after descending the Mount, and because of the brightness of his countenance from having been in the Presence of God (by Vision), he put a vail over his face, until he had finished speaking all the Words of the Lord to the Children of Israel (see Ex. 34:29-33 and also 2 Cor. 3:10-18). He had been given instructions by the Lord God to require the Israelites to build a Physical Tabernacle in the Wilderness, fashioned exactly like the Intangible Tabernacle, which he had seen in the Vision, while he was within the Cloud atop Mount Sinai. The LAW which had been given to him was to be placed inside of the Ark of the Covenant within the Most Holy Place, where the Presence of God was to abide in the Cloud between the wings of the Cherubims above the Mercy Seat in the Tabernacle, which thereafter was pitched in the Wilderness of Sinai, according to the Divine Specifications of God (see Ex. 34th chapter; Ex. 39:42 and Heb. 9:2-5).

John—5A—In the 21st chapter of Revelation, John recorded this incident, which also pertains to the New Heaven and Earth. The FIRST HEAVEN and the FIRST EARTH which John saw pass away in the experiences of the Israelites passage through the Red Sea from Egypt, was a type of the world, death, darkness and ignorance; while the Israelites burial in the Red Sea, and passage into the Wilderness of Sinai was a figure of the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ. And John in the Vision, seeing the true meaning of Moses descending the Mount with the SECOND TABLES of Stone in his hand, containing the LAW (Commandments), which was to be placed within the Ark of the Covenant in the Tabernacle, which is a symbol of man's body, recognized that the SECOND TABLES of Stone contained the LAW, which signified that the *NEW COVENANT* would be, and was, placed in the Heart and Mind of man, (not with pen and ink, but with the Spirit of the living God — see 2 Cor. 3:3; Heb. 8:10), AFTER the dealth, burial, resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ (see Heb. 9:17), in fact this event began to take place on the Day of Pentecost (see Acts 2:1-4), as it is recorded in Jer. 31:31-33,

> "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a *NEW COVENANT* with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my Covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people."

John in the Vision on the Isle of Patmos also recognized that Moses had within his mind the specifications for the building of the Tabernacle, when he descended the Mount, which was later pitched by the men of Israel in the Wilderness or the Holy Place of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle (the Universe). Wherefore, John, after seeing the Vision, wrote "Behold the Tabernacle of GOD IS WITH MEN" (Rev. 21:1-4).

John, in the Vision also knew that the body of Israelites, who had received the Law, particularly those who had been born in the Wilderness, is compared to those who had received, or were born of the Holy Ghost in this Present Dispensation of Grace, is New Jerusalem, or the bride of Christ, which is the Church, Congregation, or General Assembly of God, which includes all that are in Heaven (see Rev. 14:4-5 and also Heb. 12:22-23). He also knew that God, who had power to transform Himself, in part, into the Incorporeal Body of the Messiah or Christ, whom Moses, in the Wilderness and the Prophets of Israel saw in Visions, communicated with, and later wrote of (see Deut. 18:15 and compare with John 1:45).

It is also recorded by the Apostle John, that while He (the Messiah) was in the flesh He spoke thusly: "I am the true vine and my Father is the husbandman" (John 15:1). He also stated that: "Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me" (John 14:11). Therefore, Israel in the Wilderness was typical of this "bride" which was being better prepared for the services of God, her husband (see Isa. 54:5).

John understood the spiritual meaning of the Israelites' experiences in the Wilderness and also in Canaan Land, before he arrived on the Isle of Patmos. He knew that their experiences in the present earth state were but a type and shadow of the NEW HEAVEN and

EARTH which is eternal and is spiritually discerned; it is Inconceivable and Intangible except it be revealed by the Spirit of God in man (see 1 Cor. 2:10:11).

John, who also had the HOLY GHOST as did the Apostle Paul, understood the meaning of Paul's statement in 2 Cor. 5:17; "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away, (that is, Ceremonial Laws and Carnal Ordinances, instituted under the Mosaic Law, physical Tabernacles and Temples of boards, pillars and posts, mortar, stone and wood overlaid with gold, etc., also the old heaven and earth itself will be rolled up as a scroll and passed away—see Isa. 34:4; 2 Pet. 3:12 and Rev. 6:14), behold, all things are become new" (that is, spiritual, through the sacrificial Body and Blood of Jesus Christ).

The Tabernacle in the Wilderness where God dwelled, and wherein the Tables of Stone containing the Law was placed, is symbolical to the Body of Man, wherein the Holy Ghost dwells, having the Law of the Spirit of Life written in his Heart and Mind (see Rom. 8:2; Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 10: 16 and 2 Cor. 3:3). This condition or state began on the Day of Pentecost and will prevail until the taking off of the mortal body of man (being pre-figured by moving the furnishings of the Tabernacle into the interior of the Temple—see 1 Kings 8:1-9), leaving the immortal body, which has been formed by the Holy Ghost (see Gal. 4:19), being present and recognized by the Spirit of God within man as the Incorporeal Form (see Phil. 3:20-21 and Col. 1:14-15), which will be manifested to those NOT HAVING THE SPIRIT WHEN CHRIST IS REVEALED FROM HEAVEN.

Wherefore, as the Apostle Paul said in 2 Cor. 5:1, "If our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolved we have a building of God, and house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

ARROW NO. 5 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 5A

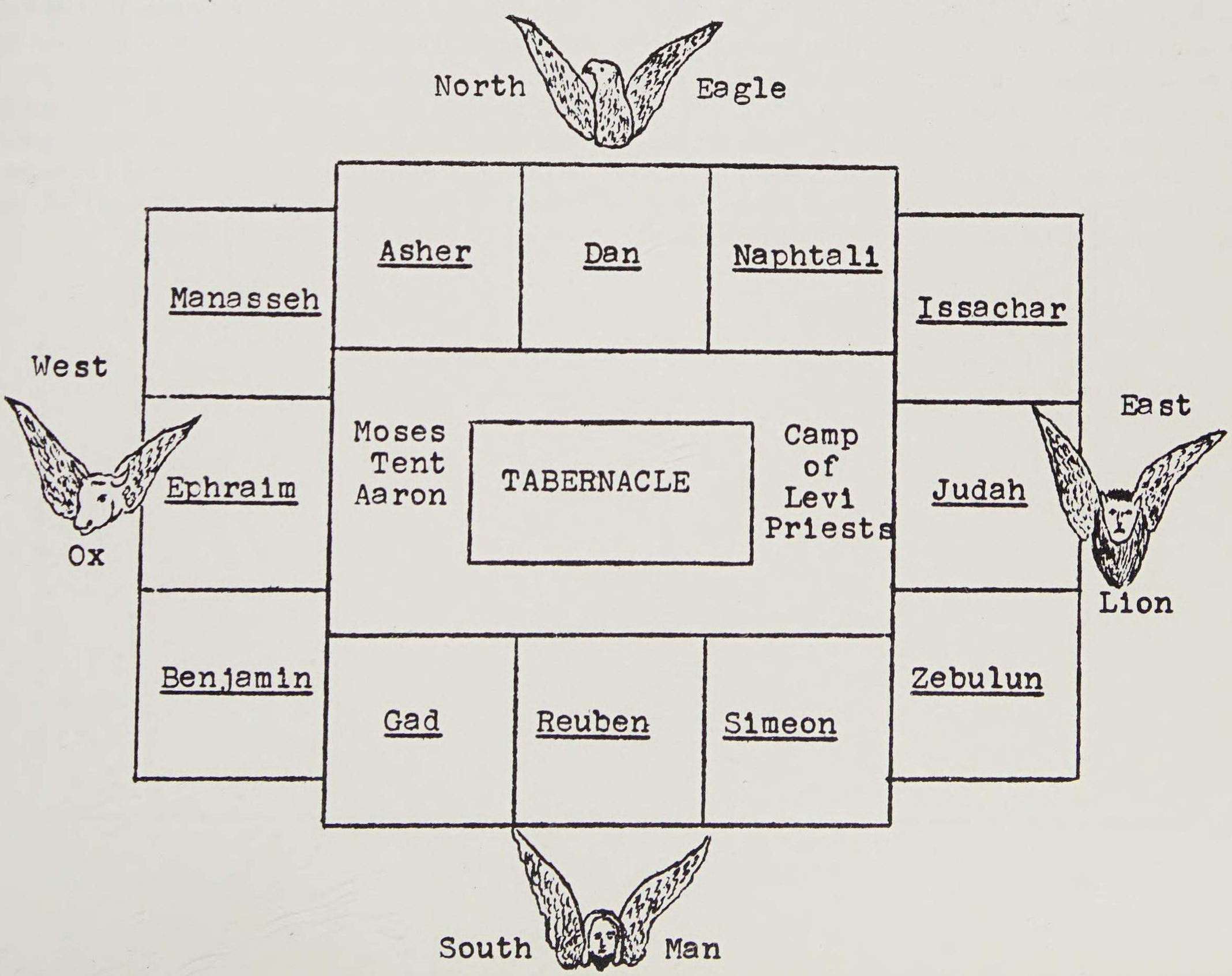
(See chart on page 52)

(*Explanatory Note: The following quotations are not fully illustrated in the photograph, but are shown in the illustration*).

The instructions of the Lord to Moses and Aaron was to Command the Children of Israel to pitch by their own standards (or banners, which were four in number, three tribes represented on each banner) with the ensign of their father's house, on each of the four sides of the Tabernacle. This is compared to the Revelation shown to John in his Vision on the Isle of Patmos of the four beasts that surrounded the Throne of God.

Moses—5—Refer to Numbers 2nd Chapter.

> "Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with *the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp*: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by *their standards*" (Num. 2:17).



Judah was on the East side with Issachar and Zebulun. Reuben was on the South side with Simeon and Gad. Ephraim was on the West side with Manasseh and Benjamin. Dan was on the North side with Asher and Naphtali.

John—5A—We quote Rev. 4:6-8,

> "And before the throne there was a sea of glass (brazen laver) like unto crystal and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. And the first beast was like a LION, and the second beast like a CALF, and the third beast had a face as a MAN, and the fourth beast was like a flying EAGLE. And the four beasts had each of them SIX WINGS about him and they were full of eyes within; and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come."

Moses—5—Each of the twelve sons of Jacob (Israel) with their families in their generations comprised the assembly or the congregation of Israel. They formed the twelve tribes, under the twelve heads which composed the great army of the Lord. There were four standards with ensigns under which the twelve tribes were divided, having three tribes to each standard encamped around the Tabernacle in the Wilderness. The camp of the Levites, (located as shown in the diagram on page 47) who officiated within the Tabernacle, were ordained to carry out the Divine Services of the Lord (see Num. 2nd chapter). Thus, according to the Comcandment of the Lord to Moses, the Israelites encamped in the Wilderness with their respective ensigns, surrounding the Throne of God.

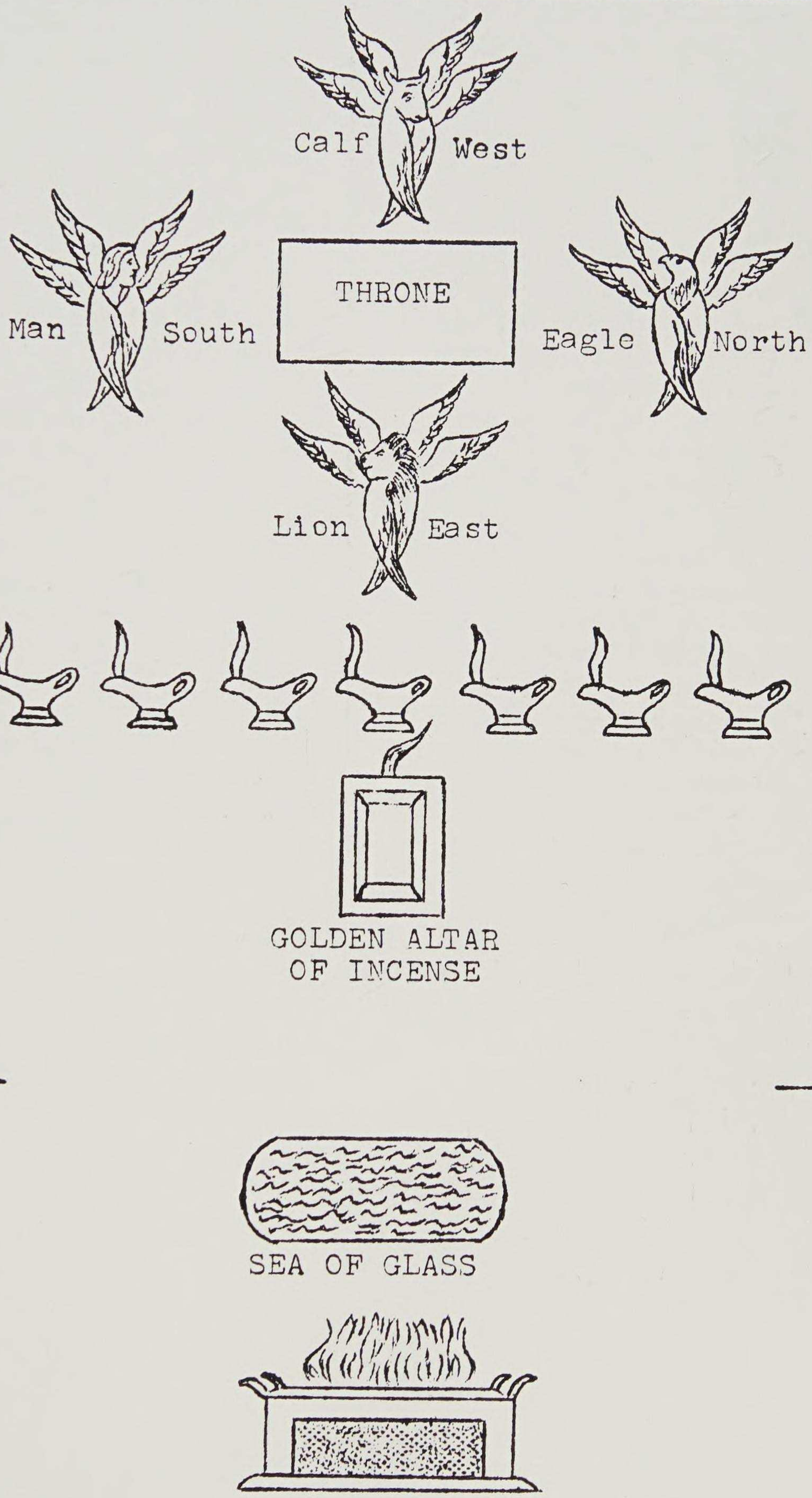
John—5A—The four beasts in John's Vision are representative of the FOUR HEAD TRIBES and the FOUR STANDARDS of the Children of Israel. These FOUR BEASTS which John saw with the SIX WINGS each, making a total of twenty four (24) wings, are compared to the four (4) standards, of three tribes to each standard, having two (2) wings each, making a total of eight (8) wings surrounding the Tabernacle on four (4) sides, plus Moses, the Prophet, representing the Law with two (2) wings; and Aaron representing the Priesthood with two (2) wings, both of which equaled four (4) wings, included with the 8 wings of the 4 beasts of the other ensigns of the 12 tribes would make a total of 12 wings altogether. Whereas, the 12 tribes with their respective heads of physical Israel under the Dispensation of the Law and the 12 Apostles of Spiritual Israel, under the Dispensation of Grace, both of which would make a grand total of 24 wings, or 24 Elders, represented by the 4 beasts with 6 wings each, which John saw around the Throne of God (see Rev. 4:4-8).

As there were twelve orders of the Angelic Host in the Angelic Creation, likewise, there are twelve orders in the physical creation.

The Post-diluvian Age contained the twelve tribes and the Present Age contained the twelve Apostles. Their eyes before and behind represent their visibility and presence throughout the Ages from Alpha to Omega.

As regarding the appearances of the 4 beasts which John saw, recall to mind that each of the 4 beasts are figurative of Jesus Christ, the fulness of the Godhead bodily (see Col. 2:9) in this respect, He was the LION of the tribe of Judah (see Gen. 49:9-10; Rev. 5:5); He was the RAM which was caught in the thickets, which Abraham was told to use as a substitute for the sacrifice of Isaac to the Lord (see Gen. 22:13); He was a MAN, born of a woman (see Gal. 4:4) and came in the likeness of sinful flesh (see Rom. 8:3) and, "As an EAGLE stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange God with him" (Deut. 32:11-12).

THE HEAVENLY TABERNACLE



Revelation 4th Chapter

ARROW NO. 6 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 6A

(See chart on page 53)

The significance of the Vision revealed to John on the Isle of Patmos of the TREE OF LIFE ON EACH SIDE OF THE RIVER was typified by the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle with it's Priesthood and ceremonies given to Moses by the Lord God in the Wilderness of Sinai, situated on one side of the Jordan River, and the Promise Land of Canaan on both sides of the Jordan River, inherited by the Israelites with the Temple built by King Solomon. See Chart, page 53.

Moses—6—

"Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see" (Deut. 3:27-28).

John—6A—

"And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, WAS THERE THE TREE OF LIFE, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angels to shew unto his servents the things which must shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book" (Rev. 22:1-7).

Moses—6—Moses in his experience, communication and guidance by the Lord God, led the Children of Israel from Egypt through the Red Sea into the Wilderness of Shur, Sin, Rephidim, Sinai, and finally to the Land of Moab, a place somewhere near the region of Mt. Nebo (see Ex. 15:22; 16:1; 17:1; 19-1 and Deut. 1:5,9,18—see also Num. the 33rd chapter for the complete journey of the Israelites from Egypt). It was here that Moses was permitted to view the Promise Land (see Deut. 32:49), with 40 years of experience and 120 years old that God would not allow him to continue to lead Israel over the Jordan River, but commissioned Joshua in Moses' stead. Moses retired by going up into Mt. Nebo where he died (see Deut. 34:5). Wherefore, God buried him in Mt. Nebo in the Land of Moab over against Bethpeor (see Deut. 34:4-6) and Joshua (a type of Jesus) led the Israelites through the (SECOND VAIL) River Jordan into Canaan Land (see Deut. 34: 1-9 and also Joshua 3:1-17), wherein Solomon later built the Temple (see 1 Kings 6:1,38).

John—6A—John in his experiences with Jesus, before and 40 days after His crucifixion, burial, resurrection and ascension, (which was a passing through the SECOND VAIL, or the apparent visibility of His flesh into Heaven itself), was typified by Joshua passing through the Divided waters of the River Jordan or SECOND VAIL into the Promise Land of Canaan, which Salem or Jerusalem was the capital, wherein the Temple of the Lord had not been constructed at that time, signifying as revealed to John in Rev. 21:22, "And I *saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the Temple of it.*"

See the Arrows on the Charts, from No. 1 through No. 6 inclusive, on pages 51, 52 and 53. Arrows No. 1, 2, 3 and 4 are on the first Chart, page 51. Arrow No. 5 is on the second Chart, page 52. Arrow No. 6 is on the third Chart, page 53.

SERIES NO. 1

GOD – THE ARCHETYPAL (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE.

BY HENRY C. KINLEY & CARL F. GROSS

DRAWN BY R.F. KINLEY

GOD OR SPIRIT MANIFESTING WITHIN THE CLOUD - SYMBOLIZING ETERNITY

ALPHA

PANORAMIC VISION OF GOD

1

VISION OF GOD IN INCORPOREAL FORM (EXODUS 24:9-10)

MT SINAI

NADAB ABIHU AARON

70 ELDERS

3

CREATION BY THE PATTERN

EXTERIOR

A B C 1 2 3 4 5 6 D E F

INTERIOR

SABBATH

MELCHISEDEC PRIESTHOOD

ABRAHAMIC PROMISE

430 YEARS BEFORE THE LAW

TEMPLE

MT. MORIAH

JERUSALEM

MOST HOLY PLACE

CANAAN

REV. 22:1-2 LAND

JORDON RIVER

REV. 22:1-2

CLOUD

GOLDEN CALF

WILDERNESS OF SINAI

HOLY PLACE

LAVER

SCAPE GOAT

ALTAR

2

REV. 21:2-3

CLOUD

RED SEA

REV. 21:1

THE ISRAELITES AND PHARAOH

1490 B.C.

PASSOVER

FEAST

OUTER COURT

BAPTISM

BLOOD OF PASCHAL LAMB

EX. 12:3-17 REV. 11:8

4

EARTH INUNDATED

BC. 4000 IS BC 1490

FLOOD 2348 B.C.

TRANSFIGURATION

MOSES

CLOUD VISION

ASCENSION

JOHN THE BAPTIST

AD. 32 MATT. 17:1-13

PETER JAMES JOHN

3A

2A

OMEGA

PANORAMIC VISION OF CHRIST

TO JOHN

ISLE OF PATMOS

1A

JERU - SALEM

BAPTISM-HOLY GHOST PENTECOST

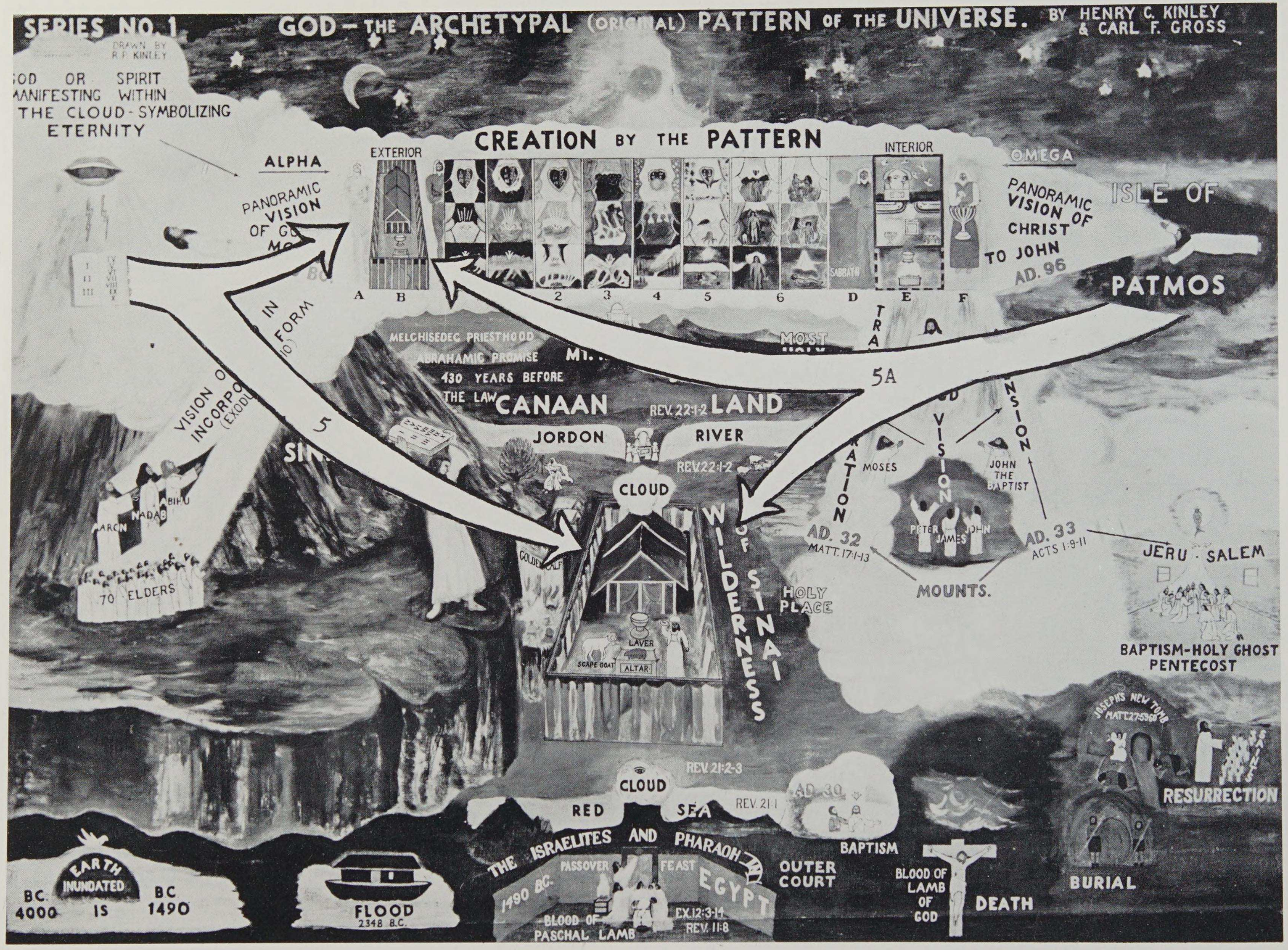
JOSEPHS NEW TOMB MATT. 27:59-60

RESURRECTION

BURIAL

DEATH

LAMB OF GOD


SERIES NO. 1
GOD – THE ARCHETYPAL (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE.
BY HENRY C. KINLEY & CARL F. GROSS
DRAWN BY R.F. KINLEY
GOD OR SPIRIT MANIFESTING WITHIN THE CLOUD - SYMBOLIZING ETERNITY
CREATION BY THE PATTERN
EXTERIOR
INTERIOR
ALPHA
OMEGA
PANORAMIC VISION OF CHRIST TO JOHN AD. 96
ISLE OF PATMOS
A B 2 3 4 5 6 D E F
SABBATH
MELCHISEDEC PRIESTHOOD
ABRAHAMIC PROMISE
430 YEARS BEFORE THE LAW
CANAAN
REV. 22:1-2
LAND
JORDON
RIVER
REV. 22:1-2
CLOUD
WILDERNESS OF SINAI
HOLY PLACE
LAVER
SCAPE GOAT
ALTAR
GOLDEN CALF
AARON
NADAB
ABIHU
70 ELDERS
MOSES
JOHN THE BAPTIST
PETER
JAMES
JOHN
AD. 32
MATT. 17:1-13
AD. 33
ACTS 1:9-11
MOUNTS.
JERU - SALEM
BAPTISM-HOLY GHOST PENTECOST
JOSEPHS NEW TOMB
MATT. 27:59-60
RESURRECTION
REV. 21:2-3
CLOUD
RED SEA
REV. 21:1
AD. 30
BAPTISM
THE ISRAELITES AND PHARAOH
PASSOVER
FEAST
EGYPT
1490 BC.
OUTER COURT
BLOOD OF PASCHAL LAMB
EX. 12:3-14
REV. 11:8
BLOOD OF LAMB OF GOD
DEATH
BURIAL
EARTH INUNDATED
BC. 4000
IS
BC 1490
FLOOD
2348 B.C.
5A

SERIES NO. 1 GOD – THE ARCHETYPAL (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE. BY HENRY C. KINLEY & CARL F. GROSS

DRAWN BY R.F. KINLEY

GOD OR SPIRIT MANIFESTING WITHIN THE CLOUD - SYMBOLIZING ETERNITY

ALPHA

PANORAMIC VISION OF GOD TO MOSES 1490 BC.

VISION OF GOD IN INCORPOREAL FORM (EXODUS 24:9-10)

CREATION BY THE PATTERN

EXTERIOR

INTERIOR

A B C 1 2 3 4 5 6 D E F

SABBATH

OMEGA

PANORAMIC VISION OF CHRIST TO JOHN AD. 96

ISLE OF PATMOS

MELCHISEDEC PRIESTHOOD

ABRAHAM

PROMISE

MT. MORIAH

TEMPLE

MOST HOLY

TRANSFIGURATION

ASCENSION

RS BEFORE

CANAAN

JERUSALEM

REV. 22:1-2 LAND

John 6A

Joshua

JORDON

RIVER

REV. 22:1-2

MT SINAI

Moses 6

MOSES

JOHN THE BAPTIST

CLOUD

AARON NADAB ABIHU

70 ELDERS

GOLDEN CALF

WILDERNESS OF SINAI

HOLY PLACE

LAVER

SCAPE GOAT ALTAR

PETER JAMES JOHN

MOUNTS.

AD. 33 ACTS 1:9-11

JERU · SALEM

BAPTISM-HOLY GHOST PENTECOST

JOSEPHS NEW TOMB MATT. 27:59-60

RESURRECTION

REV. 21:2-3

CLOUD

RED SEA

REV. 21:1

AD. 30

THE ISRAELITES AND PHARAOH IN EGYPT

1490 BC.

PASSOVER FEAST

BLOOD OF PASCHAL LAMB

EX. 12:3-14 REV. 11:8

OUTER COURT

BAPTISM

BLOOD OF LAMB OF GOD

DEATH

BURIAL

EARTH INUNDATED

BC. 4000 IS BC 1490

FLOOD 2348 B.C.

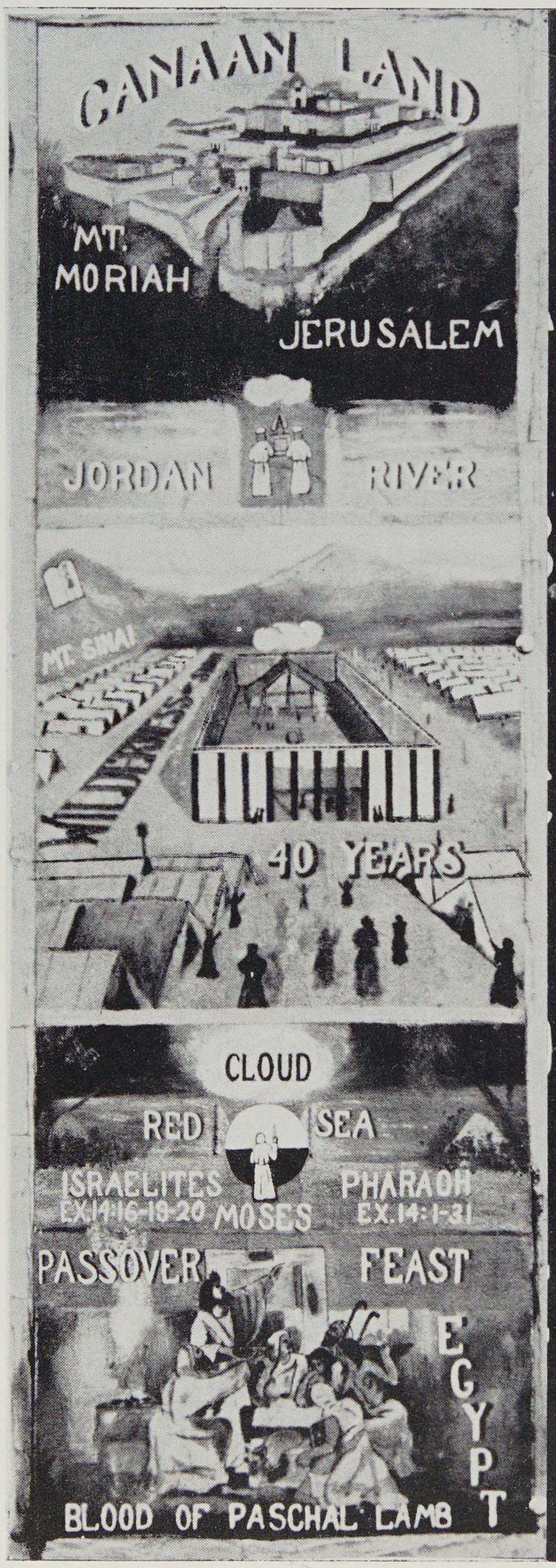
THE NUMBER (7)

There are seven (7) steps, dimensions or planes often referred to as Heavens, whereas there are but three (3) Heavens (see 2 Cor. 12:1-4) which leads to Perfection. The seven steps, dimensions or planes are revealed in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, and in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, the Universe (called the Migratory Pattern) which was pitched by the Lord God

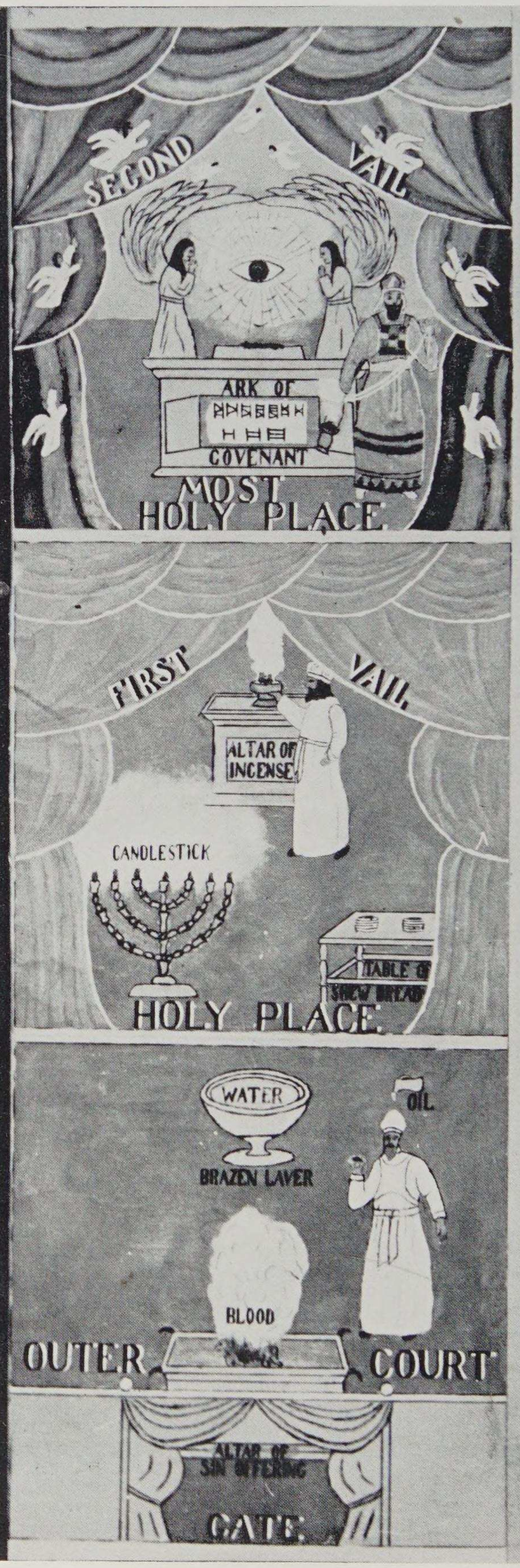
DENOTES PERFECTION

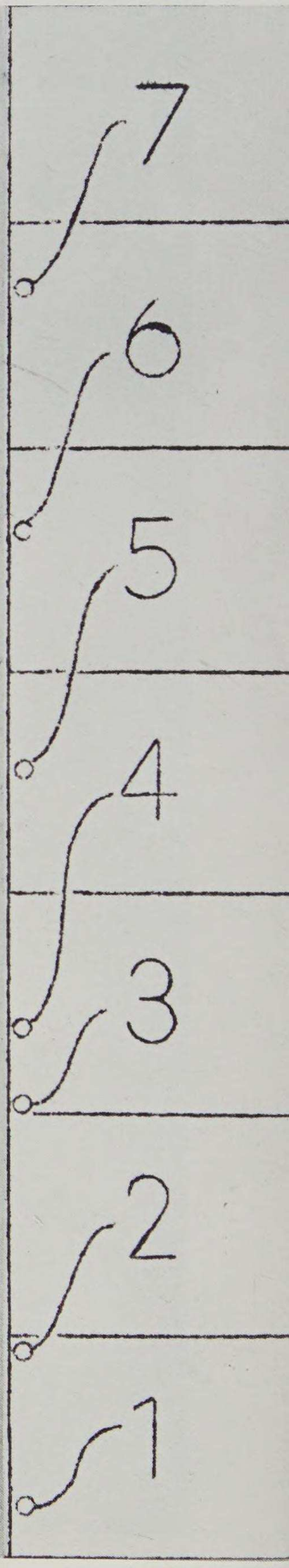
and not the man, Moses (Heb. 8:2). "Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto PERFECTION; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of Eternal Judgment" (Heb. 6:1,2).

MIGRATORY PATTERN



PATTERN OF TABERNACLE





The seventh plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the Israelites entering Caanan or the Promised Land, their final earthly inheritance, and is compared to the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle, a type of Heaven and was fulfilled by Jesus Christ, who entered not into the Holy Places made with hands, but into Heaven itself (Joshua 14:1-3; Ex. 26:34; Heb. 6:19-20 and Heb. 9:24).

The sixth plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the parting of the River Jordan forming the SECOND VAIL between the Wilderness of Sinai and Canaan Land, and is compared to the dividing Vail of Blue, Purple and Scarlet which hung between the Sanctuary and Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle, and was fulfilled by Jesus Christ when He took off the Vail of His flesh and ascended into Heaven (Joshua 3:1-17; Ex. 26:31-34 and Heb. 10:20).

The fifth plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the Wilderness of Sinai where Israel received the Law and Tabernacle with its ceremonies, with the Presence of God among them, and is compared to the Sanctuary of the Tabernacle with its furniture for ceremonial purposes, overlaid with gold and fulfilled by Jesus, who said, I am the Light of the world, the Bread of Life and Intercessor (Ex. 19:1-3; Ex. 24:12-14; Ex. 30:45-46; John 8:12; John 6:35; John 17th chapter).

The fourth plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the parting of the Waters of the Red Sea forming an entrance into the Wilderness, and is compared to the FIRST VAIL or DOOR of the Tabernacle, and was fulfilled by Jesus Christ, who said, I am the DOOR, by me if any man enter he shall be saved (Ex. 14:21; Ex. 36:37; John 10:7).

The third plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the Baptism of the Israelites in the Cloud and in the Sea as they fled from the Egyptians, and is compared to the Brazen Laver in the Court of the Tabernacle for washing and cleansing purposes and fulfilled by Jesus by washing the disciples feet (Ex. 13:21; Ex. 14:15-16; Ex. 30:18-21 and John 13:4-5).

The second plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the slaying and eating of the Paschal Lamb in preparedness to leave out of Egypt, and is compared to the Sacrifice of Sin offering on the Altar in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle, and was fulfilled by the prepared body of Jesus, the Passover Lamb, slain for the Sins of the world (Ex. 12:1-12; Ex. 20:24 and 1 Cor. 5:7).

The first plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the DOOR or entrance into the houses of the Israelites, on which the Blood of the Lamb was put on the lintel and two side posts and is compared to the GATE or entrance into the Tabernacle, and was fulfilled by Jesus when He said, enter in at the STRAIT GATE (Gen. 12:22; Ex. 40:8; Ex. 28:16 and Matt. 7:13). EX.

THE NUMBER SEVEN IN JEWISH THEOLOGY DENOTES PERFECTION

The Jews were commanded of God to observe Seven (7) events which ended in a week of days, week of weeks, week of years, week of week of years, week of millenniums, and a week of Ages which are as follows:

1. There are Seven (7) days in a week of days which ends with a Sabbath Day (Saturday) Ex. 20:8-11; Lev. 23.3
2. There are Seven (7) Weeks in a week of Weeks which ends with the Feast of Pentecost (Lev. 23:9-14 and Lev. 15:22).
3. There are Seven (7) months in a week of months which ends with a Feast of Tabernacles (Lev. 23:1-44).
4. There are Seven (7) years in a week of years which ends with a Sabbath Year (Ex. 21:2 and Lev. 25:1-7).
5. There are a week of weeks of Years which ends with a Year of Jubilee (Lev. 25:8-17).
6. There are Seven (7) millenniums in a week of Millenniums which ends with a Sabbath of Immortality (2 Pet. 3:8 and Psa. 90:4).
7. There are Seven (7) Ages in a WEEK of Ages which ends with a completion of the Purpose of God before ushering in a new order of things, as God is Eternal (Eph. 2:7).

There are other references of Seven such as:

Seven days of Creation (Gen. 2:2; Ex. 20:11)
Seven Priests with seven trumpets (Jos. 6:4).
Seven Branched Candlestick (Ex. 25:31-38; Rev. 1:12).
Solomon's Temple was seven years in building (1 Kings 6:38)
The Blood was sprinkled seven times before the Mercy Seat (Lev. 4:6)
There were seven Feasts of Jehovah which lasted seven days each (Lev. 23:1-44)
The book of Revelation was addressed to the seven churches (Rev. 1:4)
There are Seven Spirits before the Throne of God (Rev. 1:4; Rev. 5:6)
Seven Stars (Rev. 1:16; 2:1; 3:1 and Rev. 1;20)
Seven Seals (Rev. 5:1)
Seven Angels (Rev. 15:1-6)
Seven Trumpets (Rev. 8:2)
Seven Vials (Rev. 21:9)
Seven Heads (Rev. 17:3)
Seven Crowns (Rev. 12:3)
Seven Thunders (Rev. 10:3)
Seven Eyes (Rev. 5:6)
There are other references to Seven (7) denoting Perfection.

THE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND THAT PASSED OVER THE RIVER JORDAN WAS TYPICAL OF A NEW BIRTH

God promised Abraham while he was in Canaan Land that He would make his Seed as the dust of the earth; so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered (see Gen. 13:16). And He further showed Abraham in a vision (or dream) how that He would send his posterity down into a strange land (Egypt) where they would be held in bondage for awhile and then come out with great substance and inherit Canaan Land (see Gen. 15:12-14; Acts 7:6-7). According to God's word, Abraham's posterity did go down in Egypt, about 70 souls, and were in bondage for about 400 years and God multiplied them exceedingly so that at the end of the 430 years (see Ex. 12:40) some 600,000 of them left Egypt under God's and Moses' guidance (see Ex. 38:25-27 also Num. 1: 46-49).

When this number (600,000 reached the Wilderness of Sinai, and God gave them the Commandments from atop Mount Sinai, and thereafter, despite the perils of deadly serpents, wild beasts, manifold hazards, and disobedience to God which resulted in death to all of them but two (Caleb and Joshua), God had continued to multiply them, for in a short space of 40 years, notwithstanding the high death rate, 144,000 of them were born in the Wilderness (typifying the new birth - see John 3:3-6) and went over the River Jordan into Canaan Land under the leadership of Joshua. To further point up the rapid birth rate with which they multiplied, if one considers that 40 years in our time is about 1 hour in God's eyesight, (see Psa. 90:4 and 2 Pet. 3:8 — where a thousand years IS AS one day in God's time) then one sees that in the short space of *1440 minutes, (or 1 day in God's eyesight, for the Israelites in the Wilderness, under the burning Cloud were NEVER IN THE "DARK", which is as a day - Rev. 21:25) God multiplied the Israelites an hundred fold to 144,000 of them that were still alive and reached Mount Sion (see Heb. 12:22-24). (Read the parable of the sower, where the SEED that fell on good ground brought forth a HUNDRED FOLD — Matt. 13:8,23; Mark 4:8,20).

Calculations:

*1440 minutes = 1 day
24 hours (1 day) = 1000 years
1 hour = 41 years

God said, after Moses had numbered Israel in the Wilderness (see Ex. 30:12-13) that Israel was not to be numbered again, without taking from them a ransom of half (½) shekel for the Sanctuary from each person, because God had promised Abraham that he would multiply his seed as the sands of the sea and as the stars of heaven. Joshua in taking command to lead the Israelites, did not number them before, nor after they crossed the River Jordan, consequently no one knew the number of them that were born in the Wilderness and had passed over the River Jordan from the Wilderness into Canaan Land and had finally reached Mount Zion, until John in his vision on the Isle of Patmos in A.D. 96 heard the number of them called, an hundred and forty-four thousand, that had been sealed, twelve thousand from each of the twelve tribes of Israel (see Rev. 7:4).

Please take cognizance at this particular point of the perfect working and carrying out of God's Purpose according to His Infallible Spirit Law that the Israelites could not go over into the Promised Land until the last one of each of the Twelve Tribes to make twelve thousand apiece had been born in the Wilderness!! (This passing through the River Jordan in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle is allegorical to the passing through the Second Vail in the Tabernacle — see Heb. 9:11).

Still the Promise of God to Abraham to multiply his seed exceedingly did not stop with the prolific birth rate in Egypt and the Wilderness, for after John had heard the number of the Tribes of Israel called, while he yet looked he saw a great multitude which no man could number of all nations, kindreds, and people and tongues dressed in white robes and with palms in their hand. These were they who have washed their robes and made them white in the Blood of the Lamb (see Rev. 7:9-14). This countless number which John saw in his vision fulfilled God's Promise to Abraham that if a man could number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed be numbered and definitely points up the abundant fertility of Jerusalem above, the Mother of us all, spiritually so (see Gal. 4:26).

IS THERE LIFE AFTER DEATH?

According to the "FOREKNOWLEDGE and PURPOSE OF GOD" as revealed by the Scriptures and the Pattern, the answer to the question posed in the above caption is YES, there IS LIFE AFTER DEATH, ETERNAL LIFE. Before we could even do justice to the discussion of LIFE after DEATH, we first MUST understand the real meaning of what Mortal Life and Death and Immortal or Eternal Life actually IS. For without a true Knowledge and understanding of what these words —Mortal Life and Death and Immortal or Eternal Life is, it is impossible for us to arrive at a reconcilable or agreeable conclusion.

For example, Job believed in the Promise of Immortal Life after Mortal Life and Death, accomplished by the coming of the Messiah, for he said, "For I know that my REDEEMER LIVETH, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me" (Job 19:25-27, see and compare Ezek. 37:

1-10; Matt. 27:52-54; Heb. 11:39,40 and Heb. 12:1,2, 22-24). Jesus also said unto Martha concerning Life and Death, "I AM THE RESURRECTION, and THE LIFE: he that believeth in me, though he were DEAD, yet shall he LIVE: And whosoever LIVETH and believeth in me SHALL NEVER DIE. Believest thou this?" (John 11:25,26). The Apostle Paul speaks to the Ephesians of being Spiritually Dead (asleep) while Mortally Alive, saying, "Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the DEAD, and Christ shall give thee Light" (Eph. 5:14). Again Paul said, "But she that LIVETH in pleasure IS DEAD while she LIVETH" (1 Tim. 5:6).

The true answer to the question, "IS THERE LIFE AFTER DEATH" has confused countless numbers of intelligent people for many centuries, not only in the past, but also right up to this present time. We read of the first mention in the Bible of the word Death in the Command of God to Adam in Genesis 2:16,17, which reads as follows: "And THE LORD COMMANDED THE MAN, SAYING, OF EVERY TREE OF THE GARDEN THOU MAYEST FREELY EAT: BUT OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL, THOU SHALT NOT EAT OF IT: FOR IN 'THE DAY' THAT THOU EATEST THEREOF THOU SHALT SURELY DIE." But the Estoteric Secret regarding LIFE after DEATH was hidden in God, and NOT DISCLOSED to the first man Adam. God formed Adam's body from the ground, (as shown in the Outer Court, page 31, Plates 11 and 12) and breathed into his nostrils the *breath of life*, (see also John 20:22) making him a Living Soul, and placed him in the Holy Place in the Garden to dress and keep it. Wherein, thereafter God caused Adam to fall into a "Deep Sleep", equivilent to Death which he was ignorant of, not knowing what Life or Death was by practical experience, and the woman Eve was formed from a rib taken from Adam's body and God presented her to him as his wife or bride (see Gen. 2:21-24 and also Plates 11 and 12, page 31.

It was in the Garden that God EXALTED or gave them power or dominion (see Most Holy Place, Plate 12, page 31) over the LIVING EARTHLY CREATURES. without explaining the meaning of Life and Death or Mortality and Immortality.

Even though God did create the earthly Adam and Eve, Holy in body and INNOCENT IN CONSCIENCE or SOUL and gave them dominion over the Created Creatures of the earth plane (see Gen. 1:28), He DID NOT TELL them that they or any of the rest of the physical Creation had been created "Immortal" or beyond the possibility of DEATH, because it is apparent from the spoken words of the Lord, that Adam's life span DEPENDED upon his OBEDIENCE to the Commandment of the Lord, as we have previously stated. However, many theologians have assumed that Adam was created Immortal and would have lived forever, if he had not partaken of the fruit of the TREE OF KNOWLEDGE of GOOD and EVIL. They further assume that AFTER Adam sinned or transgressed the Commandment of God, then God had to begin to devise a Plan for his Redemption and Restoration.

But this is not the case in either instance, for IT IS WRITTEN that God instructed Moses to slay the Paschal Lamb, (see Migratory Pattern, Plate 13, page 31) "Before" he and the children of Israel left Egypt, which was "BEFORE" Moses HEARD and SAW the Vision of the whole Earthly Creation (by the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1, page 61) which took place in the Wilderness of Sinai, (see Chart, Series No. 1 on page 53) which also proves beyond a doubt that God "Foreknew" what Adam and Eve would do, and the Sacrificial Lamb of God was prepared "Before" He created them. Therefore, the provision and Sacrifice for Adam's Redemption was prepared from the Foundation of the world, as verified by the Prophet Isaiah and later fulfilled by the Lamb of God (see John 1:29,36) or Jesus Christ, and then confirmed by John on the Isle of Patmos (see Rev. 13:8; Rev. 17:8 and also Matt. 25: 34 and Eph. 1:4-12).

To point out the verification by Isaiah, it is written in the following words: "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, DECLARING THE END FROM THE BEGINNING, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, MY COUNSEL SHALL STAND, and I WILL DO ALL MY PLEASURE: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, 'THE MAN' that executeth My Counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have PURPOSED IT, I WILL ALSO DO IT" (Isa. 46:9-11, see also Eph. 1:5-11).

The Apostle Paul's comment on this particular phase of our contention reads as follows: "FOR THE CREATURE WAS MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY, NOT WILLINGLY, BUT BY REASON OF HIM WHO HATH SUBJECTED THE SAME IN HOPE, Because THE CREATURE itself also SHALL BE DELIVERED from THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION INTO THE GLORIOUS LIBERTY OF THE CHILDREN OF GOD" (Rom. 8:20,21).

Let us stop here and examine (by the Pattern, Plate No. 1, page 61 some of the events which occurred after Adam was placed in the Garden of Eden. Speaking of the Serpent, Eve and Adam in the Garden of Eden, we are told by Moses in the 3rd chapter of Genesis, "NOW THE SERPENT (which was cast out of Heaven — see Rev. 12:9; Rev. 20:2; Ezek 28:13,14 and Isa. 14:12 and see also Plate No. 14, page 61) WAS MORE SUBTIL THAN ANY BEAST OF THE FIELD WHICH THE LORD GOD HAD MADE. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto

the serpent, We may EAT of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not EAT of it, neither shall ye TOUCH it, lest ye DIE. And the serpent said unto the woman, *Ye shall not surely die*: For God doth know that in THE DAY ye EAT thereof, then your eyes shall be opened and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, *she took of the fruit thereof, and did EAT, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did EAT*" (Gen. 3:1-6).

The body of the first man Adam was created from the ground, that is, in the Outer Court, (see Plate 11, page 31 also Gen. 2:7 and 1 Cor. 15:47) which means that God "Foreknew" that Adam, because of his instinctive love, wherewith he was created, WOULD SACRIFICE his life for his wife, Eve, by partaking of the forbidden fruit after he was placed in the Garden of Eden. (Thus, Adam, unconscious of being a figure of Him that was to come, showed by his actions that Jesus, who was made to be Sin, WOULD SACRIFICE His Life for us, His Bride — see Eph. 5:25-33). The woman, Eve, being formed from the rib, which was in the allegorical Holy Place of the physical body of Adam, was therefore made subject to vanity when she was taken out of Adam in the Garden of Eden. Adam was delegated the DIVINE AUTHORITY to rule over the earthly, created creatures, before the woman was formed from the rib taken from his body. This authority was allegorical to the rulership of God, in the Most Holy Place (see Gen. 1:28 and Plate No. 1, page 61). Eve, the earthly creature, like the Serpent or the Heavenly creature, was created IN VANITY, and because of their beauty and glory, wherewith they both were created, and by the Serpent's lie, caused her to be DECEIVED. Therefore, she was in the transgression (see 1 Tim. 2:14).

Nevertheless, the first man, Adam, because of his instinctive Love for his offspring or bride (see John 3:16) did partake of the fruit of the tree of KNOWLEDGE of GOOD and EVIL and became guilty before God, and DIED INSTANTANEOUSLY in HIS CONSCIENCE or SOUL the SAME SOLAR DAY in which he partook of the fruit. Likewise, the second Adam, Christ, being sacrificed on the cross in A.D. 33 for His Offspring or Bride (the Church) that the PURPOSE OF GOD might be fulfilled (see Eph. 1:10), partook of death to restore the woman BACK unto himself, as prefigured by Eve being clothed in and taken from Adam, and John said in Rev. 12:1, "There appeared a great wonder in Heaven; a *woman* clothed with the *sun* and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars." After Adam had sinned in the Garden of Eden, God waited until the COOL OF THE DAY, as the SUN in the sky was going down, casting the shadow of DARKNESS over the face of the earth, and God sent forth the Angel with a FLAMING sword (see Golden Candlestick in Holy Place, Plate No. 1, page 61) and drove Adam out of the Garden (see Holy Place and Outer Court in Plate No. 15, page 61), to till the soil in the sweat of his face until he returned to the ground (see Gen. 3:19; Ex. 30:18-21, also see Brazen Lava and Brazen Altar in Outer Court, Plate No. 1, page 61). Adam did eat bread by the SWEAT OF HIS FACE until he died a PHYSICAL DEATH and returned to the ground from whence he was taken (see Gen. 3:19) at the age of 930 years (see Gen. 5:5). Thus, the total life span of Adam was 70 years short of the 1000 year day with the Lord (see 2 Pet. 3:8 and Psa. 90:4).

Likewise Jesus, in fulfillment of His work of Redemption, DID EAT BREAD at the Last Supper, washed the disciples feet, sang a hymn and went out. From thence, He PASSED OVER the Brook Cedron and entered the "Garden of Gessemane" where he began to pray (see John 13:4,5, John 18th chapter and compare with the Outer Court and Holy Place of Plate No. 1 and Plate No. 15, page 61), and great drops of SWEAT LIKE BLOOD dropped from His brow (see Luke 22:44), when He was betrayed by Judas' band and was finally offered up, went to the GROUND, or was buried in Joseph's New Tomb (see Matt. 27:59,60).

Speaking of the appointment of Death caused by the Adamic Transgression, Solomon said in Ecclesiastes 3:20, "All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again." The Apostle Paul, also looking at the same appointment of Death, said in Romans 5: 12-14, "Wherefore, as by ONE MAN Sin entered into the World, and Death by Sin: and so Death passed UPON ALL MEN, for that all have Sinned: for until the Law Sin was in the world: but Sin is not imputed where there is no Law. Nevertheless, Death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not Sinned after the SIMILITUDE of Adam's transgression, WHO IS THE FIGURE OF HIM (Immanuel, the Messiah) THAT WAS TO COME". Isaiah, speaking of HIM THAT WAS TO COME, said in Isa. 7:14, "Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a Virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel (see Most Holy Place in Plate No. 27 and compare with the Pattern, Plate No. 1, page 61.

In Plate No. 27 in the Most Holy Place is shown the Archangel Gabriel, one of the Cherubims of Glory whose wings overshadowed the Mercy Seat, which is the Throne of God upon the Ark of the Covenant, wherein the Law, engraved in Tables of Stone was laid (see Plate No. 1, page 61. Therefore, comparing Plate No. 27 with the Pattern, Plate No. 1, the Archangel Gabriel is shown making the announcement of the "Divine Conception" to the Virgin Mary, who also is shown being OVERSHADOWED by the Holy Ghost (see Luke 1:26-35); her body being the physical Ark

wherein the Word (being made flesh) was laid. Thereafter, the Word was transmuted into flesh (see John 1:14), prophetically called Immanuel, pressed through the loins (or second Vail) of the Virgin Mary into the Holy Place, Bethlehem of Judae (see Matt. 2:1) and she became the Mother of Jesus as shown in the center of Plate No. 27, page 61.

We have shown, according to the Purpose and Pattern, that the first man, Adam was the ONLY earthly created Son of God (see Luke 3:38 and Gen. 5:1,2), whom God formed from the Virgin Mother Earth and gave him Universal dominion over all the rest of the living creatures of the Earth Plane (see Gen. 1:26), which dominion except over his wife (Gen. 3:16) Adam lost by his transgression and was cast out of the Garden of Eden. Therefore, we can see why, in the course of time, God revealed to Moses and influenced him to write in Deut. 18:15 these words, concerning the ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD, "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken." The birth of the Messiah, the ONLY begotten Son of God, the nullification of death, the restoration and re-establishment of dominion and a Kingdom, was confirmed by the rest of the Prophets (see Dan. 2:44 and Dan. 9:24-26). For example, Isaiah confirmed the prediction of Moses by saying, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulders: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace" (Isa. 9:6).

Thus, the Apostle Paul said the FIRST ADAM WAS A FIGURE OF THE SECOND ADAM (see Rom. 5:14 and 1 Cor. 15:21,22,45), the ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD, who was born of the Virgin Mary (according to the Pattern) and who, after His earthly Ministry, crucifixion and burial, had overcome DEATH by His Resurrection (as shown in the Holy Place or in the center of Plate No. 31, page 61), was given dominion over all principality and power (see Matt. 28:18 and Col. 2:10) as shown in the Most Holy Place or in the top of Plate No. 31, page 61). Also it is shown in the Holy Place, that AFTER the Resurrection of Christ, the Vail of the Temple was rent and many of the Saints which slept in the dust of the earth, arose and went into the Holy City (Jerusalem) and appeared unto many (see Matt. 27:51-53).

Wherefore, the RESURRECTION IS STILL GOING ON, meaning each person who receives the Holy Ghost in his heart, (as shown in the Holy Place in Plate No. 32, page 61) throughout this Present Age HAS BEEN RESURRECTED in his CONSCIENCE or SOUL FROM THE DEAD. This is in harmony with what Jesus said in John 11:25,26, "I AM THE RESURRECTION, and THE LIFE: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." This also means that those who DO RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST or CHRIST, (that is, having Christ, a Quickening Spirit in his heart or mind) who ONLY hath "IMMORTALITY" dwelling in the Light, which no (flesh and blood) can approach unto (see 1 Tim. 6:16).

This is confirmed by John in Rev. 6:9-12 which reads thusly: "I saw under the Altar (see the Altar in Holy Place, Plate No. 1, page 61. THE SOULS of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the Testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that DWELL ON THE EARTH? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, (see middle of Plate No. 38, page 61) until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled" (see also 1 Pet. 1:4).

Paul in speaking of the creature being delivered from the bondage of corruption into the Glorious Liberty of the children of God, said, "For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain TOGETHER until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the FIRSTFRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY" (Rom. 8:22,23, see also Col. 3:1-3; Eph. 4:30 and Plate No. 38, page 61).

Paul speaking of the Resurrection said, "SO ALSO IS THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. It is shown in CORRUPTION; it is RAISED IN INCORRUPTION: It is sown in DISHONOUR; it is RAISED IN GLORY: It is sown in WEAKNESS; it is RAISED IN POWER: It is sown a NATURAL BODY; it is RAISED A SPIRITUAL BODY. There is a NATURAL BODY, and there is a SPIRITUAL BODY. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a *living soul;* the last Adam was made a *Quickening Spirit.* Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is OF THE EARTH, EARTHY: the second man is the LORD FROM HEAVEN. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the IMAGE OF THE EARTHY, we shall also bear the IMAGE OF THE HEAVENLY. Now this I say, brethren, that FLESH and BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD; neither doth CORRUPTION INHERIT INCORRUPTION. Behold, I SHEW YOU A MYSTERY; We shall not all SLEEP, but WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the DEAD SHALL BE RAISED INCORRUPTABLE, and WE SHALL BE CHANGED. For this CORRUPTIBLE must put on INCORRUPTION, and this

MORTAL MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY. So when this CORRUPTIBLE SHALL HAVE PUT ON INCORRUPTION, and this MORTAL SHALL HAVE PUT ON IMMORTALITY, then shall BE BROUGHT TO PASS the saying that is written, DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY." (1 Cor. 15:42-54).

The first man, Adam DIED in his CONSCIENCE or SOUL first, and 930 years later this was manifested by the death of his physical body and its return to the ground. Therefore, man must be REGENERATED in his conscience or soul first and the manifestation of his physical REGENERATION will take place later. This REDEMPTION or CHANGE or "GLORIFICATION" of the body positively does not take place *in individuals, one at a time* or at *different intervals, as claimed by* some so-called Christians, but as the Apostle Paul says, we shall ALL be CHANGED or GLORIFIED *TOGETHER* (1 Cor. 15:52 and Rom. 8:22,23). Furthermore, this Physical Regeneration will not be in the likeness of the first Adam, who was earthy, but in the likeness of the second Adam, who is the Lord from Heaven, who shall CHANGE our vile bodies like unto His GLORIFIED BODY (see Phil. 3:21), and for which He has already paid the price (see Acts 20:28 and 1 Cor. 6:20).

That is, since Jesus has already shed His Blood and risen from the Dead, we are NOW standing in the Holy Place, as Jesus said in Matt. 24:15, looking forward to the rending of the SECOND VAIL or the taking off of the Physical Body, and taking on our "IMMORTAL or GLORIFIED BODY like unto His, at the Revelation of Jesus Christ from Heaven (see Plate No. 38B and Plate 38A and compare with Plate No. 1B and Plate NO. 1A, page 61).

This conclusively proves that there IS LIFE AFTER DEATH. Thus, by the Resurrection of Christ, according to Paul, who wrote, "DEATH WAS ABOLISHED and LIFE and IMMORTALITY was brought to LIGHT through the Gospel (see 2 Tim. 1:10) or the Power of God to raise Him from the dead (see 1 Cor. 6:14) and, thereafter, many of the Saints which slept in the dust of the earth arose and went into Jerusalem (see Matt. 27:52-53 and 1 Cor. 15:5,6).

"IF IN THIS LIFE ONLY WE HAVE HOPE IN CHRIST, WE ARE OF ALL MEN MOST MISERABLE. But now IS CHRIST RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND BECOME THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THEM THAT SLEPT. For since by man CAME DEATH, by man CAME ALSO THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at His coming. Then cometh the END, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" (1 Cor. 15:19-26).

Not only do we look for a NEW, IMMORTAL or GLORIFIED BODY, we also as Peter said in his second epistle, look for a NEW HEAVEN and a NEW EARTH, "Looking for and hasting unto the coming of THE DAY of GOD, wherein the Heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, (the Church) according to His Promise, look for NEW HEAVENS and a NEW EARTH, wherein dwelleth RIGHTEOUSNESS" (2 Pet. 3:12,13, see also Most Holy Place, Plate 38A, page 61). See also Revelation the 21st and 22nd Chapters.

LIFE AFTER DEATH REVEALED BY THE PATTERN

(Through comparing one Plate with the other)



We have arranged the above 7 pictorial illustrations of the most important Plates, (taken from a 40 Plate Chart included in Volume No. 2) which are in DIRECT RELATION to our subject, "IS THERE LIFE AFTER DEATH?" Included in this arrangement by (1) the Pattern, shown in Plate No. 1 is; (2) the casting out of Satan, Plate No. 14; (3) the Adamic Transgression, Plate No. 15; (4) the Conception , Birth and Flight of Jesus into Egypt, Plate No. 27; (5) the Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension of Christ, Plate No. 31; (6) Pentecost or the outpouring of the Holy Ghost, Plate No. 32 and (7) Escatology, Plate No. 38.

INTRODUCTION TO:

THE MYSTERY OF GOD — THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST

VOLUME 2

In this volume, I have attempted to reveal *the Mysteries of God, the Mystery of Iniquity*, and *the Mark of the* Beast. I fully realize that in reading this material, the reader may become somewhat startled as to the real truth of the matter, but try to understand this, that God has revealed these mysteries to me, and having done so, it is my personal responsibility to reveal them unto you, no matter who may feel that he has been hurt, slandered, spoken wrongly of, or how ever he may describe his concept and attitude in regards to this subject.

There is no animosity in my heart to cause me to have a belligerent attitude toward the Jews, Roman Catholics, Protestants, Buddists, Mohammendans, etc., or any human being on earth because of their nationality or religious origin. But, since I, too, am a minister of the True Gospel of God — teaching with the Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven, it is with a conscientious feeling of humility, sincerity and divine obligation that I am compelled to teach the "Truth of God" to every human being I am able to contact under any circumstances or conditions, on this Earth Plane.

As expressed in the words of the Apostle Paul, "Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved (that is, saved by the Grace of God through Faith in Jesus Christ, instead of trying to be saved by the Works of the Law). For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to KNOWLEDGE. For they being IGNORANT of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, (by practicing carnal ordinances and ceremonialism as a form of Godliness) HAVE NOT SUBMITTED THEMSELVES unto the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness to everyone that BELIEVETH" (Rom. 10:1-4). That is, they error because they teach Salvation is obtained or earned by meritorious Works of Righteousness (see Titus 3:5), instead of by Grace through Faith in Jesus Christ. The Apostle Peter calls such doctrines "Damnable (destructive) Heresies" (see 2. Pet. 2:1), while Paul calls them "Doctrines of Devils" (see 1 Tim. 4:1).

Of course, I realize it will appear that I am sacrilegious, since I am saying, that as far as the true teachings of the Holy Bible are concerned, neither the Jews, Roman Catholics or Protestants can prove that the Holy Bible fully supports any of their present doctrines (other than the Doctrine of Devils) taught by their so-called ecclesiastical organizations in this Present Dispensation of Grace. Immediately I will be judged by some, as misinterpreting some quotations within the Bible, according to their erroneous concept of the true meaning of the quotation to which they referred. And, as a result of my accusations against so-called Christendom, I will be condemned without an opportunity to defend myself, by Roman Catholics and Protestants alike; and then I will be branded as being a "Communist" or an "Atheist." Well, I am neither a Communist or an Atheist, but a firm believer in the existence of God and that He executes His will without obstruction, according to His Eternal Purpose.

I admit without hesitation, that prior to the year of 1931, I, too, would have felt, believed and said that such accusations as contained herein were unfair and unjust. Neither, would I have known better now, if it had not been that God showed me the difference by a Vision, accompanied by a Divine Revelation. I still cannot boast that I learned it at the feet of some Roman Catholic or Protestant theological teacher, although I did study their concepts for many years. I must also confess that the things God showed to me in the Vision and Revelation were also contrary and revolutionary, to my own previous carnal religious convictions, which I was taught and had learned to believe from my childhood up, through previous so-called Church Organizations.

Let me take advantage of this opportunity to tell you, the reader, that both YOU and I have justifiable reasons to firmly "Believe" that there are millions of people throughout the world, in every so-called religious Faith, Denomination or Church Organization, known to mankind on the face of the earth, regardless of NAME, DOCTRINE or PHILOSOPHY, who are NOT thoroughly satisfied in Heart or Mind with his or her present understanding and knowledge of God. Nevertheless, they have accepted the idea of an existing Diety of some sort or kind, according to what they have been taught. Why? Because, they have nothing definite, abstract, or concrete, upon which to base their Religious concept, except what they have been taught to "Believe," or their own personal convictions to try and prove to themselves, or anyone else as to that matter, that their idea or concept of God is either true or false. They have not learned of God and His Purpose by a definite God-given Pattern. What do I mean by this statement?

Well, out of my thirty years of personal experience,

plus an intensified and inexhaustible, scientific and philosophical research; or since God showed me the Divine Vision with the Revealed interpretation of it's meaning, I have NOT found one so-called religious Faith that fully realizes that God IS, a "Universal Spirit Pattern" with an IMMUTIBLE SPIRIT LAW embodied within Himself, established the perfection of the operation of His Revealed Eternal Purpose. Or in other words, God declared the end from the beginning. This same Universal Spirit Pattern with the Spirit Law embodied therein was revealed to Moses, the Prophets and Apostles by His Spirit, which is sufficient to RECONCILE the world to the ONE and ONLY TRUE GOD and the ONE and ONLY TRUE WAY to Universal Truth, Righteousness, Joy and Perfect Peace. Frankly and honestly speaking, the true knowledge and understanding of the "Divine Pattern" and it's unerring "Spirit Law" operation, manifesting God and his Purpose through every cosmic phase of nature, and throughout the Dispensations and Ages is the "Supreme Test" of every human creature's personal experience, understanding and knowledge of God and His Kingdom.

There is no person or persons in the world, except those whom God has chosen to Reveal or Manifest Himself to, and make His Purpose Known, that clearly understands these Esoteric Secrets and Profound Mysteries of the Kingdom of God. All others that have chosen or adopted the profession of teaching theology, are, as Christ said, "Many false prophets are gone into the world—they shall arise and deceive Many" (not a few), but Many (see Matt. 24:24). These false prophets and the Anti-Christ, who as a natural brute beast had already (in A.D. 90) gone out into the world, and have continued even from the days of the Apostles until now (see 1 John 4:1 and 2 Thess. 2:7-10).

In the Book of Revelation—Rev. 13:1,15-18, which reads as follows: "And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a Beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of BLASPHEMY. And he had power to give life unto the image of the Beast, that the image of the Beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would NOT worship the IMAGE of the Beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a Mark in their RIGHT HAND, or in their FOREHEADS: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the 'MARK', or the NAME OF THE BEAST, or NUMBER OF HIS NAME. Here is WISDOM. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the Beast: for it is the number of 'A MAN'; And his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

Now, we realize that for many centuries of this Present Age, the Roman Catholic Church and all other religious denominations of every description and sort have tried to find and identify this Mysterious "Man of Sin or Son of Perdition." Ever since the Apostle John wrote the Book of Revelation, they have tried to correctly calculate and apply this number (666) to the Head of some Political or Ecclesiastical Power, geographically located somewhere in the world.

The Roman Catholics, who boldly make the claim that they are the *one* and *only* true Christian Church founded by Jesus Christ upon the Apostle Peter, have in like fashion speculated with this Satanic Number (666) They insist that this number (666) rightfully belongs to Nero Caesar, the ruler of Pagan Rome, who was born in A.D. 37, and died in A.D. 68, or two years BEFORE the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem by Titus in A.D. 70. However, the Carnal Mnided Roman Catholic Hierachy does not know the real truth of the matter, but they do know that there are many things wrong and lacking with the (Babylonian) Roman Catholic Religion. Many of these officials, abiding within the Roman Catholic Church believe themselves to be this Beast mentioned above, but they refuse to publicly admit it. If they do not SECRETLY feel this way, why then, may I ask you, did they feel the necessity of calling so many Ecumenical Councils, including the 21st Ecumenical Council called by Pope John XXIII, himself, which is supposed to convene sometime in 1961, 1962 or 1963? Is it not because the Roman Catholic Hierarchy think that it is possible for the "Pope" to be the Dispensational continuation of the "Man of Sin" or the "Beast", that rose up out of the sea with the seven heads, ten horns, and ten crowns upon it's heads with the "Name Blasphemy" written upon it's heads, etc.? (See Rev. 13th chapter).

Do you Suppose that the 2nd Pope John XXIII, whom they say spoke of calling the 21st Ecumenical Council, did so because he wishes to ASK THE QUESTION, as did the disciples of Christ at the Last Supper, when Jesus said, "Verily I say unto you, that ONE of you shall betray me," (Matt. 26:21) or does the 2nd Pope John XXIII wish to ASK the question, LORD IS IT I? Or do you suppose that he already "KNOWS" that he is the "Man of Sin or Son of Perdition" bearing the Mark of the Beast—666—and wishes to say, as Judas said, "I have Sinned in that I have betrayed the Innocent Blood?" (Matt. 27:4). If so, in either case why wait until 1961, 1962 or 1963? That may be too late.

Why wait and look forward to the latter part of 1961, 1962 or 1963 for another "Day of Atonement", which was under the Dispensation of the Law, when the High Priest went "ALONE", once each year with BLOOD into the Most Holy Place and made an offering, *first for his own sins*, and then for the errors of the people? Today is the Day of Salvation—1961, 1962 or 1963 may be too late. Jesus Christ, who through the Eternal Spirit once offered His own Blood, ONCE FOR ALL, and entered into the Most Holy Place, NOT MADE WITH HANDS, from whence. He shall appear the

second time without Sin unto Salvation, taking flaming vengeance upon his adversaries and them that "KNOW NOT GOD."

If he chooses to wait until 1961, 1962 or 1963 to make his personal confession, before the judgement seat of Christ—he may have to plead his case along with the rest of his Cardinals, Bishops, Priests, and the Hypocrite Preachers—"LORD, LORD, HAVE WE NOT PROPHESIED IN THY NAME? AND IN THY NAME CAST OUT DEVILS? AND IN THY NAME DONE MANY WONDERFUL WORKS?

For example: IN THY NAME, LORD, have we not restored again every jot and tittle of the Moral, Sacrificial and Ceremonial Law, which you said (Matt. 5:17) you came to FULFILL—and which you said was "FINISHED" (John 19:30) and was nailed to your cross (Col. 2:14)? Have we not restored again ALL of those "Carnal Ordinances", such as Physical Water Baptism, and etc.? And aside from all of these we were nice enough to add many more IN THY NAME, which we do not even have Scripture to prove that you instituted them.

For instance, Lord, what about the Wonderful Work or stupendous Eucharistic Miracle of "Transubstantiation" or changing the "Bread and Wine" into your actual Body and Blood, which we did IN THY NAME right before the very eyes of the congregation, by the true Jannes and Jambres fashion of uttering Ceremonial Prayers (or should I say, uttering lies) to the "Unknown God" of this World? Of course Lord, we know that for some reason you did not perform this "Miracle of Transubstantiation" when Satan asked you to change or make Bread out of stones during the time of your Temptation in the Wilderness of Judea (Matt. 4:1-4), neither was that the way you did it at the Last Supper as you explained beforehand, after you delivered your sermon to the Jews and murmuring disciples in the Synagogue in Capernaum, concerning this matter, which you explained by saying, THE FLESH PROFITETH NOTHING: THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK UNTO YOU, THEY ARE SPIRIT, AND THEY ARE LIFE (John 6:63). Transubstantiation by repeated prayers is our more modern way of performance, now Lord, don't you think it a "Wonderful Work" which we did in your name?

And Lord as for some of the many, many lies and other "Wonderful Works" which we did in your name; since you have ascended into Heaven and did not return; (now since Titus, the ruler of Pagan Rome tore down the Temple in Jerusalem which you (Jesus) said would happen—Matt. 24:2) and after Peter's death, WE built a physical church, St. Peter's in Rome upon him, (Peter or flesh and blood) and named it the Roman Catholic Church, instead of the Church of Christ, in God.

We declared Peter to be our first Pope, the head of our Church instead of YOU and ourselves his successors. We also made Peter our "Foundation Stone," instead of you, now wasn't that WONDERFUL? Another "Wonderful Work" which we did IN YOUR NAME was to make the Blessed Virgin Mary OUR ONLY MEDIATOR between the Pope, ourselves and you. Lord, we decided to make Mary our only mediator anyhow in place of you or the Holy Ghost, which you said the Father would send in YOUR NAME which is JESUS CHRIST, (see John 14:26; 1 Tim. 2:5) whom Paul said you were the only mediator between God and man. Now don't you think this was a Wonderful Work which we did in your name?

Lord, we made the Blessed Virgin Mary, your Mother also to be the Mother of God, your Father, even though you did say that your Father, God, is a Spirit (John 4:24). Now don't you think that this was a Wonderful Work which we did in thy name? And Lord, we think it is just Great how the Protestants have adopted our re-established carnal ordinances, heretical doctrines and all other forms of our religious Godliness! Now Lord, don't you think all these were Wonderful Works which we did in your name? Now Lord, you said yourself we would do greater things than you did because you were going unto your Father. Now your Father by you brought 600,000 people out of bondage in Egypt, and we have brought 500,000,000 people out of worldly corruption unto the Roman Catholic Church! You know that you also said that the people must enter in at the strait gate, and you most surely know that there is no straighter gate than the doors of the Roman Catholic Church!

And for all of these things that the Roman Catholics call "Wonderful Works," Christ said that He will profess unto them, I never knew you: Depart from me ye that work iniquity (see Matt. 7:22-23).

The reader will notice that Satan, the Father of Lies, approached Jesus in the Wilderness of Judea and suggested that Jesus "fall down" and worship him, and he (Satan) promised to give Him (Jesus) all of the kingdoms of the world. Satan incarnated in the Pope of Rome, claiming that he has the Keys to the Kingdom of God is still demanding that the true Sons of God "fall down" and worship him in order to gain enough Indulgences to satisfy him to grant their departure from Purgatory, and finally their admittance into Heaven.

In reality the Roman Catholic Church authorities are always telling the Protestant Churches what they teach is a "Religious Dogma", or an Article of Faith. HERE and NOW we wish to clarify this one particular point—"THE TRUE CHURCH OR BODY OF CHRIST" DOES NOT TEACH—IT IS THE HOLY GHOST THAT TEACHES (see John 14:26; 1 John 2:27)—and NOT THE CHURCH, as claimed by the Roman Catholics. In reality the Catholic Ministry and the Protestant Ministry do not believe the things that they are TEACHING their congregations.

It is stated in "My Catholic Faith", written by the Most Reverend Louis La Ravoire Morrow and reviewed and acknowledged by Dr. Francis J. Connell C.S.S.R., Dean of the School of Sacred Theology of the Catholic University of America, Washington, D.C., revised edition, 1958, page 105 that "The Church MUST TEACH, otherwise men would not know the sacred truths taught by Christ". (Note: Jesus said, "I am THE WAY, THE TRUTH and THE LIFE"—John 14:6—NOT Ways, Truths and Lives).

As afore stated, this idea of the Church teaching anyone is diametrically opposed to what Jesus TAUGHT and the Apostles UNDERSTOOD about the matter. Jesus told His disciples, "But the comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, HE SHALL TEACH you all things, and BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:26). And the Apostle John wrote. "But the anointing (the Holy Ghost) which you have received of Him ABIDETH IN YOU, and ye need not that ANY MAN TEACH YOU; but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him" (1 John 2:27).

Since it is the Holy Ghost which does the teaching, and the Holy Ghost is Jesus Christ (or the Comforter), who is the HEAD of the Body (Eph. 1:22,23) then the Church which is the Body of Christ, emphatically *does not* teach. The Apostle Paul also said the same thing in a way not understood by Christendom when he stated, "Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence" (1 Tim. 2:11,12). Remember that the Apostle Peter said this of the Apostle Paul, "As also in all his (Paul's) epistles speaking in them of these things; in which are *some things hard to be understood*, which they that are unlearned (not taught by the Holy Ghost) and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scripture unto their own destruction" (2 Pet. 3:16). So the above mentioned statement of Paul's in regard to the woman not teaching is one of those things that is *not understood* by the theologians of this day, for Paul is not talking about a woman of flesh and blood, but the spiritual body of Christ which is the Bride or the woman. Hence, he is actually saying that the *Church* (the Body, the Bride or the Woman) does not teach.

Here is an actual example of what happens when the Church rather than the Holy Ghost tries to teach. When Peter went unto the Gentiles (Cornelius' House) and began to preach to them, while he yet spoke, the Holy Ghost fell on those Gentiles, and Peter, somewhat surprised commanded them to be baptized *in water* (Acts 10:47,48) which was definitely against Christ's teaching, for John the Baptist had definitely said, "I indeed Baptize you with water unto repentance; but He (Christ) that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire" (Matt. 3:11). John's words were confirmed by Jesus in Acts 1:5, after His resurrection. This commandment of Peter's for the Gentiles to be baptized in water issued from his mouth before he knew it, and definitely was not prompted by the Holy Ghost, for no sooner than Peter gave the commandment he remembered the words of the Lord (that is the Holy Ghost brought to his memory what John the Baptist had said - Acts 11:16) and he immediately repudiated the commandment for them to be baptized with water. The Holy Ghost brought to his remembrance, or the Holy Ghost *taught* him that water baptism was out, and baptism by the Holy Ghost was the new order of the day and still is.

The above mentioned case was one that did not prove disastrous for those concerned for Peter *did have* the Holy Ghost and the Gentiles *did receive* the Holy Ghost through his preaching, but had not the Holy Ghost been in Peter the results could have proved disastrous in regards to his teaching the Gentiles and all could have been lost.

The situation of the so-called Christian world today is to be likened unto the case of the Jews during the time of Jesus' Ministry when He described them as "Whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness" (Matt. 23:27). Church membership is at an all time high and there is a so-called Church of some sort in every community, and the ministry are continually soliciting new members and carrying on missionary work in this and foreign countries and conducting mammoth evangelistic services wherever they feel that there is a need for them. This would seemingly point up the fact that all is well with the ministers and their congregation, but all is NOT well with them; this is just the kind of hypocrisy for which Satan is noted.

To back up the above statement that all is not well with them, allow me to cite an article which appeared in the December issue, 1959, page 86 of Cosmopolitan Magazine by T. F. James entitled the "Agony of Religious Doubt". In this article appears the words of the ministers of both Protestant and Catholic faiths expressing the doubts in their minds as to some of the things that they preach from their pulpits, for example, the Virgin birth of Christ, the belief that Jesus' resurrection is our pledge of assurance of eternal life, etc. The article states that this doubt reaches from the pulpit to the pew. The Gallup poll states that twenty six percent (26%) of all Americans either disbelieved or doubted the existence of life after death, and thirty nine percent (39%) had the same attitude toward the existence of a devil.

The percentage of such doubters among the ministers and the congregation is startling, so the article states, although outwardly they present a lovely picture of re-

ligious unanimity worshipping together in the faith of their choice. The article further states that "Pastors and laity are all playing a solemn game of 'Let's Pretend'. The members confide to each other that they no longer believe their church's doctrines, but "would not dare let their minister know they felt that way'. The minister tells his confidents that he does not believe the doctrines either, but 'would not dare to say so from the pulpit'."

Such theological and ecclesiastical giants in so-called Christiandom as Episcopal Bishop James A. Pike and foremost protestant thinker Paul Tillich admit openly that they have religious doubts. The former said this, "There have been times in the middle of a service, when I have been assailed by the most appalling thoughts. I find myself saying; what am I doing here?" Does this make sense? The latter said this in the article, "No man can escape from the torment of doubt, but the answer to doubt is courage." The Catholic ministry all admits to these doubts.

Father Leonard Feenery, who was the Catholic chaplain at Harvard University withdrew from the church and formed a separate religious society because he could not reconcile his beliefs about salvation with the official teaching of Catholicism. Bishop Fulton J. Sheen admits that doubt exists among his congregation. The Roman Catholics even have retreat houses throughout the country where laymen go for contemplation and faith renewal. The Rev. Arthur M. Tingue of the Religio-Psychiatric clinic at the American Foundation of Religion and Psychiatry in New York admits that MUCH OF HIS WORK IS COUNSELING MINISTERS who get discouraged and HAVE DOUBTS.

Such is the state of affairs in so-called Christendom today which definitely and positively points up the fact that something is amiss for it is written in Revelation 21:8, "But the FEARFUL, and UNBELIEVING (doubtful), and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and ALL LIARS shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimestone: which is the second death." But there is no need for such doubt, for if the present day ministry were preaching the True Gospel of Jesus Christ such doubt would not exist, for God has abolished all of our excuses before we concocted them in the way that he has revealed Himself to those who sincerely seek out HIS WAY and not theirs. For he said in Isaiah 35:8, "And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The Way of Holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those, the wayfaring men, THOUGH FOOLS shall not err therein." And Paul states in Romans 1:19,20, "Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; FOR GOD HATH SHEWED IT UNTO THEM: For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE."

If all of the ministers understood the Purpose of God as it functions through the ages, according to the Divine Pattern, it would eradicate all doubts, skepticism, atheism and agnosticism or else God WOULD NOT be able to judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he has ordained, Jesus Christ. So there is NO EXCUSE as far as God is concerned, for our doubts, and we must definitely get rid of these doubts and disbelief or else "hell will be moved from beneath to meet us at our coming." (Isa. 14:9).

It is now in the succeeding pages, that I will try to convey to you the truth of the Gospel as pertaining to the Anti-Christ in this present age. It is my desire to try by these writings, to convey to you the reality of just who Satan and his angels really are, that you may become wise enough to be able to recognize the Pope of Rome as being the Spirit of the Anti-Christ long hidden in the Mystery of Iniquity, since Lucifer (or Satan) appeared to Eve in the Garden of Eden.

I sincerely hope that in the following pages that the reader will grasp the real significance and spiritual truth of what is written, for in so doing it will definitely and positively bring him from darkness into the Glorious Light of the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, and save his Soul from an everlasting destruction.

VOLUME 2

THE MYSTERY OF GOD — THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST

If the authors are to explain *The Mystery of God, The Mystery of Iniquity* and point out *The Mark of The Beast* and the *ORIGIN of Satan*, we must first understand God as He really is, and as He actually exists as defined by Jesus, who said, "GOD IS A SPIRIT" — from whence all things emanate. (John 4:24).

GOD IS PURE SPIRIT OR GOD IS ALL IN ALL

(1) In the accompanying illustrations, Figure 1, part 1 and Figure 2, pages 68 and 69, the authors intend to show and prove the existence of God. God first existed (in totality) as Pure Spirit (see John 4:24). That is to say, God is "The Ultimate Source, Infinite and Immaculate Substance, The Incomprehensible and Inscrutable Principle, the ALL IN ALL, an Eternal, Independent, Self Existing Deity without Visible Shape or Form" (see Deut. 4:12; John 5:37). Therefore, He is, within Himself, the sum total embodiment of "ALL" of the attributes of Intelligence and Wisdom, Knowledge and Power, Mercy and Justice, Law and Order, Love and Beauty, Life and Truth, etc., etc. He is the Limit and Bounds, the Source and Substance. God is the "Terminus Ad quem and Terminus Ad quo."

GOD IN SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM

(2) Next in the illustrations, Figure 1, part 2 and Figure 3, pages 68 and 70, we are showing how that God, by the process of Transmutation, took on Super Incorporeal Form (in part, not in totality) before He began to create the Angelic Host. After the physical creation, God, in this Super Incorporeal Form, was seen by Moses and the Prophets in Visions and communicated with them (see Ex. 24:9-10; Prov. 8:22 and Rev. 3:14).

In this condition He was the Universal Archetype Pattern of everything, "Incorporeal and Physical" that He thereafter created. In the illustration, Figure 4, page 71, we mean that in the Realm of Eternity, He created the Spirit Beings or the Angelic Host FIRST, BEFORE He created the Physical Creation. Angels are MINISTERING SPIRITS, created to Serve, Honor, Obey and Glorify God (see Dan. 3:28; Dan. 7:27; Luke 1:19 and Heb. 1:14). Lucifer, an angelic spirit creature, the Son of the Morning, because of his great Beauty and Wisdom, wherewith God had created him, lifted himself up or rebelled against God. This caused a rebellion in Heaven among the Angels, and therefore, Lucifer and his host were found guilty before God, and were cast out of Heaven into the Ethereal Darkness that surrounded the Earth after the beginning of the physical creation. This was the ORIGIN of Satan, the Evil Spirit Creature, and one of the principle subjects of this discourse.

GOD MANIFESTED IN PHYSICAL FORM OF MAN AND THE CREATION

(3) Finally in the illustrations, Figure 1, part 3 and Figure 5, pages 68 and 72, God took on Physical Shape and Form (in part, not in totality) manifested in the Material Creation and thereafer in Jesus, as shown in Figure 1, part 3, page 68 (see John 1:14; 1 Tim. 3:16 and 1 John 5:20).

To summarize as heretofore explained, this downard operation or process as indicated in Figure 1, page 68, shows God (in part, not in totality) coming from Pure Spirit, which is His Inconceivable and Incomprehensible State of existence, through Super Incorporeal Form and then into materialization of Spirit in Physical Bodily Form of Jesus and the material creation.

Now according to His Purpose as indicated in Figure 1, page 68, there is a similar upward process, from materialization returning back through Incorporealization or Incorporeal Form to Pure Spirit, manifesting His Purpose to mankind to make a New Creation and a New Creature in Christ. (See 2 Cor. 5:17).

We will show and prove that according to the Scriptures and the "Divine Pattern" that God showed to Moses while he was in Mount Sinai (see Ex. 25:40 and Heb. 8:5), that the Serpent, Lucifer or Satan — a Beautiful, Self Exalted and Evil Spirit Creature, and His Host were cast out of Heaven. The Apostle Peter and Jude, the servants of God, tell us that Satan and His Angels, who were cast out of Heaven (into the Darkness, in the Beginning of the Creation of the Ethereal Heaven and Physical Earth) will never be saved, but are "RESERVED" in chains of darkness through the Dispensations and Ages to the Day of Judgment to be punished (see 2 Pet. 2:4 and Jude 6). It is impossible for us to know and identify Satan and his host incarnated in mankind after the finished Creation, operating in the Earth Plane without a PROFOUND "KNOWLEDGE" of the Divine Pattern.

GODHEAD

COMING FROM PURE SPIRIT — THROUGH SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM → TO THE PHYSICAL FORM

RETURN FROM PHYSICAL FORM → TO PURE SPIRIT — THROUGH SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM → TO PURE SPIRIT

PURE SPIRIT



Part 1

1- GOD IS SPIRIT (John4:24)
SUBSTANCE - ESSENCE

←

(FORMLESS)
(Deut. 4:12 - John 5:37)

Part 2

2- SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM
manifested in vision to Moses (Ex. 24:9-10 - Ex. 33:11)

→

as seen by the Prophets (Isa. 6:1-4) also Transfiguration (Matt. 17:1-2) as seen by Peter, James and John.



Part 3

3- PHYSICAL FORM
GOD - manifested in the Flesh or Physical

←

Form of Jesus Christ (John 1:14 - 1 Tim. 3:16 - 1 John 5:20) and material creation (Col. 1:15-17)

ETERNITY

LIMIT AND BOUNDS

GOD IS SPIRIT

LAW

LIFE - POWER - TRUTH

JUSTICE MERCY

BEAUTY - GLORY

(1 Cor. 15:28)

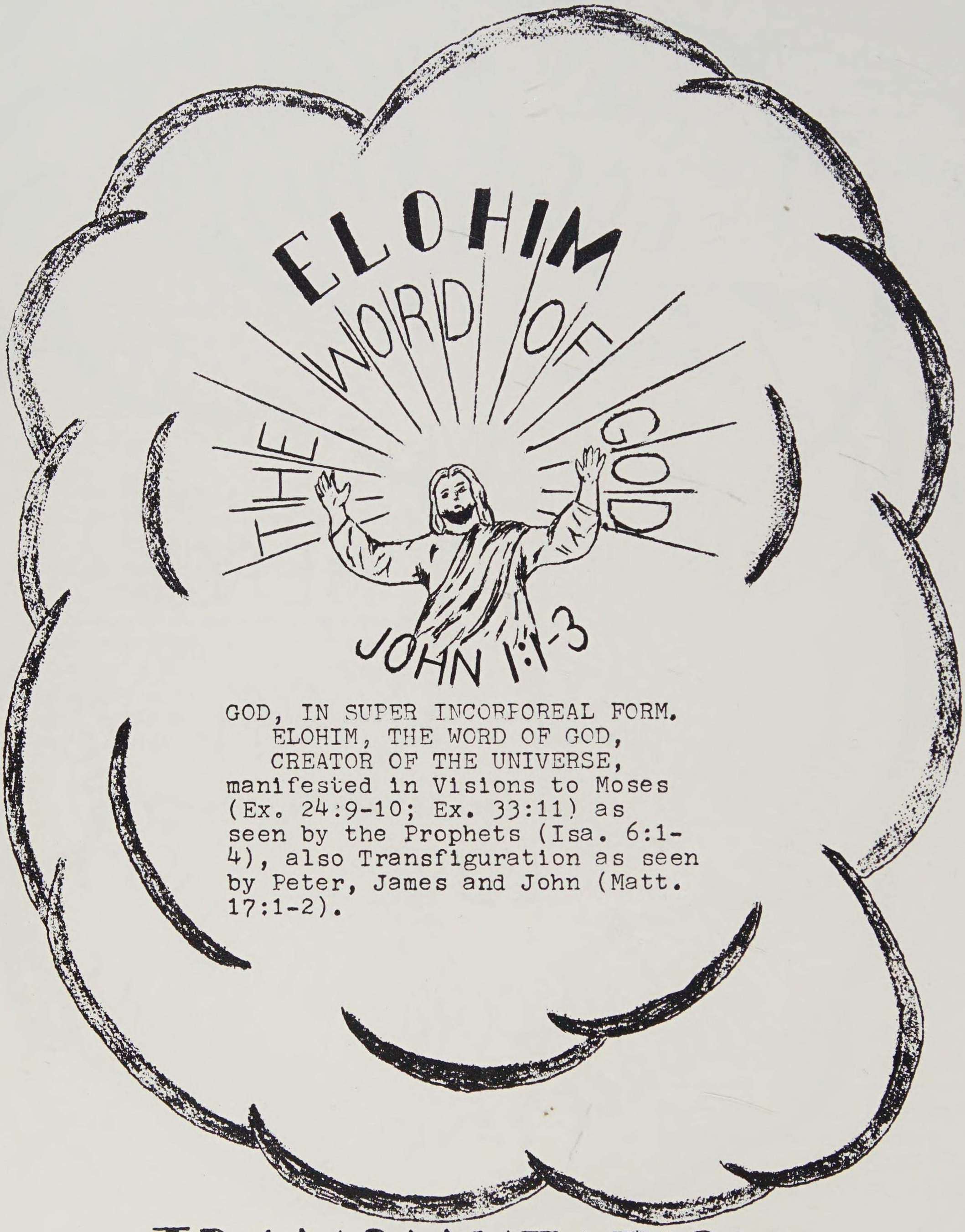
LOVE

KNOWLEDGE-WISDOM-INTELLIGENCE

SOURCE AND SUBSTANCE

GOD IS ALL IN ALL

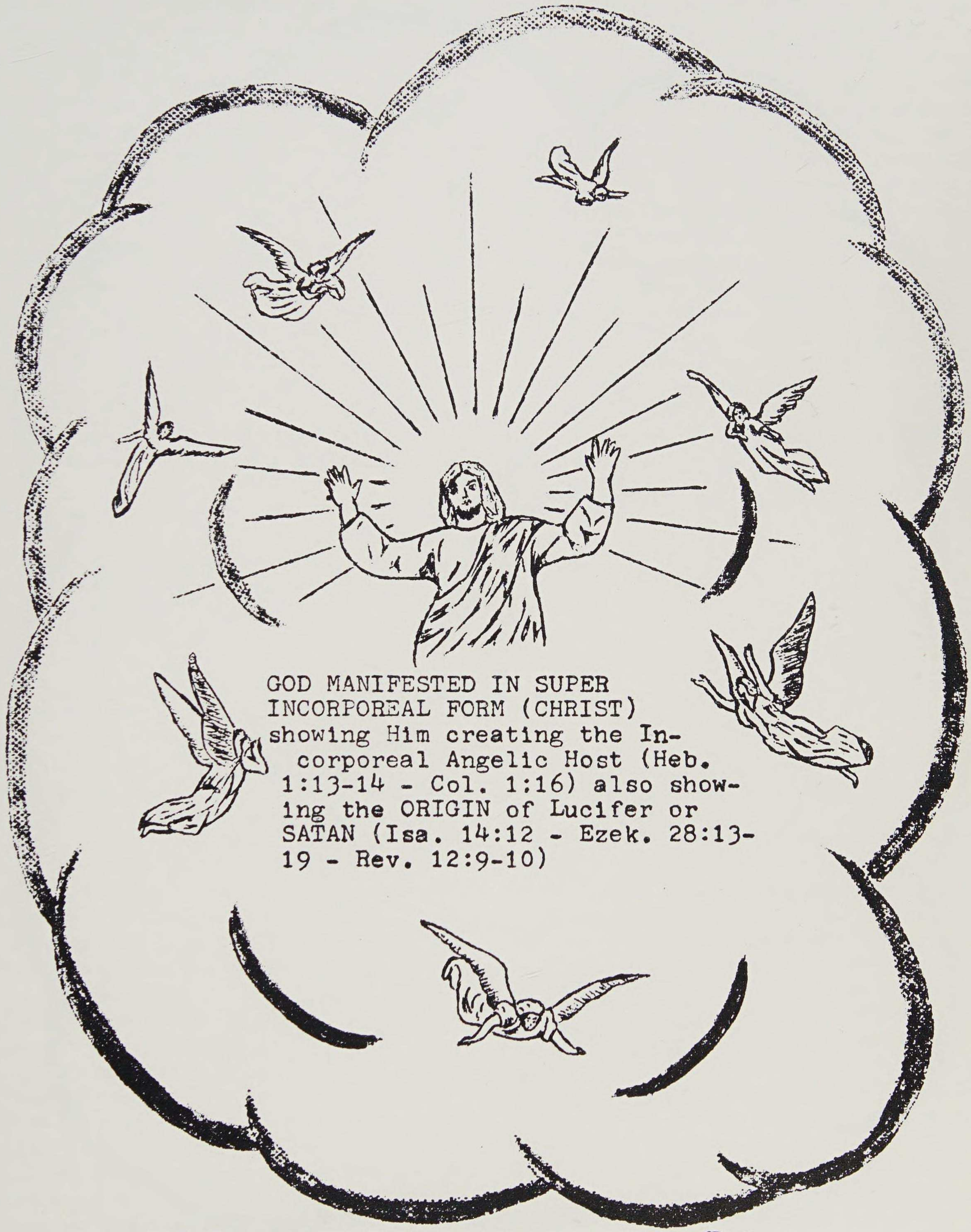
SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM



GOD, IN SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM.
ELOHIM, THE WORD OF GOD,
CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE,
manifested in Visions to Moses (Ex. 24:9-10; Ex. 33:11) as seen by the Prophets (Isa. 6:1-4), also Transfiguration as seen by Peter, James and John (Matt. 17:1-2).

TRANSMUTATION

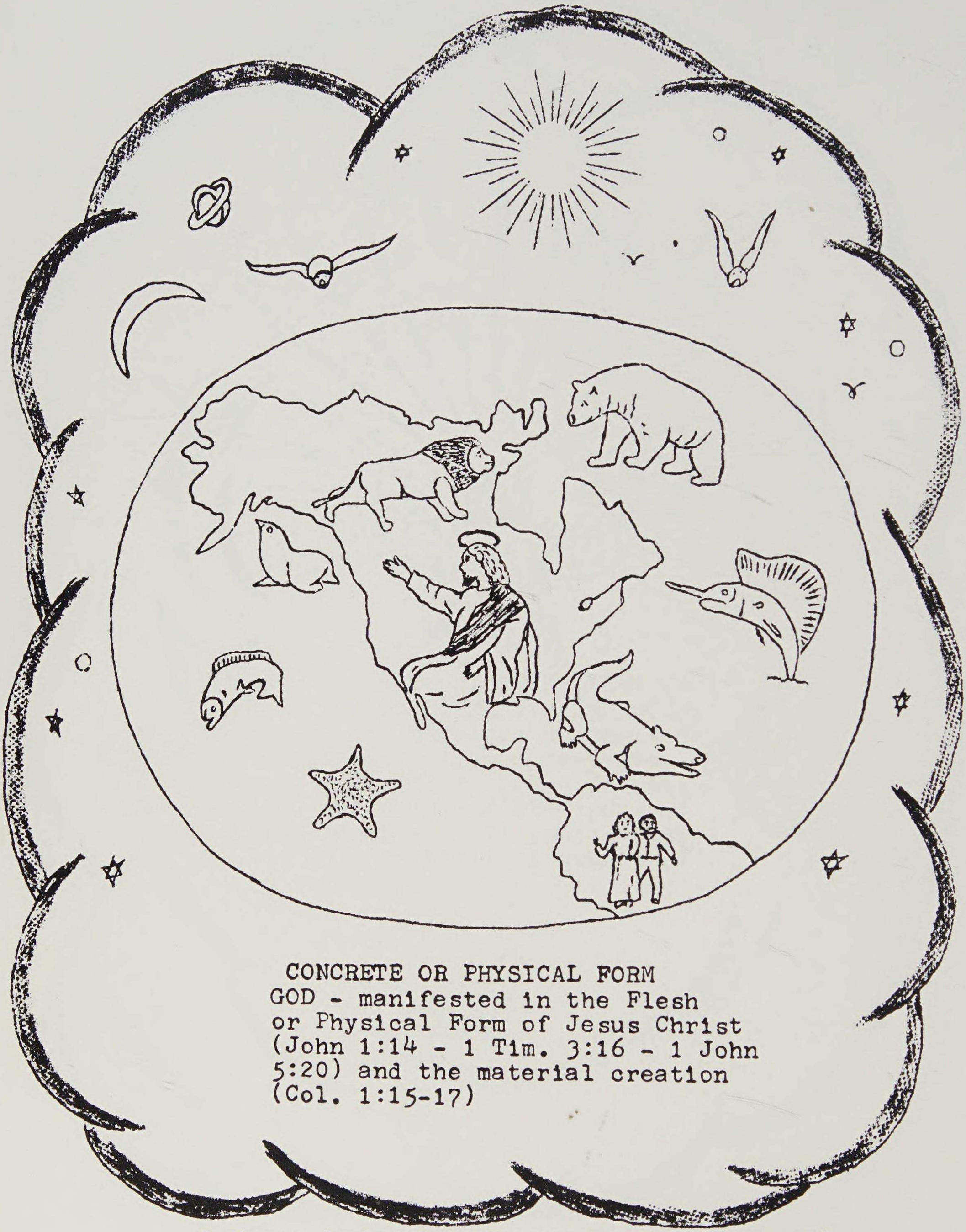
INCORPOREAL FORM



GOD MANIFESTED IN SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM (CHRIST) showing Him creating the Incorporeal Angelic Host (Heb. 1:13-14 - Col. 1:16) also showing the ORIGIN of Lucifer or SATAN (Isa. 14:12 - Ezek. 28:13-19 - Rev. 12:9-10)

TRANSMUTATION

CONCRETE FORM



CONCRETE OR PHYSICAL FORM
GOD - manifested in the Flesh
or Physical Form of Jesus Christ
(John 1:14 - 1 Tim. 3:16 - 1 John
5:20) and the material creation
(Col. 1:15-17)

MANIFESTATIONS

As we look upon the POLITICAL and RELIGIOUS confusion of so-called Christendom or Modern Day "Babylon," caused by Satan, the "Father of Lies" — we honestly and sincerely feel that it is absolutely necessary for us, the true people of God to expose and identify him by the MARK 666 (see Rev. 13:18) and geographically locate him, incarnated in "The Man of Sin or Son of Perdition" of this Present Age.

Moreover, as we ponder this subject in our minds we are reminded of the words of Jesus: "When ye therefore shall see the 'ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION', spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, STAND IN THE HOLY PLACE, (whoso readeth, let him UNDERSTAND:) Matt 24:15.

This brings us to ask *YOU - THE "TRUTH SEEKER"* - some very important questions in relation to our subject, which are as follows:

(1) Do you know what the "Abomination of Desolution" in this present age REALLY IS?
(2) Do you really know what Jesus (the second Adam 1 Cor. 15:45; Rom. 5:14) meant when He told His disciples to stand in the HOLY PLACE?
(3) Do you know what or where the HOLY PLACE IS?
(4) Do you know where the Unholy Place and Most Unholy Place is and where you NOW STAND?

These questions cannot be answered nor understood without a profound knowledge of God and His Purpose in Operation through the Dispensations and Ages, according to the "Divine Pattern" or Plan. Neither can the Unholy Place nor the Most Unholy Place be located without this understanding and knowledge of the Divine Pattern. Otherwise, we would not know *what* or *who* Satan is, neither would we know HOW or WHERE to begin to LOOK and LOCATE the Beast Man of Sin, and identify him by the Satanic Number, "666".

Therefore, when we speak of Lucifer and his host being cast out of Heaven or the Most Holy Place, we are referring to the figurative Most Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle as seen by Moses in a VISION in Mount Sinai and shown in Chart, Series No. 1, page 75, describing God — the true Archetypal (original) Pattern of the Universe. Let us learn *what* this Pattern is, and how it came about.

Beginning in Egypt, God instituted the *First Passover* with Israel on the night of the 14th day of Abib (April). The next day after the stygian night of the Passover, God, by the Phenominal Cloud and the hand of Moses, led the twelve tribes of Israel out of the plague torn, Chaotic Land of Egypt, through the Miraculously Divided Waters of the Red Sea and later into the Wilderness of Sinai in the year of 1490 B.J. Fifty (50) days thereafter, they came to Mount Sinai where God spake to the Israelites the Ten Commandment Law from the Cloud that covered the Mount. Thereafter, God called Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and seventy (70) of the elders of Israel up into Mount Sinai and they saw (in a Vision) the God of Israel (see Ex. 24:9-19) in the Incorporeal Form of A MAN or a Great, Heavenly, Anthropomorphic Being. God in this Form, manifested the three-fold Archetypal (original) Pattern of the Universe. It was also in the Mount, in the midst of the Cloud that Moses, in a Vision, saw, God, the Great, Heavenly, Anthropomorphic Being (see letter A on Chart, page 75) instantaneously Transform Himself into a three-fold, completely furnished Tabernacle (see letters B and E on Chart, page 75) with its Brazen vesseled, exterior furnishings and Golden vesseled, interior furnishings with interior *hanging curtains* and the *departmental dividing Vail*, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures.

Thus, in this way, God was able to show Moses the three-fold, Intangible Sanctuary or Tabernacle and make him thoroughly understand and retain in his mind HOW, thereafter, he was to build the Figurative, three-fold, Tangible Sanctuary or Tabernacle for a dwelling place for Him (God) among the children of Israel (as shown in the center of the Chart on page 75) fashioned like the Pattern which Moses had seen in the Mount (see Ex. 25:40). Thus, it was necessary for the Tabernacle to be three-fold, since God or the Godhead is Three-fold (see 1 John 5:7).

GODHEAD	*TABERNACLE*
(1) The Father	(1) The Most Holy Place
(2) The Word	(2) The Holy Place
(3) The Holy Ghost	(3) The Outer Court

GOD, THE ARCHETYPE PATTERN (ELOHIM, CHRIST) OF THE UNIVERSE

While Moses was still in the Mount, in the midst of the Cloud, he was shown another Vision. Moses Heard and Saw, within Six Solar Days, God in the process of Creating by Himself (The Pattern), day by day in logical sequence, until He reached the Seventh Day (see letter D on Chart, page 75, whereupon this Day, God Rested and Sanctified that Day and called it the Sabbath. Carefully notice this Great, Heavenly, Anthropomorphic Being which Moses saw transform Himself into the Intangible Tabernacle, and whom Moses, thereafter, saw in the process of creating the Universe in Six Solar Days by Himself; This Heavenly Form was Elohim or Christ, the Archetype Pattern of the Universe by whom the Worlds were framed, as previously explained and illustrated in Figure 1, part 2, page 68 and Figure 3, page 70 (see Prov. 8:20-30; John 1:3; Col. 1:16-17 and Heb. 11:3). All of this took place during the Forty (40) Day period that Moses was in Mount Sinai (see Ex. 24:18).

The life of the Apostle John was spared until A.D. 96, so that he could appear on the Island of Patmos on the Sabbath or Lord's Day for a witness or Revelation of Jesus Christ, who is the beginning of the Creation of God (see Rev. 3:14). As shown by the Chart, Series No. 1, page 75, Moses saw in a Vision, the Creation of Heaven and Earth, by the Pattern, and John confirmed Moses' Vision, by a Vision and Revelation of the PURPOSE OF THE CREATION, as revealed in Christ, of both *The Mystery of God* and *The Mystery of Iniquity from Alpha to Omega*. This revelation is recorded by the Apostle John in the Book of Revelation.

Since, God is Spirit, invisible, inconceivable, it was His (God's) way, by creating the Visible Universe, to make Himself and His Purpose KNOWN to mankind, as the Apostle Paul said in Romans 1:19-20: "Because that which MAY BE KNOWN OF GOD is manifest in them; for God hath SHEWED IT unto them. For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse."

SERIES NO. 1

GOD — THE ARCHETYPAL (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE.

BY HENRY C. KINLEY & CARL F. GROSS

DRAWN BY R.F. KINLEY

GOD OR SPIRIT MANIFESTING WITHIN THE CLOUD - SYMBOLIZING ETERNITY

ALPHA

PANORAMIC VISION OF GOD TO MOSES 1490 BC.

VISION OF GOD IN INCORPOREAL FORM (EXODUS 24:9-10)

CREATION BY THE PATTERN

EXTERIOR

A B C 1 2 3 4 5 6 D E F

INTERIOR

SABBATH

OMEGA

PANORAMIC VISION OF CHRIST TO JOHN AD. 96

ISLE OF PATMOS

MELCHISEDEC PRIESTHOOD

ABRAHAMIC PROMISE

430 YEARS BEFORE THE LAW

TEMPLE

MT. MORIAH

JERUSALEM

MOST HOLY PLACE

CANAAN

REV. 22:1-2 LAND

MT SINAI

JORDON RIVER

REV 22:1-2

CLOUD

WILDERNESS OF SINAI

HOLY PLACE

LAVER

SCAPE GOAT

ALTAR

GOLDEN CALF

AARON NADAB ABIHU

70 ELDERS

REV. 21:2-3

CLOUD

RED SEA

REV. 21:1

AD. 30

THE ISRAELITES AND PHARAOH

1490 BC.

PASSOVER

FEAST

EGYPT

OUTER COURT

BLOOD OF PASCHAL LAMB

EX. 12:3-14

REV. 11:8

BAPTISM

BLOOD OF LAMB OF GOD

DEATH

BURIAL

RESURRECTION

JOSEPHS NEW TOMB MATT. 27:59-60

TRANSFIGURATION

CLOUD VISION

ASCENSION

MOSES

JOHN THE BAPTIST

PETER JAMES JOHN

MOUNTS.

AD. 32 MATT. 17:1-13

AD. 33 ACTS 1:9-11

JERU · SALEM

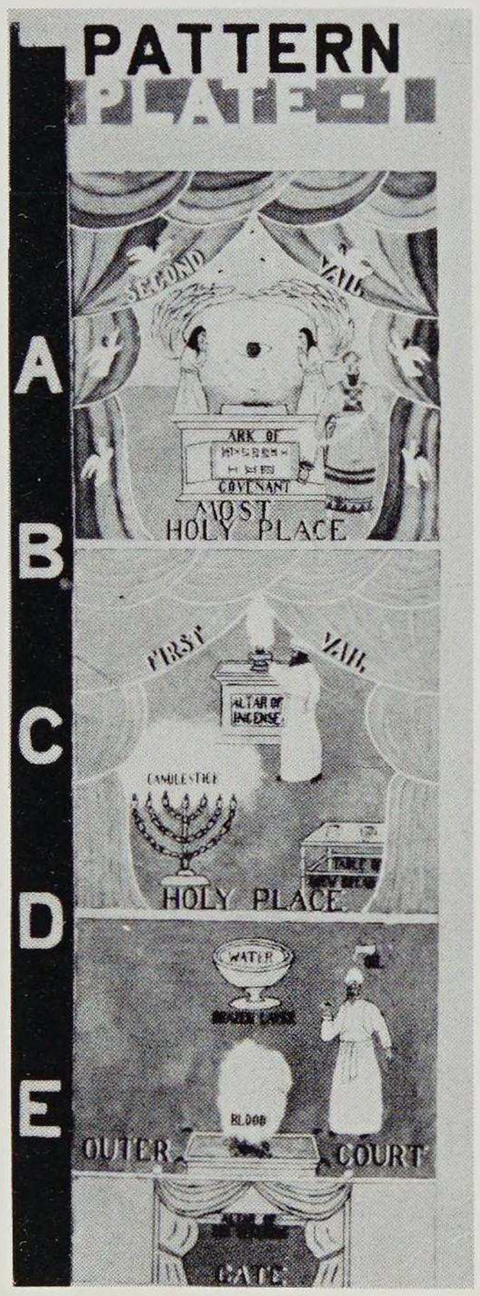
BAPTISM-HOLY GHOST PENTECOST

EARTH INUNDATED

BC 4000 IS BC 1490

FLOOD 2348 B.C.

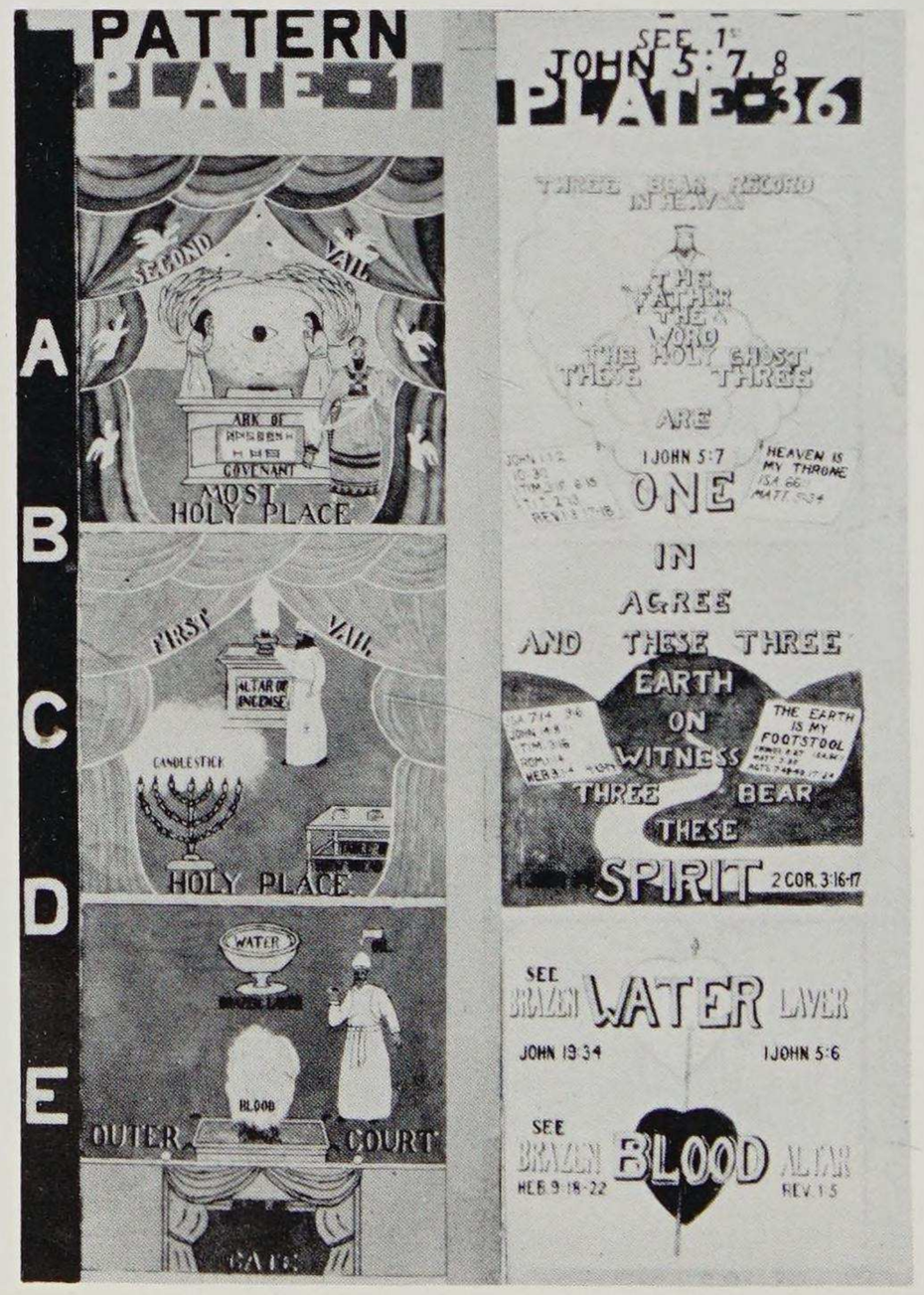
A clearer, more detailed Chart, Series No. 2, page 172, illustrating forty (40) Plates, including the six days of creation, plus, other historical events in the physical creation which were inspired and controlled by Elohim (Christ), the Archetype Pattern, as shown in Plate No. 3 and confirmed by the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle, as shown in Plate No. 1. Every event in the past, present and that which is to come were Foreknown and predestined by the Lord God of this Stellar Universe, and precisely carried out, according to the design and operation of the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle. These events as illustrated on the Chart, Series No. 2, reveals the identity and proves the existence of God, the Mystery of Iniquity and the Mark of the Beast, through the Dispensations and Ages of Time.



The three-fold witness of Jesus Christ by the Pattern, REVEALED IN THE EARTH, was expressed by the Apostle John in his writings (see John 19:30-34; 1 John 5:7-9,20, also Plates 1 and 36). The Apostle John had witnessed many things being with Jesus Christ, who proved by the miracles that He performed that He was the same God, manifested in the flesh (see 1 Tim. 3:16), that created the Universe (see Gen. 2:1-4 also Col. 1: 14-16). John also knew that the Tabernacle and Temple were figurative of his BODY, which Jesus said would be destroyed and raised again in THREE DAYS. John stated in his epistle (John 19:30-34), the soldier pierced Jesus' side and forthwith came there out BLOOD and WATER and He gave up the Ghost (Spirit). John

The performance of the Levitical Priesthood, according to the Law in the daily and yearly ministration, operating in and out of the Tabernacle (and Temple) as shown in Plate No. 1, was given to the Israelites under the Dispensation of the Law. It is by a knowledge of the operation of this Pattern that we can know, how, God has carried out His Purpose from the beginning or before the earth was, down to the Present Time, and what will be ITS ultimate end (see Eph. 1:10-11). We will show a few of the many correlations, using the Pattern of the Tabernacle, with other Plates to prove the Infallibility of God's Purpose of the Creation by the Pattern (see 1 Cor. 2:13-15). Time and space will not permit every comparison in detail, but we will show a few of the most important comparisons, and correlations.

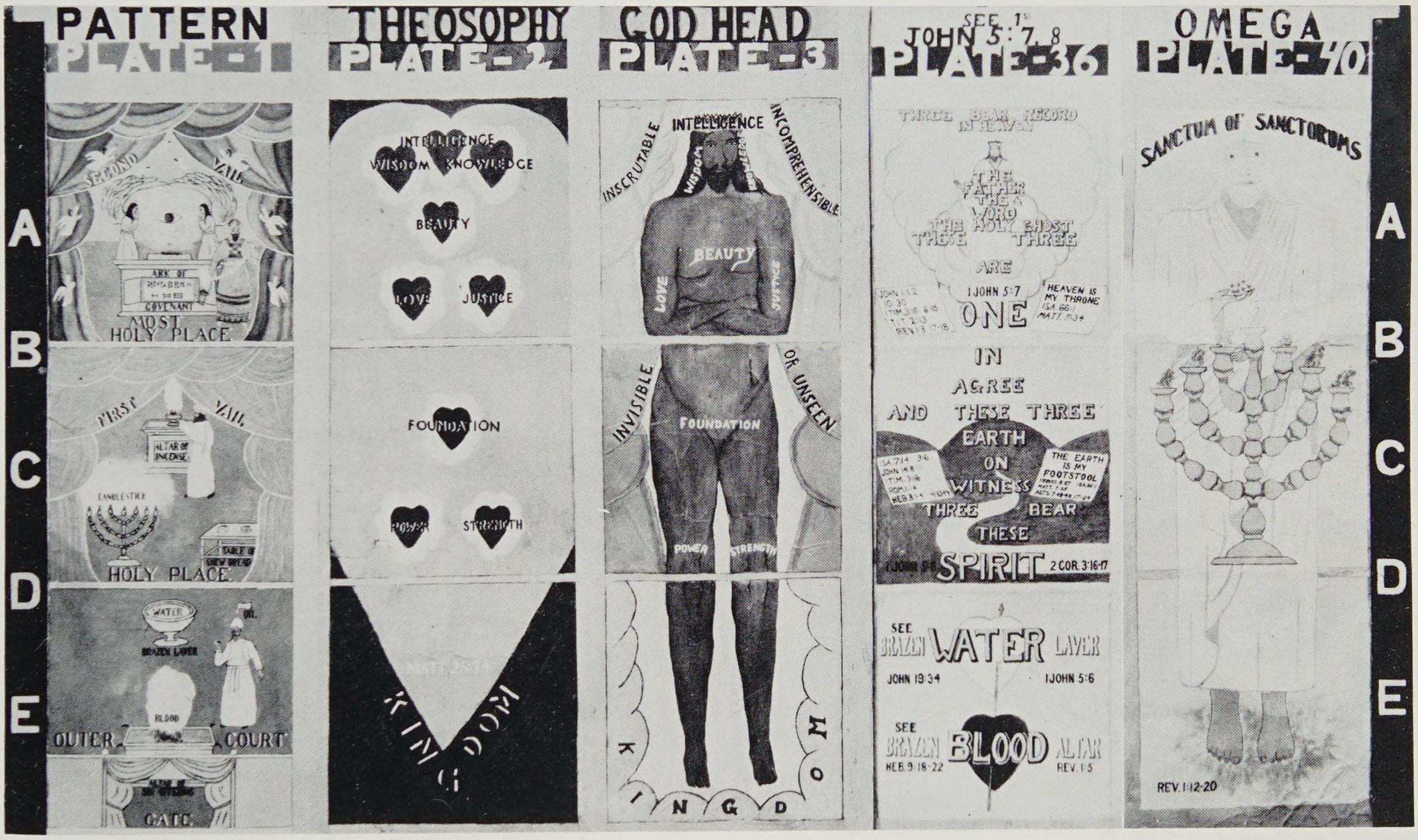
In *Plate No. 1A* is shown the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle, a type of Heaven with the Ark of the Covenant containing the Ten Commandment Law therein; and the Mercy Seat thereon, overshadowed by the two Archangels, is a figure of the Throne of God. Coming from the Most Holy Place, Plate 1A to Plate 1C, is the Holy Place, divided by a blue, purple and scarlet colored Vail, Plate 1B, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures. The Holy Place, Plate 1C, represents the Intermediate State containing the Altar of Incense, Table of Shewbread and the Golden Candlestick. Finally, coming through the Door or the First Vail, Plate 1D, we enter the Outer Court, Plate 1E, containing the Brazen Laver (with water therein) and the Brazen Altar of Sin Offering. In an upward motion the entrance to the Outer Court is made through the *Gate*.



recognizing the similarity of *his body* to the Pattern of the Tabernacle with BLOOD on the Altar, WATER in the Laver, and Spirit pre-figured by the Holy Anointing OIL and the HOLY PLACES, as a Pattern by which the Universe was created.

According to the Apostle John's statement in 1 John 5:7-9 which reads: "For there are THREE that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these THREE ARE ONE (see Lev. 16:2; Isa. 66:1 and also Col. 2:9). And there are THREE that bear witness in the Earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these THREE AGREE IN ONE. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is Greater: for this is the Witness OF GOD WHICH HE HATH TESTIFIED OF HIS SON" (JESUS CHRIST). Also, according to John's Vision on the Isle of Patmos of the Creation by the Pattern, as seen and described by Moses, John confirmed the proof of the existence of God, by Jesus Christ and the manifestation of God's Purpose by the Physical Creation.

THEOSOPHY OR DIVINE WISDOM



This group of Plates has been selected from the Chart, Series No. 2, to define God which is Spirit (John 4:24). He is the Ultimate Source, the Infinite and Immaculate Substance, the Incomprehensible and Inscrutable Principle, the ALL IN ALL, an Eternal, Independent, Self Existing Deity without shape or form (see Deut. 4:12; John 5:37). In Plate 3, God was manifested in two *invisible* parts which could be seen only by Visions, as the Word and the Holy Ghost to make Himself and His Purpose known to mankind.

Plate No. 2, called Theosophy or exposition of the three-fold Godhead is shown in Plate No. 3 as the Anthropomorphic Being, illustrating the combined or sum total of all the ATTRIBUTES embodied in God, the True (original) Archetypal Pattern. The three-fold Godhead, Father, Son and Holy Ghost are revealed in the three-fold composition of man, being Spirit, Soul and Body, also the Attributes of God are revealed by the principles imbued in man, such as, Intelligence, Wisdom, Knowledge, Beauty, Love, Justice, Foundation, Power, Strength and Kingdom, etc.

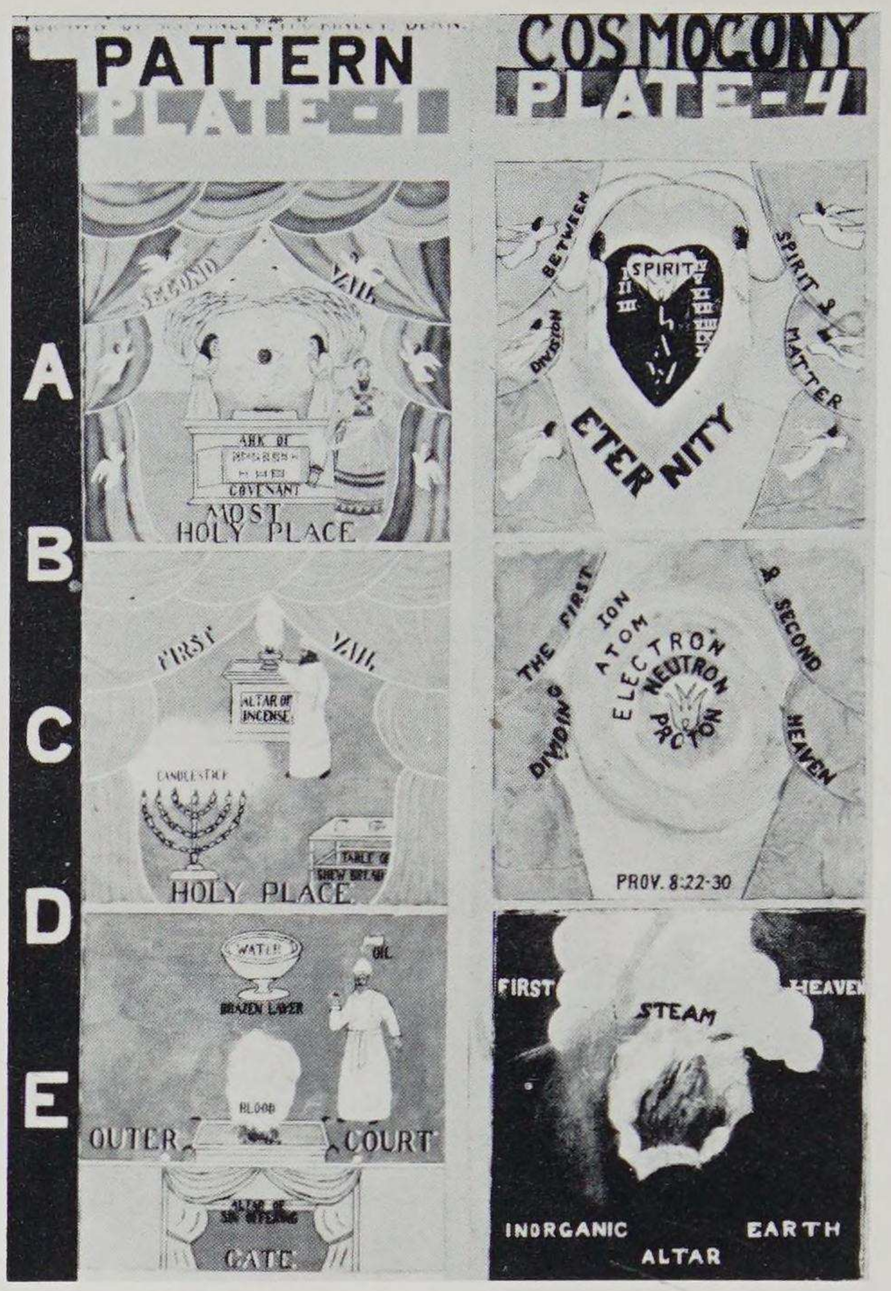
God was manifest in Jesus, the Messiah or Christ as Paul states in 1 Timothy 3:16, "Without controversy, great is the Mystery of Godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." Jesus Himself said, "He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father, for I am in the Father, and the Father in Me" (see John 14:9-12 see also Plate No. 40).

COSMOGONY

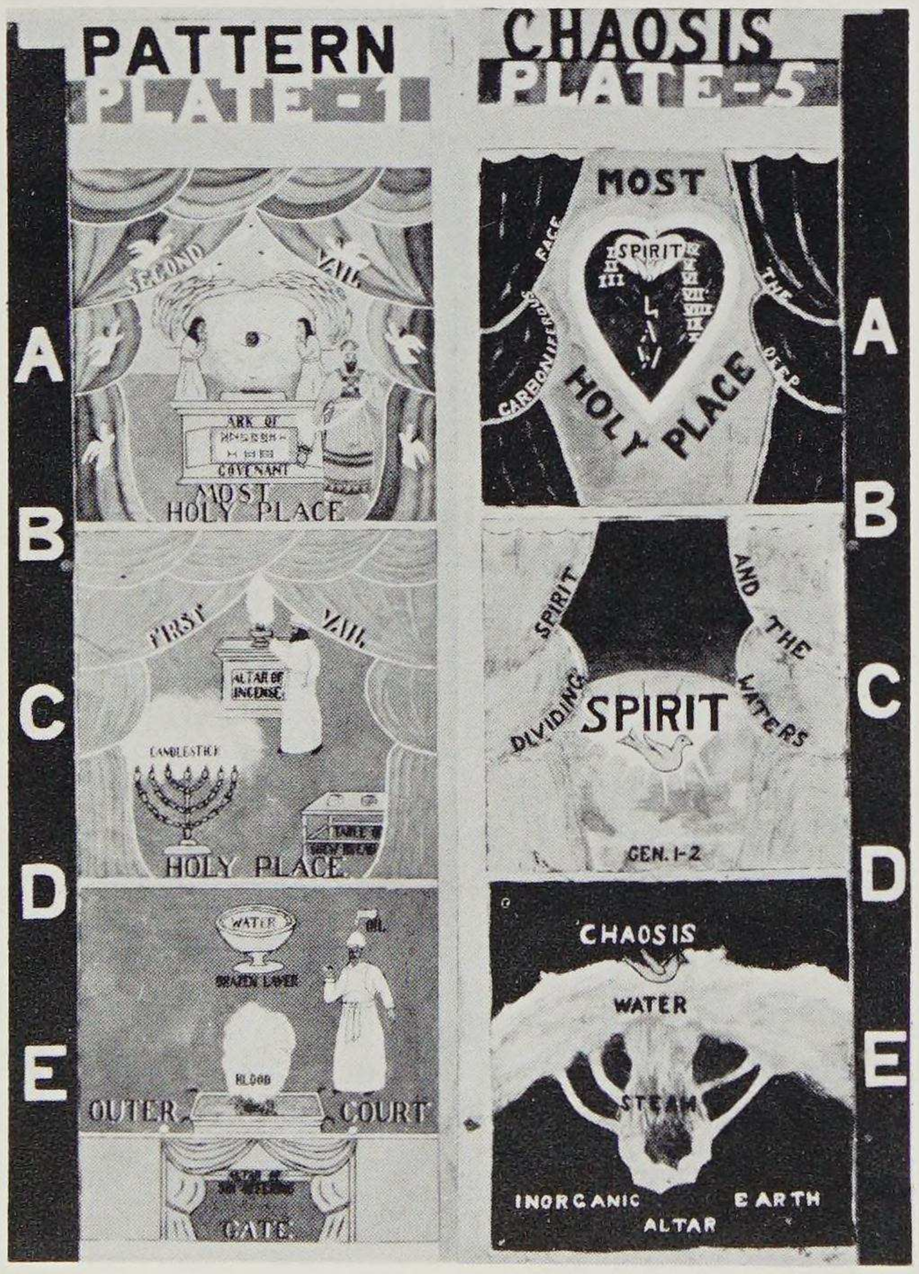
Plate No. 4, illustrates the generations of the Heavens and Earth, called Cosmogony, an exposition of the Creation as compared to the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1. In Plate 4A, we recognize God in Eternity as SPIRIT, being Universal Spirit LAW and SUBSTANCE, the SOURCE from which all things emanate, both visible and invisible, and is compared to the Most Holy Place in Plate 1A, a type of Heaven with the Ark of the Covenant therein and the Mercy Seat thereon, overshadowed by two Archangels, containing the Law of Commandments with the invisible presence of God in the CLOUD above, which is the Throne of God (see Ex. 24:22 and Lev. 16:2).

On the Vail, Plate 4B is seen figures of Angels, typifying the invisible Angelic Spirit Creatures, who were created before the physical creation, indicating the division between Spirit and Matter. This is proven by the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1B, with the Vail embellished with Angelic figures. Coming through the Vail to Plate 4C, the Holy Place, we find God which is Spirit or Substance, taking on the invisible gaseous form of Atoms existing in ethereal space known as the Second Heaven, as compared to the Holy Place in Plate 1C, an Intermediate Holy Place.

Finally, coming through the First Vail to Plate 4E, we find the amalgamation of these invisible Atoms into molecular structures, without taking on shape and form in the creation of the material, inorgonic earth, as compared to the Outer Court, Plate 1E, with its Brazen Vessels for sin atonement, a figure of Christ as the



atonement, from the foundation of the world (see Rev. 13:8). The inferno of Molten Lava in the center of the earth, Plate 4E, is compared to the Brazen Altar with fire thereon for Sacrifices, Plate 1E. The hot springs and steam, Plate 4E, caused by the intense heat of the internal Lava and the clouds and water surrounding the earth is compared to the Brazen Laver in Plate 1E, containing water for washing and cleansing purposes.



CHAOSIS

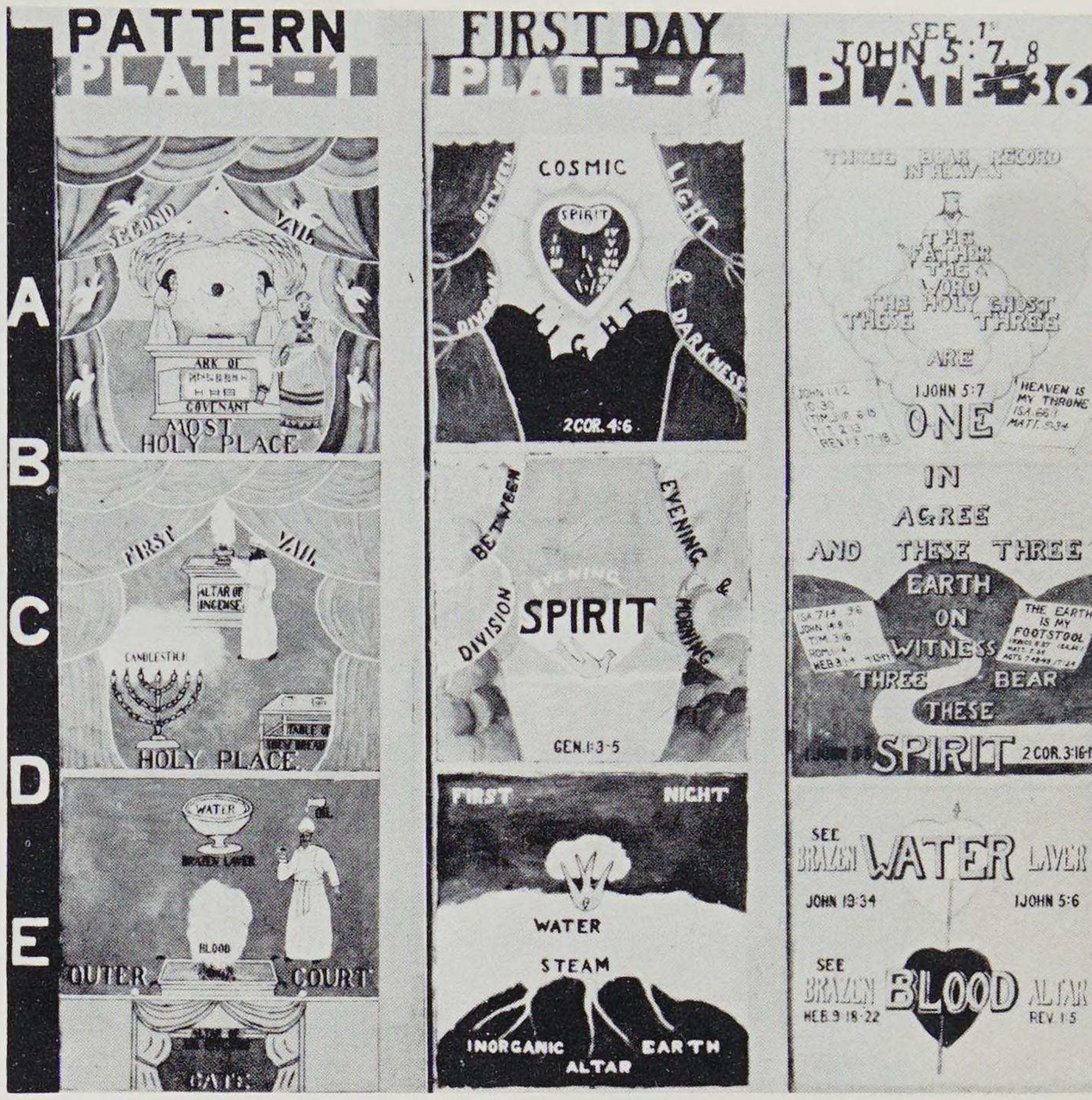
Plate No. 5 illustrates the three-fold Ethereal Darkness that covered the face of the deep surrounding the Chaotic Earth in the beginning of the creation as seen by Moses, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1. In Plate 5A, representing the Most Holy Place, occupied by the Lord God on His Throne, in which is hidden the deep secrets of the Mysteries of God pertaining to Himself and His Universal Spirit Law operating in His Creation, making Darkness His Secret Place (see Psa. 18:11). Coming through the Second Vail into the Holy Place, Plate 5C, is expressed by the thick carboniferous blackness that covered the face of the deep and reveals the wind or Spirit of God moving upon the face of the waters (see Gen. 1:2).

Finally, coming through the First Vail into the OUTER COURT is the Ethereal Darkness surrounding the face of the waters, that covered the Chaotic Earth, wherein Satan and his host were cast in the beginning of the Physical Creation (see Brazen Altar and Lava, also Eph. 2:2; Eph. 6:12),

THE CREATION—FIRST DAY
Gen. 1:1-5

Plate No. 6 illustrates the division between light and darkness on the first day of Creation that Moses saw in the VISION, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1. Beginning in the Outer Court, Plate 6E, with the darkness which God called Night, covering the face of the deep, and the inorganic earth surrounded by water is compared to the Altar of Sacrifice and the Waters in the Lava, Plate 1E, Passing (upward) through the First Vail, Plate 6D, a division between evening and morning, we come to the Holy Place where Moses said that the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters, symbolizing a semi, or evening light, as compared to the Candlestick in the Holy Place of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1C.

Finally, passing through the Second Vail, Plate 6B, indicating a division between light and darkness, we come to the Most Holy Place, a type of Heaven wherein is the Throne of God. It was here, Plate 6A, that at the Command of God, the darkness was abolished by Cosmic Light, as compared to the Most Holy Place, Plate 1A, where God, who is identified by Light (see Shechinah and also 2 Cor. 4:6), abode in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat, between the Cherubims of Glory, their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat, a symbol of the Throne and presence of God thereupon. Thus, the evening and the morning were the first day. This is as the Apostle Paul said, looking at the Pattern in 2 Cor. 4:6, "For God, who commanded the Light to shine out of darkness, hath



commanded the Light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF GOD IN THE FACE OF JESUS CHRIST." This is confirmed by the three-fold witness in the earth, shown in Plate No. 36, which God hath testified of His Son (see 1 John 5:8).

THE CREATION—SECOND DAY
Gen. 1:6-8

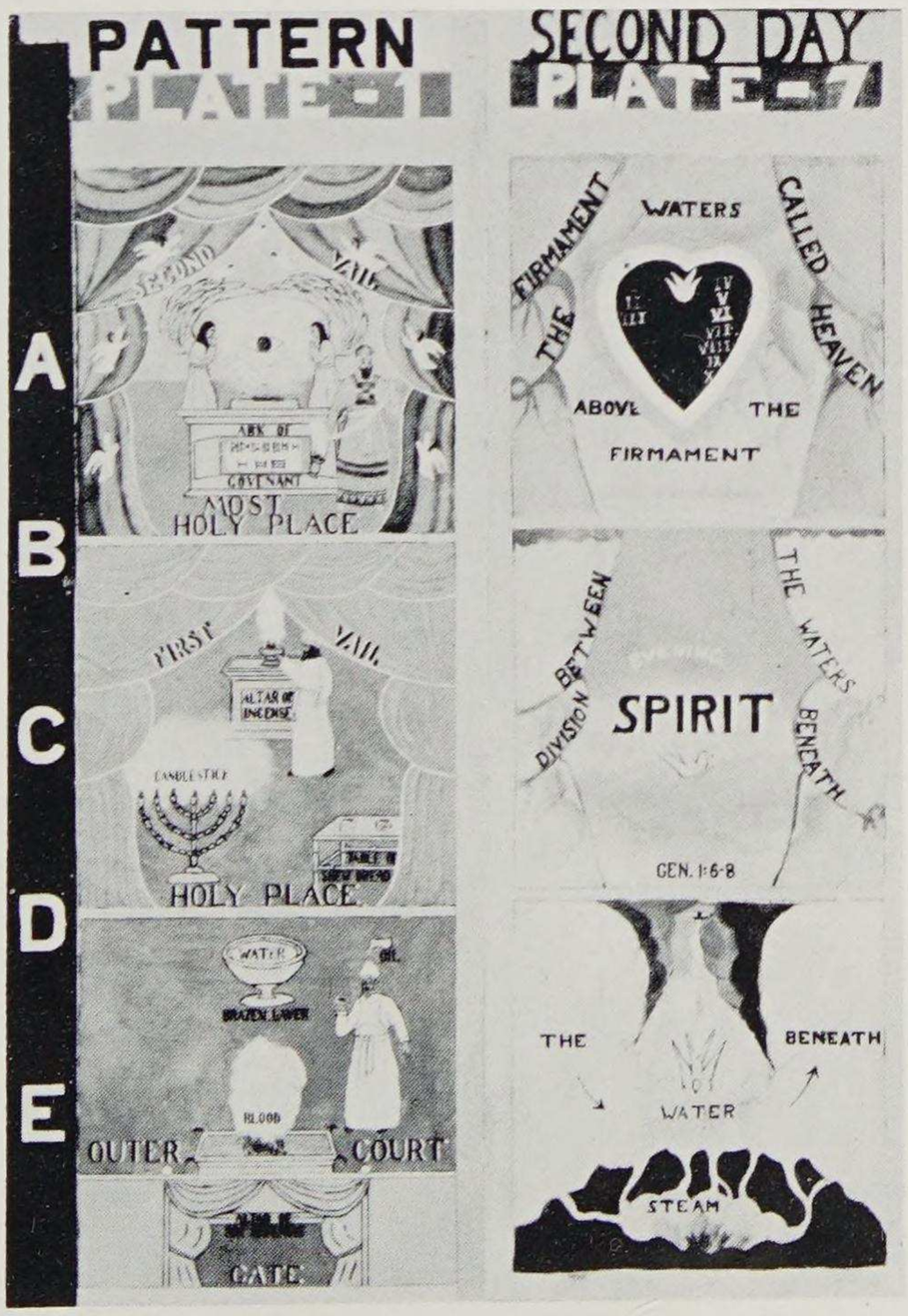


Plate No. 7 illustrates the division between the waters above the firmament and the waters beneath the firmament on the Second Day of Creation, as seen by Moses in a Vision, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1. In the Outer Court, Plate 7E, the waters beneath the firmament covered the Inorganic Earth, as compared to the Outer Court, Plate 1E, to the Altar of Sacrifice and the water in the Laver. Coming through the First Vail is the Holy Place, Plate 7C, where we have the Clouds containing much water in a semi-liquid form divided by the First Vail, Plate 7D, dividing between the waters in the Heaven and the waters covering the face of the deep.

Finally, passing through the Second Vail, also called the Firmament, or Heaven, we enter the Most Holy Place, Plate 7A, a type of the third Heaven where we have moisture in a gaseous substance and invisible to the naked eye, operated by the Law of the Spirit as reflected in electric energy, causing Lightning to flash as comparable to the Shechinah or Light that flashed above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant, which contained the Law within, as shown in Plate 1A. Thus, the evening and the morning were the second day.

THE CREATION—
THIRD DAY—
Gen. 1:9-13

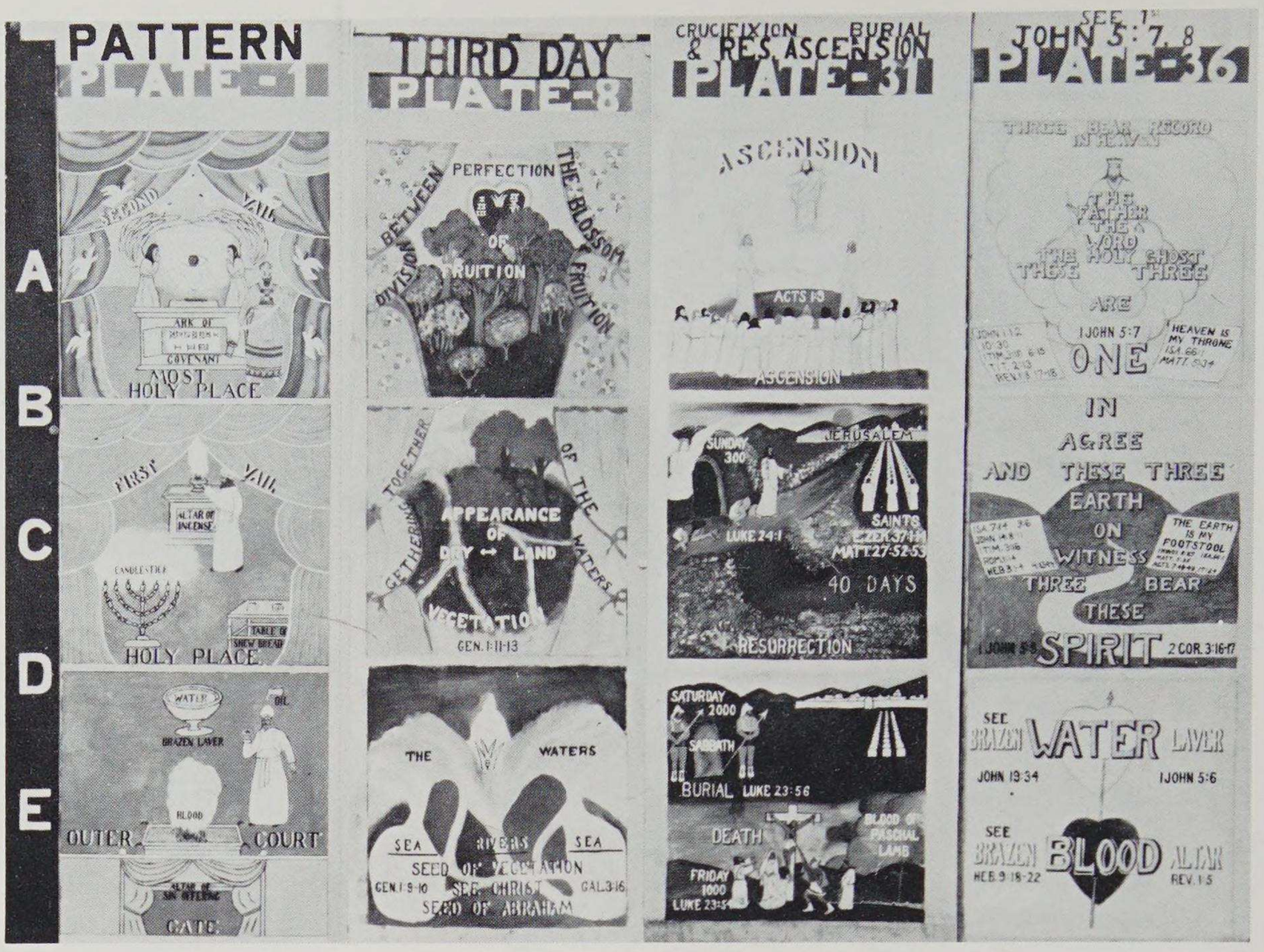


Plate No. 8 illustrates the Creation of the vegetation on the Third Day of the VISION, as seen by Moses, compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. In the Outer Court, Plate 8E, we still have the inorganic earth impregnated with lifeless or inanimate substance from which the seed of vegetation was formed, sealed or surrounded with the more dense waters beneath the firmament, covering the surface of the earth, as compared to the dead sacrifice on the Altar and the water in the Laver in the Outer Court of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1. The SEED of vegetation on the Third Day, is also definitely compared to the Death and Burial of Jesus Christ, Plate 31E, the True Seed of Abraham, of the Anthropological Kingdom, buried in Joseph's new tomb after His Crucifixion and the door thereof sealed with a stone, as the waters covered or sealed the Virgin Mother Earth. The entrance through the Door or First Vail, Plate 8D, was shown by the DIVIDING of the waters that covered the earth, gathering them into Seas (Rivers) permitting the DRY LAND TO APPEAR, as compared to the entrance through the First Vail into the Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1D, and also the rolling away of the stone, by the Angel (see Matt. 28:2), Plate 31D, that sealed the tomb of Christ.

The Priests were annointed with Oil (or Spirit) prior to their entrance into the Holy Place to perform the services thereof. This is compared with the Seed of Vegetation, being quickened and penetrating the soil thereof on the Third Day of Creation; just as Christ, the Seed of Abraham was Quickened on the Third Day of the Resurrection. As the vegetation on the Third Day of Creation was the firstfruits, so also does this represent Christ in His Resurrection, being the Firstfruits (see 1 Cor. 15:20) of them which slept in the dust of the Earth, shown by the opening of the graves after His Resurrection, and many of the Saints rising and entering on into Jerusalem, (see Matt. 27:52) as shown in Plates 1C, 8C, and 31C or the Holy Place.

The Second Vail, Plate 1B, DIVIDING the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place, Symbolizes the BUD *concealing* and thereafter *revealing* the DIVISION between blossom and fruition (see Plate 8B). The BLOSSOMS on this same Vail compare to the Angelic Figures woven on the Second Vail in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1B, and the entrance through or removal of the Vail of the flesh of Christ, Plate 31B, who arose a Quickening Spirit. This is proven by the rending of the Vail in the Temple as evidence, being a figure of His Body (see Matt. 27:51), see illustration of Spiritual Temple, page 49.

Finally, entering the Most Holy Place, Plate 8A, the vegetaion, unerringly controlled in all its operations by the Law of the Spirit, grows into fruition, as comparable to the Most Holy Place of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1A, wherein we find the Law of the Spirit symbolized by the Tables of Stone in the Ark of the Covenant, which governed the entire body of the Children of Israel, from conception to maturity, which represented Christ, who is a Quickening Spirit, wherein He HAS NOW ascended into Heaven and has become the Only Potentate, King of Kings and Lord of Lords (see 1 Tim. 6:15). Thus, the EVENING and the MORNING were the THIRD DAY. This is a confirmation of the three-fold Witness in the EARTH, as shown in Plate No. 36, which God hath testified of His Son, Christ.

THE CREATION—FOURTH DAY—
Gen. 1:14-19



Plate No. 9 illustrates the Creation of the Sun, Moon and Stars in the Firmament, to give Light upon the earth, on the Fourth Day of Creation bringing about the DIVISIONS between day and night and the seasons of the year—Fall, Winter, Spring, and Summer, and for signs of the TIMES as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1.

At the top of Plate 9A, in the Most Holy Place is shown the Ten Commandment Law, signifying God, being the Law of the Spirit, the direct Source by which all things in the Universe originated and function. It is also verified in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1A, where God told Moses to place the Tables of the Law in the Ark of the Covenant which is a figure of the Throne of God. By this Law of the Spirit of God the Planets were Formed and Placed in their Orbits to rotate and revolve in relation to the Purpose and Plan of God. The Sun, Moon and Stars were to bring about Day and Night along with the seasons of the year and signs of the times, in comparison to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle as seen in the Vision of the Creation by Moses, Plate No. 1.

The earth revolves once every twenty four (24) hours bringing about a day and a night. As previously shown in Plate 6E, of the First Day of Creation, DARKNESS which He called NIGHT is comparable to the Chaos in the Outer Court that covered the face of the deep. This also is revealed in the Outer Court of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1E, where physical sacrifices were offered for sin, because where sin is, there is darkness or ignorance of the Purpose of God. This is also compared to the dark rainy seasons of Fall and Winter, as shown in the Outer Court, Plate 9E, on the FOURTH DAY, before the creation of the Moon or Lesser Light was created in the Holy Place to rule the night and the Sun was created in the Most Holy Place to rule the day. Likewise, as previously shown in Plate 6C and A, of the first day of creation the darkness or night was abolished by Cosmic Light, represented by the Sun in the Most Holy Place and the Moon, or Lesser Light, is compared to the Priest Lighting the Golden Candlestick in the Holy Place, Plate 1C, and the Light within the Cloud in the Most Holy Place above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant, Plate 1A. In Plate 9C and A, the darkness is abolished by the Light of the Sun, a type of Righteousness, the Greater Light that rules the day.

The Earth revolves around the Sun once a year, bringing about the seasons of the year, Fall, Winter, Spring and Summer. Shown in the Outer Court, Plate 9E, is Fall and is comparable to the Fall of the Sacrifices, slain on the Altar in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1E. Likewise, the inorganic earth, Plate 8E, and also the crucifixion of Jesus, Plate 31E, a Sacrifice for the sins of the world. Next, we have Winter with a blanket of snow and water that covers or seals the earth, as comparable to the water in the Laver, Plate 1E.

Likewise, water that covered the face of the deep in Plate 8E, and also the Stone that sealed the tomb of Jesus, Plate 31E.

Passing through the First Vail, Plate 9D, marked the DIVISION between Winter and Spring, we enter the Holy Place, Plate 9C, marked Spring. Herein is where the warm rays of the Sun, (symbolic of the Spirit) removes the covering of snow from the face of the earth and quickens the Seed of Vegetation, causing it to sprout , just as the Priest was anointed with Oil (symbolizing Spirit) and entered into the Holy Place, Plate 1. Likewise, the waters were removed from the face of the earth, Plate 8C, on the third day and the seed of vegetation was quickened or resurrected by the Spirit that moved on the face of the waters. Also Plate 31C, the stone was rolled from the door of the tomb of Jesus, and Christ arose, a Quickening Spirit.

Passing from the Holy Place, Plate 9C, to the Most Holy Place, Plate 9A, we have Summer when the vegetation grows into maturity bringing forth fruit as the Psalmist David said in Psalms 1:3, "And He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water that bringeth forth his fruit in his season." This was also shown on the Day of Atonement when the High Priest entered the Most Holy Place, Plate 1A, and his offering was accepted of the Lord. Again on the Third Day, Plate 8, when the vegetation groweth into fruition and likewise of Christ, Plate 31A, ascending into Heaven being the First Fruits of them that slept. God made the stars and placed them in the firmament as shown on the Second Vail in Plate 9B, representing Angels, as compared to the Angelic Figures woven on the Second Vail and around the four sides of the interior walls of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1B. Likewise, the Creation of the Angelic Host, Plate 4B, before the material creation, which is shown in the vegetable kingdom by the many color blossoms on the Second Vail, Plate 8B, of the Third Day of Creation.

As seen on the Second Vail, Plate 9B, among the many stars is shown one special planet, Saturn, surrounded by rings or Halos. As the stars represent the Angelic Host, created before the Physical Creation, Saturn, with its Halos, represent Lucifer, the Beautiful Archangel, who exalted himself above God because of the Beauty and Wisdom with which God had created him. The self exalted disposition of Satan which is incarnated in the Present Dispensational Man of Sin, and the like disposition of his host also incarnated in the so-called ministers of righteousness (see 2 Cor. 11:14-15), forbidding their converts to read certain literature or attend certain meetings, etc., are innoculated, brainwashed and circumscribed (or surrounded or hedged in) in their own Pagan doctrines or Papalism as shown by the Halos surrounding the Planet, Saturn, Plate 9B.

God made two great Lights, the Sun and the Moon to give Light upon the earth and set them in the firmament as shown in the Holy Place and Most Holy Place of Plate 9C and A, the Greater Light (the Sun) to rule the day and the Lesser Light (the Moon) to rule the night, as seen in the Vision of the Creation by Moses. We do know that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was manifested in the earth in the end of the fourth (4th) day or four thousandth (4000th) year (one day with the Lord is as a thousand years—see 2 Peter 3:8), as compared to the Sun, being Created on the fourth (4th) day as seen in Moses' Vision of the Creation.

The Sun which was manifested in the Earth on the fourth day established the DIVISION between the seasons, according to the Purpose of God, from Darkness called Night to Light which is called Day as the Son of God, also manifested in the Earth on the fourth day (or 4000th year) showed forth the DIVISION between unrighteousness and righteousness, The Darkness extended back to the black chaos that covered the face of the deep in the beginning of Creation, and the fall and death of the first man, Adam, who brought death or darkness upon all mankind. For in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive (see 1 Cor. 15:22). The Dispensation of the Law, which was by works is typified by the Moon, and the Dispensation of Grace which is by Faith is typified by the Sun with Christ, the True Light or Son, married to His wife, the Church, which is His Body. This was revealed to John in Revelation 12:1 which reads," And there appeared a great wonder in Heaven; a Woman (the Church) clothed with the Sun (Christ), and the Moon (Law) under her feet and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:" thus, the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

THE CREATION—FIFTH DAY

Gen. 1:20-23

Plate No. 10 illustrates the Creation of living creatures of the waters, fish, great whales, etc., and winged fowls that fly in the open firmament to multiply in the earth, on the fifth (5th) day of Creation, as seen in the Vision by Moses, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1.

Beginning at the bottom of Plate 10E, in the Outer Court, we illustrate the Amphibian Plane which means both in the waters and upon the earth, wherein and whereupon the three-fold manifestation of God, began upon the Physical Earth Plane. Here the small inanimate creatures were formed as compared to the lifeless sacrifice on the Altar in the Pattern, Plate No. 1E. Like as the Priest was anointed with Holy anointing oil (representing the Holy Spirit), before he entered the Holy Place, Plate 1C, so were these inanimate creatures, Plate 10E, quickened by the Spirit of animation and they became animated or living creatures, as shown in Plate 10C, which the waters brought forth after their kind, of moving creatures, great whales; and winged fowl

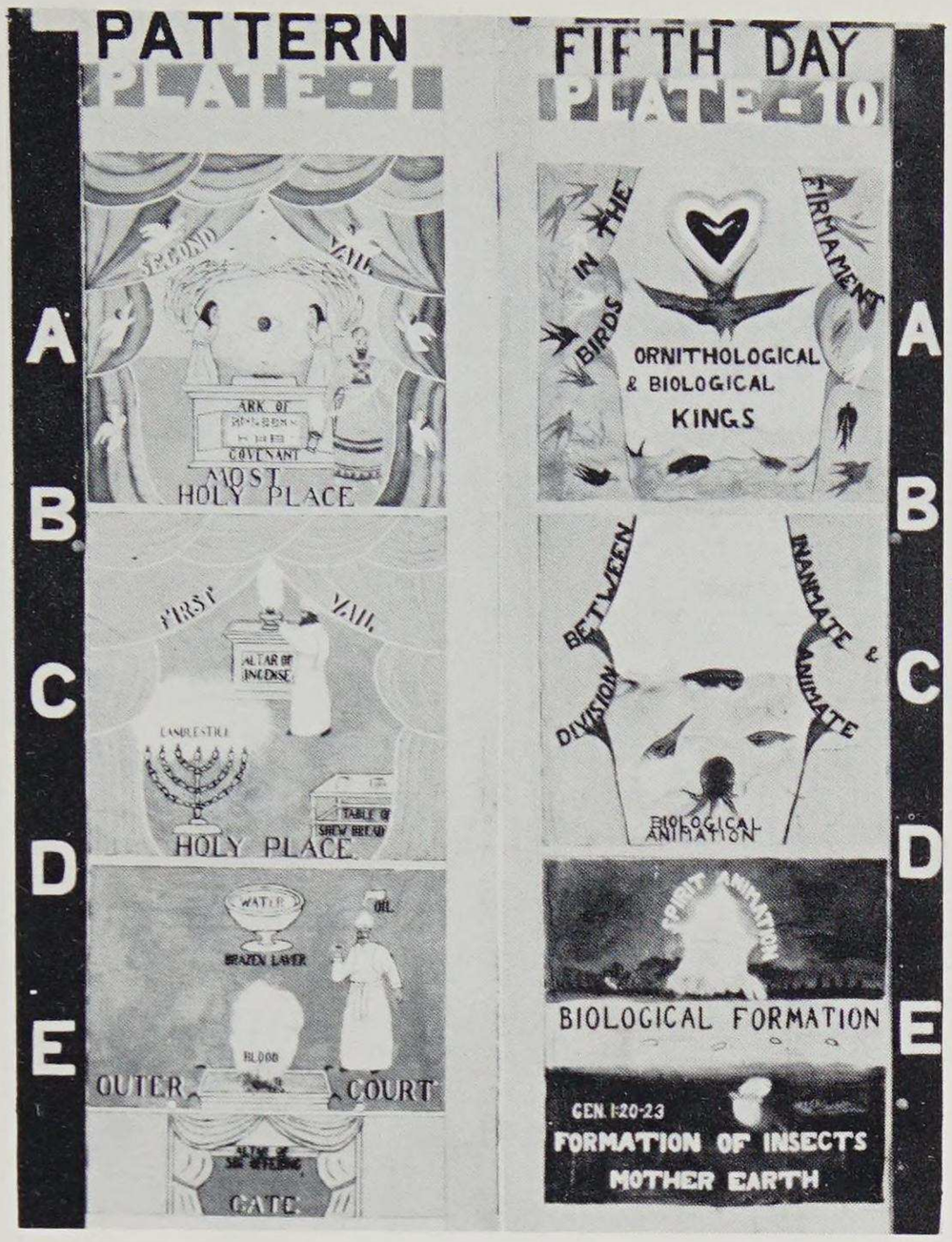


Plate No. 11 illustrates the creation of living creatures, Cattle, Creeping things and Beasts of the earth after its kind and man on the sixth day of creation, as seen in the Vision by Moses as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1.

Beginning at the bottom of Plate No. 11E, the Outer Court, God brought forth both man and animal from Mother Earth. God breathed into them the Breath of Life or the Spirit of Life entered into them, a DIVISION between body and soul (Plates 11D and 1D), and they became living creatures as shown in the Holy Place, Plate 11C.

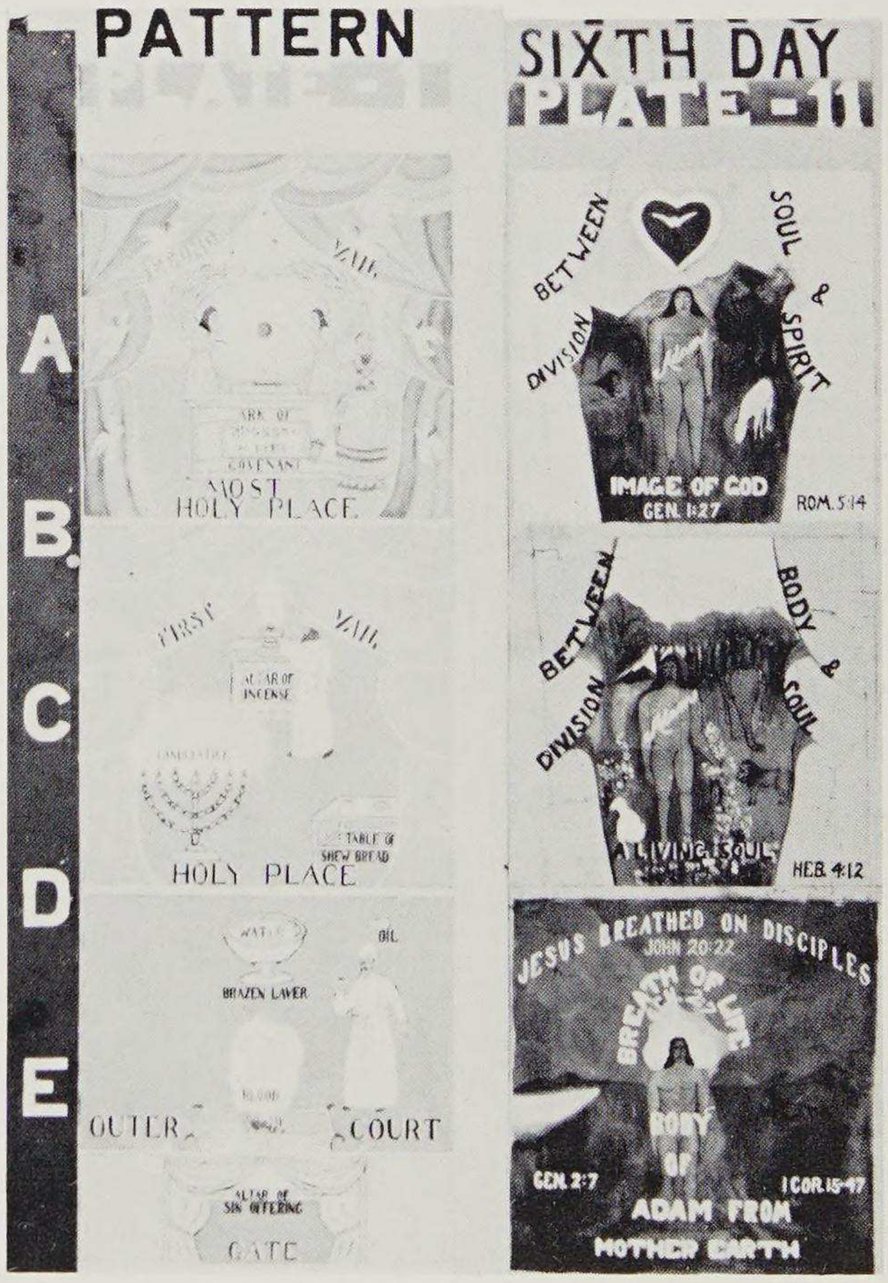
Finally, the Divine Law. as shown in the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place, being the Throne of God or seat of authority, proven by the Pattern of the Tabernacle, was imbued in the mind of both animal and man establishing an instinct to care for their offspring, to multiply and replenish the earth. This shows a DIVISION between soul and Spirit, as shown on the Second Vail, Plate 11B and Plate 1B. Whereas, the man innocent in Conscience or SOUL was made in the Image and Likeness of God, having Divine control or dominion over the fish of the sea, fowl of the air, the cattle and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, he was made a little lower than the Angels, with a disposition to serve God, as shown in the Most Holy Place, Plate 11A. As Paul wrote in Hebrews 4:12, "For the Word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the DIVIDING asunder of Soul and Spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart". Thus, the evening and the morning were the sixth day (Gen. 1:31).

after his kind, that fly in the open firmament of the Heaven, Plate 10B.

The birds of many colors on the Second Vail, Plate 10B, that fly in the open firmament are compared to the Angelic Figures woven on the Second Vail and around the four sides of the interior walls of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1B. Finally, shown in the Most Holy Place, Plate 1A, the Law of the Spirit proceeding from God, imbues and establishes the Kingships among these creatures with instinct to care for their young and replenish the Earth, as shown in Plate 10A. Each of these living creatures has a King and Queen among them, as reflected by Christ and Jerusalem above, which is His Bride. Thus, the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

THE CREATION—SIXTH DAY

Gen. 1:24-31



DIVISION BETWEEN MALE AND FEMALE

Gen. 2:21-23

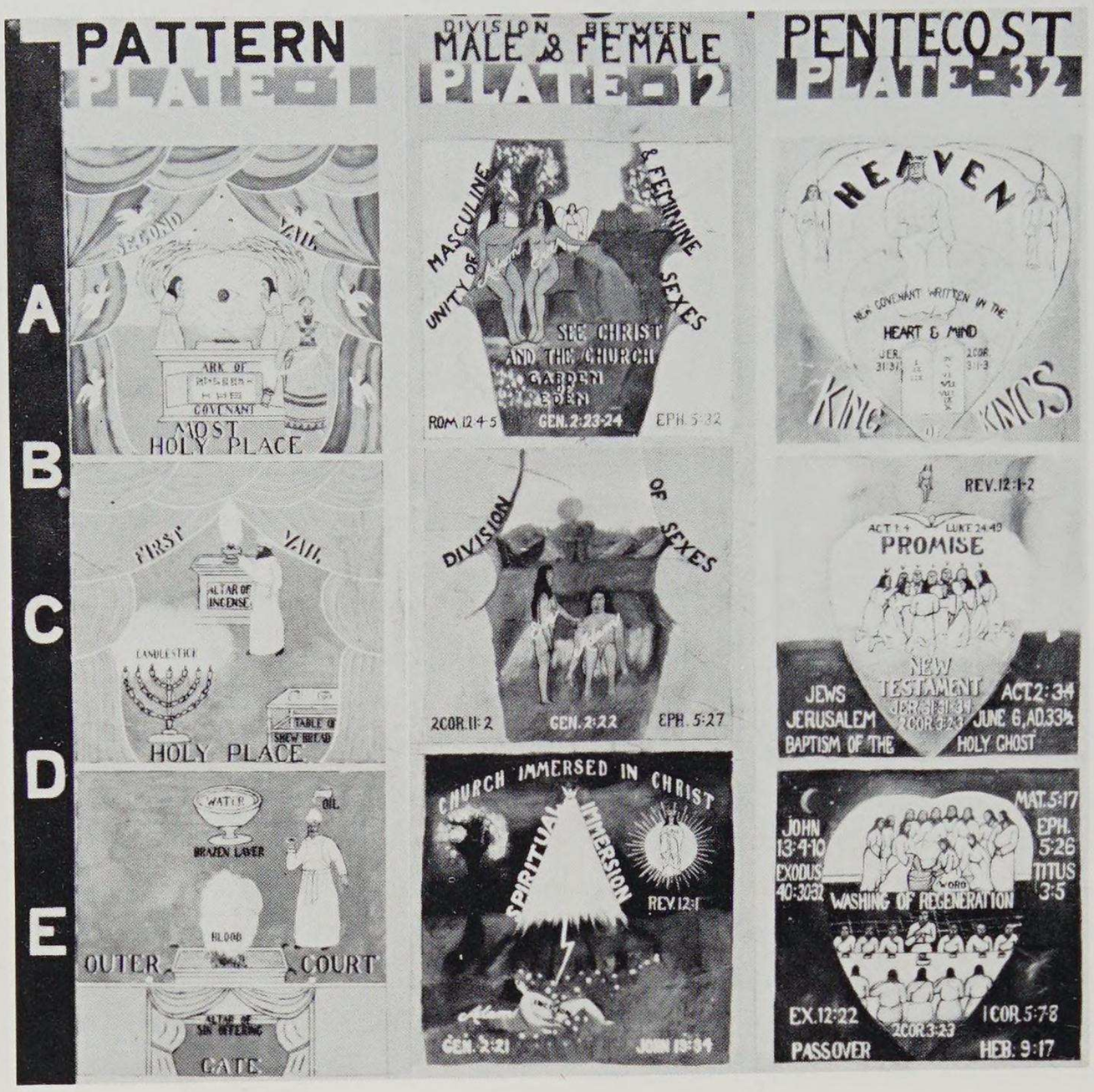


Plate No. 12 illustrates the DIVISION between Male and Female as seen by Moses, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1. Unlike the beast of the field and fowl of the air that God formed out of the ground, He, according to His Purpose to make the first Adam, a figure of the second Adam, Jesus Christ (see Rom. 5:14), made the woman from a rib taken from Adam.

Adam being created in the image of God, possessed both masculine and feminine hormones within himself, a figure of God that gave birth to, or created the Universe. As shown in Plate 12E, God caused a DEEP SLEEP to fall upon Adam, a figure of death and burial or Spiritual Immersion, and took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof. (The Deep Sleep falling upon the first Adam, the taking of the rib from his side and formation of the woman, and her presentation to him was a figure of the soldier piercing Jesus in the side (see John 19:34), the deep sleep or after His death and resurrection, the presentation of the woman to Him was fulfilled by the Saints that slept in the dust of the earth and arose and went into the Holy City (see Matt. 27:52 and also Plate 31, on the next page). The rib which the Lord God had taken from man made he the woman causing a DIVISION of the sexes, as shown in Plate 12C. After God formed the woman from the rib taken from the man, He brought her to the Man and Adam said, "This is bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh. She shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man," which manifested the unity of the Masculine and Feminine sexes, as shown in Plate 12A, a figure of the union of the Spirit of God and the Spirit of Man or Christ and His wife, the Church, which is His Spiritual Body (see Eph. 5:29-32, see also Plate No. 32).

This limited explanation of the Creation in the six (6) days, as seen in a Vision by Moses, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1, shows how the OPERATION of the GOD-GIVEN PATTERN is used to detect, identify and prove the existence of God, the Mystery of Iniquity and the Mark of the Beast.

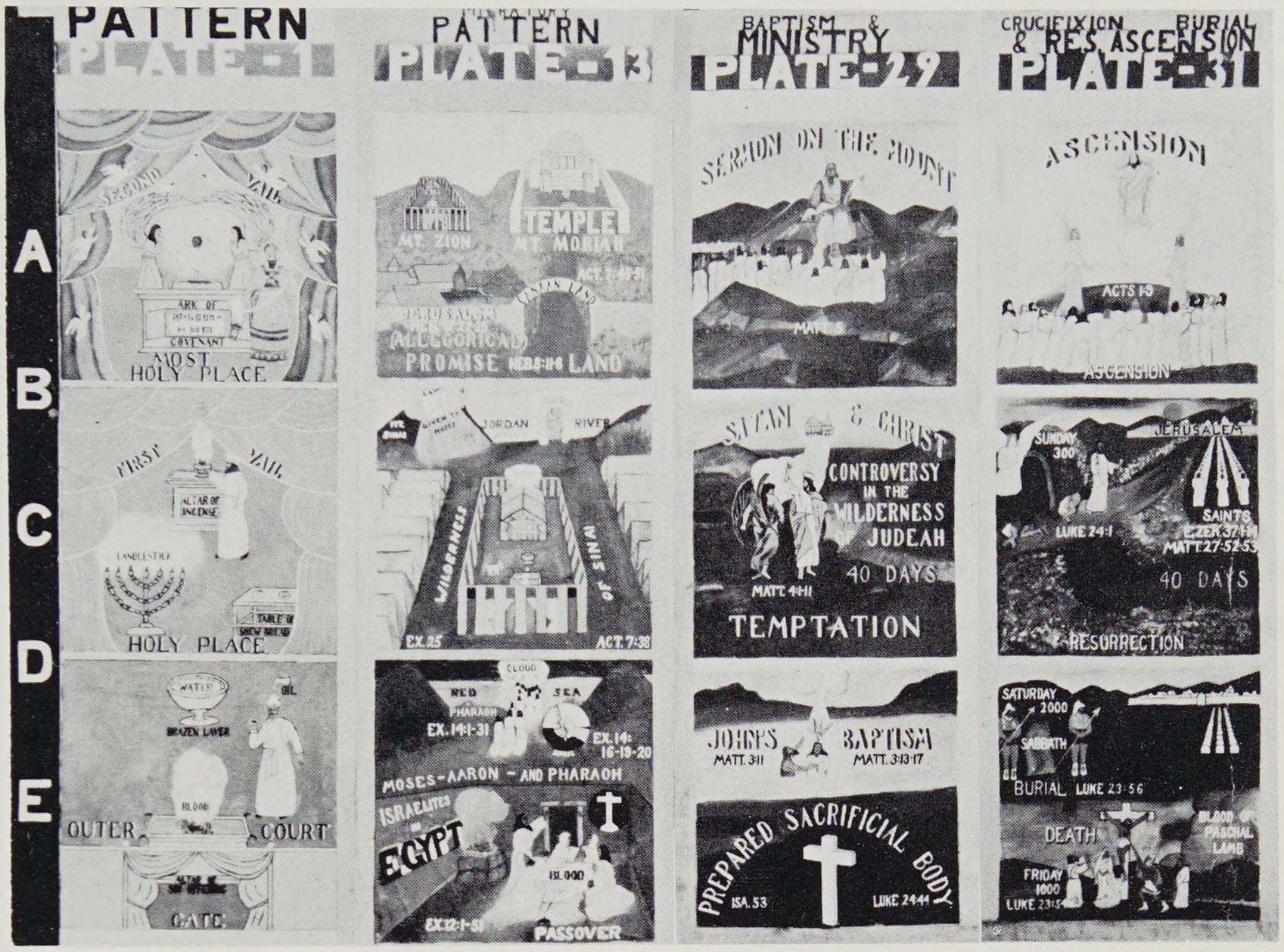


Plate No. 13 illustrates a perfect three-fold Pattern, established by the Migration of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan Land in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle (the Universe), which the Lord Himself built and not the man, Moses. In the Outer Court, Plate 13E, is Egypt where the Israelites were in bondage to Pharaoh, the typical MAN OF SIN, having the Mark of the Beast. After God had poured out nine (9) plagues upon the Egyptians, He (God) instituted the First Passover with Israel, and simultaneously with the pouring out of the tenth (10th) and last plague in which the First Born of all the Egyptians were slain when the Angel of the Lord passed over Egypt. The slaying of the Paschal Lamb in Egypt is comparable to the Sacrifice slain on the Altar in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1E. The slaying of the Paschal Lamb and sprinkling of the blood of the Lamb, Plate 13E, on the side door posts and over the lintel of the door, and the blood in the basin, was figurative to Jesus Christ, as shown in Plate 31E, our Passover, the Lamb of God, nailed to the cross, with nails in His hands, a crown of thorns on His head, and nails in His feet. As it was night in Egypt when the Passover Lamb was slain, likewise, it turned dark over the face of the earth when Jesus was on the cross from the sixth (6th) to the ninth (9th) hour. After the slaying of the Firstborn in the Land of Egypt, Plate 13E, Pharaoh let the Israelites go, but afterward he pursued them to the Red Sea.

The Red Sea, Plate 13D, is compared to the Brazen Laver in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1, and to Joseph's new tomb in which Jesus was laid, Plate 31E. The records reveal, as shown in Plate 13D, that God by the Phenominal Cloud and the hand of Moses, brought the Israelites through the Miraculously *divided* waters of the Red Sea, (immersing or baptizing them in the Cloud and in the Red Sea — see 1 Cor. 10:1-2) overthrowing the pursuing Pharaoh (the typical BEAST MAN OF SIN, and his host therein — see Psa. 136:15). This Baptism in the Cloud and in the Red Sea is compared to the priests washing in the Brazen Laver, Plate 1, and Jesus being buried or Baptized in Joseph's new tomb, Plate 31. Judas, the Beast Man of Sin, having committed suicide, and buried in the Potters Field, is compared to Pharaoh, who was drown and buried in the Red Sea.

Three days after the slaying of the Paschal Lamb, the Israelites came into or were resurrected into the Wilderness or Holy Place, Plate 13C, just as the Priests entered into the Sanctuary or Holy Place, Plate 1C, and as Jesus raised from the dead, Plate 31C, three days after His crucifixion. The Wilderness of Sinai, Plate 13C, represents the Holy Place in the Migratory Pattern. Herein the Israelites received THE MANNA from Heaven and then the Ten Commandment Law and the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1. During the total time of their sojourn therein, they were led by the Phenominal Cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night, while they were being tempted of the devil forty (40) years — one day for a year (see Num. 14:34). The Wilderness was comparable to the Holy Place, Plate 1C of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, where the Priests performed the daily services of the Lord. The Children of

Israel being baptized in the Red Sea and tarrying in the Wilderness for forty (40) years is also comparable to Jesus tarrying in the Wilderness of Judaea for forty (40) days following His Baptism after which He was tempted of the devil (see both Plates 29C and 31C and also Matt. 4:3) and after His resurrection from the dead. After Christ appeared to His disciples in Incorporeal Form, He tarried on earth for forty (40) days before He ascended through the Second Vail, Plate 31B and entered into Heaven, Plate 31A. The DIVIDING of the River Jordan, or Second Vail, Plate 13B, permitting the Israelites to pass over into Canaan Land led by Joshua, served as a DIVISION between the Wilderness and Canaan Land just as the Vail, Plate 1B, DIVIDED the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place. The Vail is also shown in Plate 31 by the removal of the flesh of Jesus, being sown a natural body and raised a spiritual (see 1 Cor. 15:44-48; Heb. 10:20), this was proven by the rending of the Vail in the Temple when Christ rose from the dead.

The Promise Land of Canaan, Plate 13A, is a type of Heaven where David was anointed King of Israel and sat upon his throne in the city of Jerusalem. Canaan Land is compared to the Most Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1A, where the Presence of God appeared in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant between the Cherubims, representing the Throne of God. Also comparable to the Promise Land of Canaan is the Ascension of Christ, Plate 31A, with Christ sitting upon the Throne of God in the Heavenly Jerusalem, being Lord of Lords and King of Kings (see 1 Tim. 6:15; Rev. 17:14).

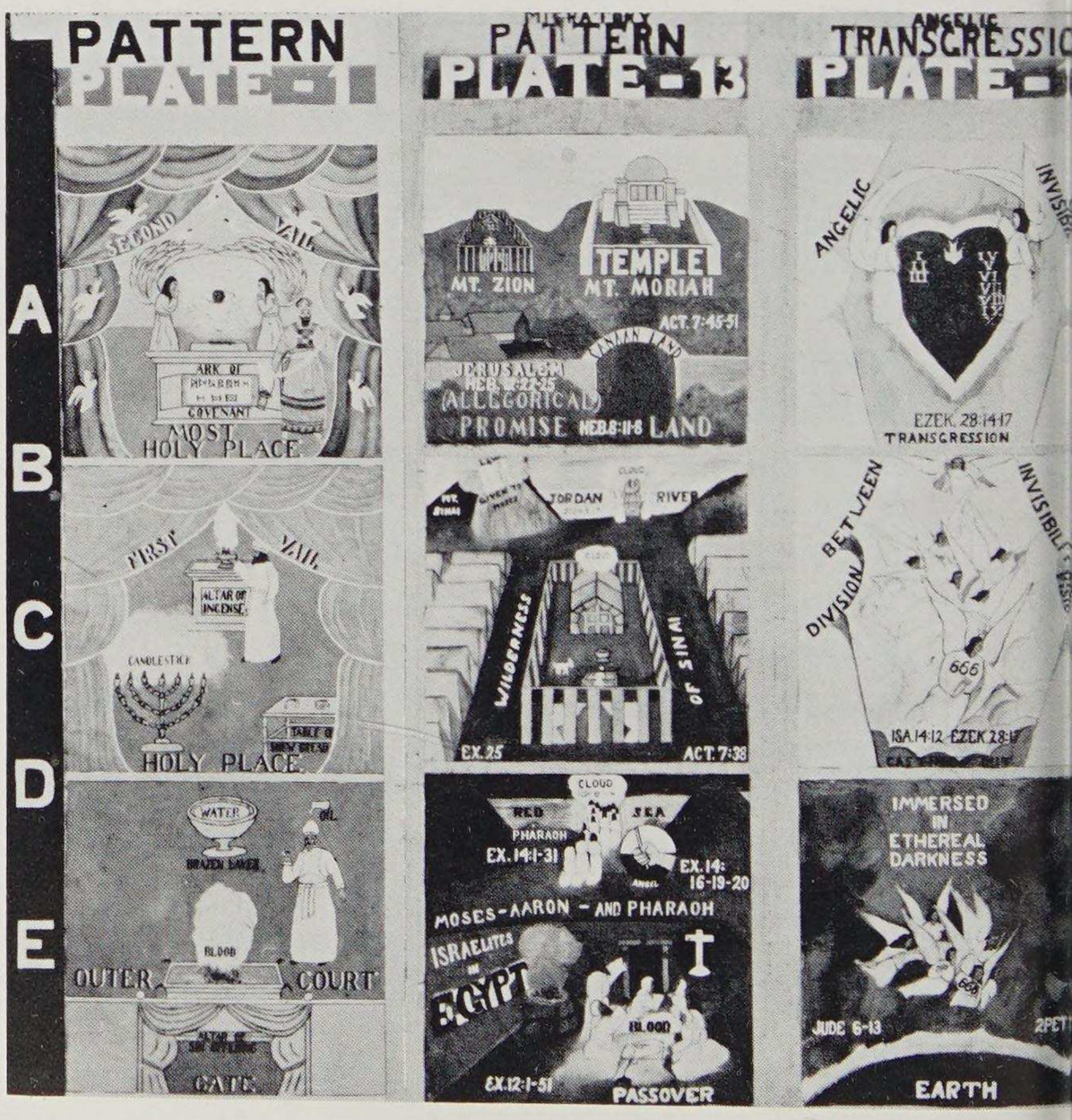
ANGELIC TRANSGRESSION

Plate No. 14 illustrates the Angelic Transgression, showing Satan, an Evil Spirit Creature cast out of Heaven into the earth, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1. Beginning with the Most Holy Place, Plate 14A, is a type of Heaven. As heretofore stated, the invisible Angelic Realm was first created before the Physical Creation. It was here that Lucifer or Satan was first one of the Anointed Cherubims or Angelic Spirit, the wings of which covereth or overshadowed the Mercy Seat or Throne of God (see Ezek. 28:14). This is compared to the Most Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, a type of Heaven, Plate 1A, with the Ark of the Covenant therein and the Mercy Seat thereon overshadowed by the two Archangels, which is figurative of the Throne of God (see Ex. 24:22; Lev. 16:2).

Coming through the DIVIDING Vail, Plate 14B, Lucifer or Satan was cast out of the Third Heaven or the Most Holy Place into the Second Heaven or Holy Place or from Plate 14A to 14C, which is the Intermediate State in the unfinished Heaven and Earth in the beginning of the physical creation, where the Light or Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters in the (Ethereal) Darkness, and the Darkness, (which is Lucifer or Satan) comprehended it not. This transformation from invisibility to Incorporeal Form, made it possible for him to appear in a Vision to Eve, Moses and the Prophets in the same way that the Righteous Angels appeared to Abraham, Jacob and others.

This operation is compared to coming through the DIVIDING Vail, Plate 1B to the Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1C, the Intermediate State where the Light from the Golden Candlestick burned throughout the night, representing the Light or Spirit of God moving upon the face of the waters and the Light that shined in (Ethereal) Darkness and the Darkness comprehended it not (see and compare Gen. 1:2 with John 1:1-5).

Finally, passing through the door or First Vail, Plate 14D, we come to the Outer Court. Plate 14E, which reveals the DIVISION between invisibility and visibility, signifying this spirit (Lucifer) was cast out into the earth where we find him, Plate 14C to 14E, described as the Serpent that appeared in the Garden of Eden and was seen by Moses, AFTER the finished creation (see Gen. 3:1), and later became incarnated in THE MAN, Cain, Adam's son (see Gen. 4:6,15; 1 John 3:12 and Jude 11). This is compared to the Outer Court in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1E, with the services performed for Sin Atonement.



If we are to prove that this invisible Angelic Spirit Creature, Lucifer, and his host were cast out of Heaven into the Darkness in the beginning of the physical creation, and later appeared in the Garden of Eden, as described by Moses, who saw him in the Vision while in the Mount (see Gen. 3:1) and later incarnated in Man, then we should be able to look at the visible manifestation in the beginning of the Migratory Pattern, shown in Plate 13, with Satan incarnated in Pharaoh, the typical Beast Man of Sin and his host in Egypt (the Outer Court), BEFORE and AFTER the Stygian Night of the Passover.

Thereafter, Pharoah and his host were overthrown in the Red Sea (see Ex. 14:28 and Psa. 136:15). This was also confirmed by John in his Vision while on the Isle of Patmos and is recorded in Rev. 12:9 which reads, "And the great dragon was cast out, that old SERPENT, called the Devil, and Satan, which DECEIVETH the WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." John further confirms this in Rev. 13:1 as follows: "And I stood upon the sands of the sea, and saw A BEAST rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of BLASPHEMY."

This abased, self exalted, evil angelic spirit creature, incarnated in "A MAN" is further typified in the scriptures by the King of Babylon referred to in Isaiah 14th chapter and 12th verse, which reads: "HOW ART THOU FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING! HOW ART THOU CUT DOWN TO THE GROUND, WHICH DIDST WEAKEN THE NATION!" And again he is referred to by the Prince of Tyrus in Ezekiel the 28th chapter and the 13th through the 19th verses reads thusly:

> "Thou hast been in Eden the Garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day (or eternity) that thou was created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou was PERFECT IN THY WAYS from the day that thou wast created, TILL INIQUITY WAS FOUND IN THEE. By the multitude of thy MERCHANDISE they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast SINNED: therefore I will cast thee as PROFANE out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of THY BEAUTY, thou hast CORRUPTED thy wisdom by reason of THY BRIGHTNESS: I will cast thee to the ground I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. Thou has DEFILED THY SANCTUARIES BY THE MULTITUDE OF THINE INIQUITIES, by the INIQUITY OF THY TRAFFICK; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall DEVOUR thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that BEHOLD THEE. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a TERROR, and never SHALT THOU BE ANY MORE."

Jesus Christ, who was God (that created all things) incarnated in the flesh said, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from Heaven" (Luke 10:18). This Satanic Spirit was revealed to the Apostle John as a Dragon or SERPENT of whom he wrote in Revelation 12th chapter and 9th and 10th verses reading thusly: "And the great dragon was cast out, that old SERPENT, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in Heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."

NAMES APPLIED TO THIS SATANIC SPIRIT

He is referred to in the Bible as the following:
SERPENT
BEELZEBUB
LUCIFER
THE WISE AND ANOINTED CHERUB
THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME
YOUR ADVERSARY
DEVIL
LIAR
MURDERER
SON OF PERDITION
THE DRAGON
ABADDON
APOLLYON
THE WILFUL KING (OF BABYLON)
THE LITTLE HORN
THE ACCUSER OF OUR BRETHREN
BEAST
SATAN
FATHER OF LIES
DECEIVER
THE GOD OF THIS WORLD
ANTI-CHRIST, ETC.

This Satanic Spirit, incarnated in "A MAN", manifesting himself in the flesh as SUPREME HEAD over all Christendom, Political and Ecclesiastical in the Earth Plane, is an "ABOMINATION" to the true seekers of God.

IDENTIFYING TITLES OF THE CHRIST AND THE ANTI-CHRIST

In the following illustration, we will show comparative and identifying titles of the Christ and the Anti-Christ.

(1) THE CHRIST (Matt. 16:16)
ANTI-CHRIST (1 John 4:3)

(2) CHRIST THE ADVOCATE (1 John 2:1)
SATAN IS THE ADVERSARY (1Pet. 5:8)

(3) THE MIGHTY GOD (Isa. 9:6)
THE GOD OF THIS WORLD (2 Cor. 4:4)

(4) CHRIST IS ALL AND IN ALL (Col. 3:11)
ACCUSER OF OUR BRETHREN (Rev. 12: 9-10)

(5) BREAD OF LIFE (John 6:35)
MURDERER (John 8:44)

(6) HOLY ONE (1 John 2:20; Acts 3:14)
ANOINTED CHERUB (Ezek. 28:15)

(7) HORN OF SALVATION (Luke 1:69)
SEVEN HORN BEAST (Dan. 7:8; Rev. 13:1)

(8) LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH (Rev. 5:5)
DEVIL AS A ROARING LION (1 Pet. 5:8)

(9) KING OF KINGS (Rev. 17:14)
WILFUL KING (of Babylon - Isa. 14:4)

(10) EVERLASTING FATHER (Isa. 9:6)
FATHER OF LIES (John 8:44)

(11) MAN OF SORROWS (Isa. 53:3)
MAN OF SIN (2 Thess. 2:3)

(12) THE MARK OF HIGH CALLING IS IN CHRIST (Phil. 3:14)
THE MARK OF THE BEAST (Rev. 13:17-18)

(13) ALPHA AND OMEGA (Rev. 1:8)
SERPENT (Gen. 3:1) BEAST (Rev. 13:18)

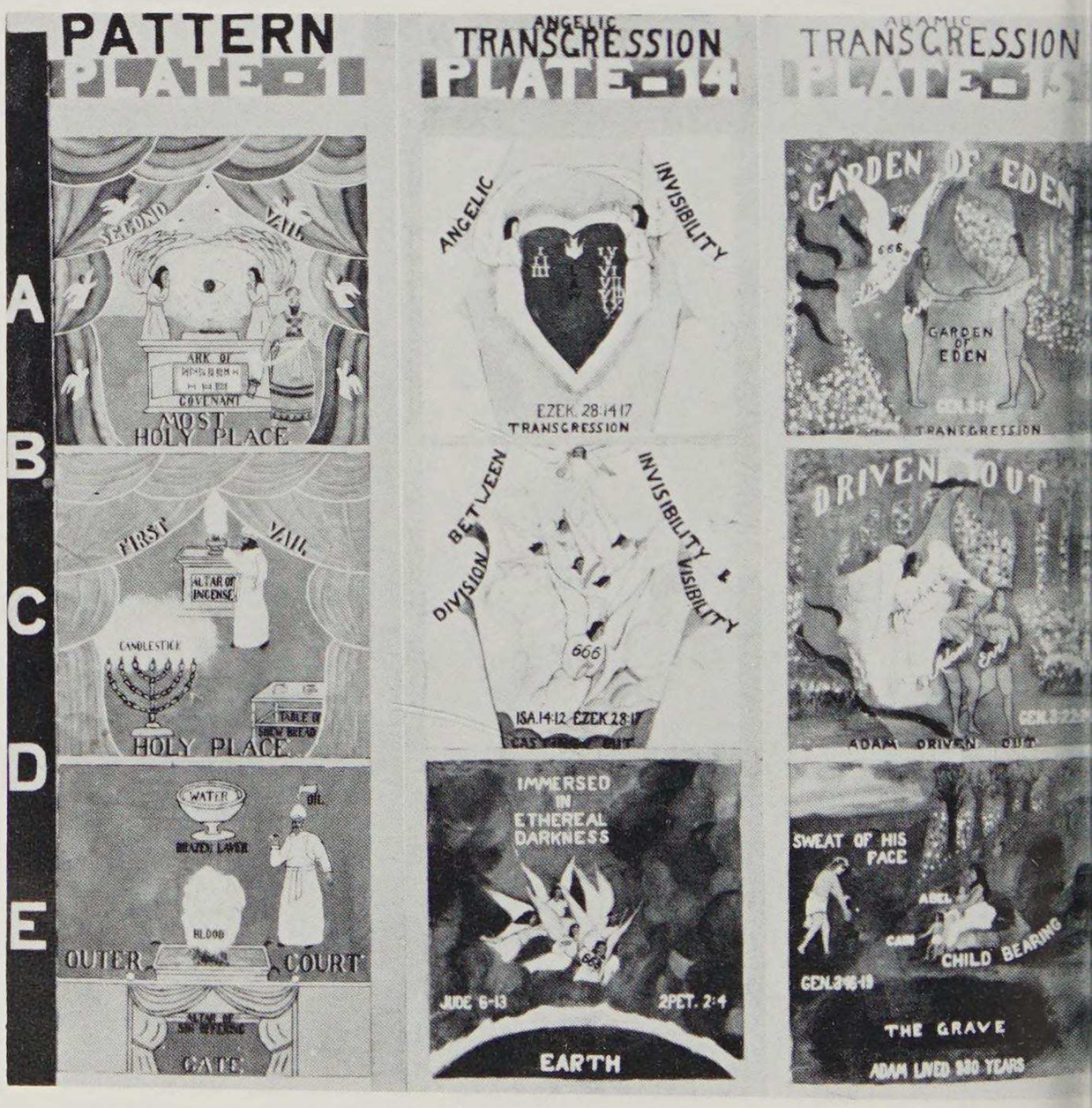
(14) CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD, THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH (Eph. 1:22)
LUCIFER, THE SON OF PERDITION, THE HEAD OF THE SATANIC HOST (Rom. 1:25; Dan. 8:10)

(15) CHRIST, THE HIGH PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK (Heb. 5:10)
HIGH PRIEST AFTER EARTHLY ORDER OF ECUMENICAL COUNCILS (2 Thess. 2:4)

(EXPLANATORY NOTE: The Chart, Series No. 2 and ALL references to Plate numbers and alphabets referred to in Volume 2, captioned, "The Mystery of God, The Mystery of Iniquity and The Mark of The Beast" are found on page 172.

THE FALL OF LUCIFER — ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN

After God had finished the physical Creation, this evil, invisible Angelic creature (Lucifer) entered the Garden of Eden, and Moses referred to him as the "SERPENT" in Genesis 3rd chapter and 1st verse which reads as follows: "Now the SERPENT was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the Garden? (See also Rev. 12:9-10). The Serpent appearing in this condition or (apparitional) form, in the earthly Most Holy Place (the Garden of Eden), near the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil; Lucifer (or the Serpent), DECEIVED Eve by persuading her to TOUCH and EAT OF THE FRUIT OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD and EVIL and to give it to her husband (see Gen. 2:16-17), which brought about the transgression and fall of Adam, and caused his expulsion from the Garden of Eden, as shown in Plate 15 and compared to the Pattern, Plate No. 1, and also Plate No. 14.



The expulsion of Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden is illustrated by the Divine Pattern as shown by the illustration in Plate No. 15. The Most Holy Place in Plate 1A, is a type of Heaven, containing the Ark of the Covenant with the Archangels, their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat, symbolizing the Throne of God (see Lev. 16:2; Heb. 9:5). Likewise, the Garden of Eden is a type of Heaven, Plate 15A, with Adam, the son of God (see Luke 3:38) in HIS INNOCENT HOLY STATE, whom God had appointed ruler over ALL THE EARTH including the beasts of the field (see Gen. 1:26-28). Hence, Paul states that the first Adam was a figure of the second Adam, Christ (see Rom. 5:14; 1 Cor. 15:45). For example, Christ is set on the right hand of the Throne of the majesty in the heavens (see Heb. 8:1), and all power in heaven and in earth is given unto him (see Matt. 28:18).

The fall of Adam, by DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND OF GOD, influenced by Satan, in the Garden of Eden, caused his expulsion from the Garden by the Angel as shown from Plate 15A to 15C. The fall of Adam, the Earthly Father of all living and his expulsion from the Garden of Eden was a figure of the invisible Angelic Spirit creature, Lucifer (Satan) and his host which KEPT NOT their FIRST ESTATE and were cast out of Heaven (see 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6) by Michael and His Host through the DIVIDING VAIL into the Holy Place or Intermediate State, which shows a coming out from Heaven or degeneration as shown in Plate 14, from 14A to 14C. God pronounced a CURSE upon the Serpent and the ground, and a PENALTY upon Eve to bring forth children in sorrow, and upon Adam to till the ground and in the sweat of his face shall he eat bread until he return to the ground as shown in the Outer Court, Plate 15E bringing about Death upon all mankind, For in Adam all die (see 1 Cor. 15:22). This was a FIGURE of the Angels that lost their first estate, and were cast into the earth, Plate 14E, and ARE RESERVED in everlasting chains UNDER DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT DAY.

After the expulsion of Adam from the Garden of Eden, it came to pass that Adam knew his wife, Eve and she conceived and bare Cain, and she said, I have gotten "A MAN" from the Lord. And she conceived again and bare his brother Abel. Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground (see Gen. 4:2) see Plate 15E.

CAIN THE FIRST MURDERER AND THE MARK (666) OF THE BEAST OR SERPENT.

As shown in Plate No. 16, page 90, Cain was born with an inherited "Consciousness" of his Parental Disobedience, wherewith, in the process of time it came to pass, that he brought of the fruit of the GROUND an offering unto the Lord. And Abel, also brought of THE FIRSTLINGS OF HIS FLOCK and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had RESPECT unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and his offering he had NOT RESPECT. And Cain was very wroth, and his COUNTENANCE FELL. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy COUNTENANCE FALLEN? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him (see Plate 16E). And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand: When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengence shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a Mark (666 - see Rev. 13:18) upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch; and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch, as shown in Plate 16 (see Gen. 4:3-17).

THE EVIL ANGELIC SPIRIT OR SATAN INCARNATED IN MAN



Plate No. 16 illustrates CAIN, THE FIRST MURDERER, whom God placed a Mark upon, establishing an event in the visible earth plane. It was the Purpose of God to place a Mark on Cain to reveal the Mystery of Iniquity and Mark of the Beast - 666 - operating through the Ages and will continue to the end of time when he shall be destroyed.

The accompanying group of illustrations will reveal the contrast between the Mystery of God and the Mystery of Iniquity as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. The second Plate from the left (not illustrated on the large Chart, shown on page 172 illustrates the True Spiritual Temple or Body of Christ with Christ officiating as High Priest and King in the Kingdom of God, which was established on the Day of Pentecost, Plate 32, revealing the Mystery of God as contrasted to the Mystery of Iniquity, shown in Plates 16 and 37.

Satan was not only the instigator of Abel's murder, he was the author of Cain's religion, spoken of by Jude, AS THE WAY OF CAIN (see Jude 11, and also 1 John 3:12). Therefore, Satan, the wicked Angelic Spirit incarnated himself in "A MAN" — Cain, whom God MARKED in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND (see Gen. 4:15) with the SATANIC NUMBER "666". Because of his jealous and depraved "*MIND*," Cain slew his brother Abel with his *HAND*. This was the first physical murder; (referred to by Jesus Christ in John 8:44) which was caused by "Satan or the Beast," incarnated in the Man — Cain. The disposition and life of Cain as in the murder of his brother Abel, shown in Plate 16E, was as the Sacrifices on the Altar in the Outer Court, Plate 1E, and the death of Adam, Plate 15E.

In Plate No. 2E, illustrates the Sacrifice of Jesus' blood (the second Adam) as the Atonement for the transgression and death of the first man Adam, caused by Satan and typified by the death of Abel (see Luke 11:51).

In Plate 32E, at the Last Supper, the night before Jesus was crucified, He ate the Passover with His disciples in the upper room in fulfillment of the memorial of the First Passover, which was instituted in Egypt in B.J. 1491, and observed each year thereafter. The Original Passover Lamb in Egypt was a figure of Jesus the Lamb of God, who at the Last Supper took bread and break it, and the cup and supped, saying, this is My Body, which is broken for you and My Blood of the NEW TESTAMENT which is shed for you for the remission of sins (see Matt. 26:26-28).

Jesus Himself, being the "Word of God" made Flesh, rose up after he had ended the Supper, laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded Himself. After that He poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded (as Moses did Aaron and his sons at the Brazen Laver, and anointed them with Holy Anointing Oil, symbolizing the Holy Ghost, before they could begin to minister in the Sanctuary — see Ex. 29:4-30). Judas, who was to betray Him, had already departed. Then cometh Jesus to Peter to wash his feet, and Peter saith unto Him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

Jesus answered and said unto him, WHAT I DO thou knowest NOT NOW, but thou shalt know HEREAFTER. *Peter saith unto him, thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, IF I WASH THEE NOT, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto Him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all (see John 13:1-11).

(*Peter at that time, having NOT YET received the Holy Ghost DID NOT UNDERSTAND that Christ Jesus, being the Word of God made flesh (see John 1:1,14), had to fulfill the Law and the Prophets as reflected in the Pattern (Plate No. 1) before he could receive the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost as shown in Plate 32. However, as Jesus said he (Peter) did understand through the Holy Ghost that Christ's Body was broken, His Blood shed, and that he had to receive the washing of Regeneration, by receiving the Holy Ghost — see Titus 3:5).

A Testament is of force AFTER MEN ARE DEAD, that is, it did not become of effect in the heart or mind until the Day of Pentecost, establishing the New Covenant, fulfilling the PROMISE made to Abraham, which was after the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ (see Heb. 9:17. See Heaven or Jesusalem above in Plate 32A, see also Heb. 12:22).

In Plate 37E, is illustrated the Apostasy of Pagan and Papal Rome which John spoke of in Revelations represented by a great Red Dragon (Rev. 12:3-9), which was cast out of Heaven into the Earth, and the Beast like unto a leopard (Rev. 13:2) that rose up out of the sea, which made war with the saints and overcame them (Rev. 13:7). The Papacy being the Mother Church, represented by the woman that sat upon the scarlet colored beast with a name written upon her forehead, "Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and Abomination of the Earth" (Rev. 17:5), followed by Protestantism and others, have restored Carnal Ordinances, such as Water Baptism, Foot Washing, Lord's Suppers, etc., which were practiced under the Dispensation of the Law and fulfilled by Jesus and nailed to the Cross (Col. 2:14). They that practice such things (worship the beast and his image and receive his mark in their forehead and in their hand) shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God — and shall be tormented with fire and brimestone and cast into the Lake of Fire, as shown in Plate 38E, page 172).

For committing this imbecillic and hideous crime, God placed "A MARK" (666) upon Cain, the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition and he departed for the Land of Nod on the east of Eden as shown in Plate 16C, being like unto the Priest entering into the Holy Place, Plate No. 1C.

In Plate No. 2, the entering in from the Outer Court to the Holy Place, 2E to 2C, through the First Vail, 2D, represents Christ, the Door as He said, I am the Door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved (John 10:9). In the Holy Place, Plate 2C of the True Spiritual Temple is shown the functioning of Christ as High Priest in the Temple of our body as the illumination of our heart by the Spirit of Christ (Holy Ghost) as Jesus said, "I am the Light of the world; he that followeth me SHALL NOT WALK in the darkness but shall have LIGHT OF LIFE" (John 8:12), as compared to the CANDLESTICK, shown in Plate 1C. Next is illustrated the nourishment of our inner man (see Eph. 3:6), being fed by the Words of God recorded in the Law, for man doth not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live (Deut. 8:3, see also Matt. 4:4); as compared to the Priests eating of the SHEW-BREAD, shown in Plate 1C. Next is illustrated the INTERCESSION made within us by the Spirit of Christ or Holy Ghost, for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: (not by vain repitions said on a rosary, or words written in a so-called prayer book), BUT THE SPIRIT ITSELF maketh INTERCESSIONS for us with groanings which cannot be uttered, as compared to the INCENSE offered on the ALTAR OF INCENSE, during the hours of prayer, as shown in Plate 1C (see Article on Prayer later on in the script, page 165).

In Plate 32C is illustrated the outpouring of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost, writing the Law of the Spirit in the heart and mind, establishing the True Spiritual body of Christ which is the Church (see Eph. 1:22-23; Eph. 2:20-22; Col. 1:24; 1 Pet. 2:5).

In Plate 37C, is illustrated the "FORMS" of Religious Apostasy, and shown as Mystery Babylon, composed of Roman Catholics, Protestants, Jews and others, having a FORM of Godliness (by their own righteousness, which is of the Law of works), BUT DENYING the Power thereof (of God): from such turn way (2 Tim. 3:5).

This Satanic Spirit or Satan himself, incarnated in "A MAN," as stated by John in the 13th chapter and 17th and 18th verses of Revelation, which reads thus: "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that has the MARK, or the NAME OF THE BEAST, or the NUMBER of his NAME. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath UNDERSTANDING count the NUMBER OF THE BEAST: for it is the NUMBER OF A MAN; and his NUMBER is six hundred threescore and six" or 666. In Plate 37, shows the Pope of Rome in his self exalted position, *trying* to take the place of God, Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost (see 2 Thess. 2:4), as compared with the *True* which is shown in Plate 32, according to the Pattern, Plate No. 1.

In Plate No. 16A, we have Cain, the former agriculturist, who turned his attention to architecture and without any "Divine Pattern or Instructions" from God, he with an Evil and corruptible MIND builded the earthly City of Enoch; as shown in Plate 16A. This Most Unholy earthly City, like Vatican City, Plate 37A,

in a figure falsely corresponds with the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle, Plate 1A, also Satan's self exalted Seat of Authority BEFORE being cast out of Heaven, Plate 14A. This earthly city (the wicked capitol of the Earth) with Cain in complete control, did not stand very long before the WICKEDNESS of man on earth was exceedingly great. The city of Enoch founded, built and controlled by Cain, who had the Mark (666) placed upon him was a FIGURE of the Pope of Rome, in the Vatican (see Plate 37A) has the Mark of the Beast in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND, sitting upon HIS THRONE in the earthly city of Rome, firmly establishing the Mystery of Iniquity and Mystery Babylon in this Present Age.

In Plate 2A and also 32A, is illustrated Christ, who having entered through the Vail of His flesh into "Glorification" is NOW sitting upon His Throne in the Heavenly Jerusalem, being made a King and High Priest after the order of Melchisedec, having established by His Blood the New Covenant or Testament in our heart and minds by the Holy Ghost.

This was prefigured in the Most Holy Place, Plate 1A, with the invisible Presence of God in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant between the wings of the Cherubims, representing the Throne of God, having the Ten Commandment Law written on tables of stone which were placed within the Ark of the Covenant.

WARNING to the True People of God—Remember there is NO PLACE for CORRECTION or REPENTANCE to be found for Satan and his angels incarnated in physical bodies, THEY MUST BE CAST OUT OF THOSE POSSESSED WITH THESE SATANIC SPIRITS by the TRUE MINISTERS OF CHRIST. SATAN AND HIS ANGELS ARE RESERVED TO THE DAY OF JUDGMENT TO BE PUNISHED (see 2 Pet. 2:4 and Jude 6).

SATAN THE CAUSE OF THE FLOOD — NOAH AND THE THREE-FOLD ARK

After Cain with the Mark of the Beast (666), which the Lord had placed upon him, and with Satan incarnated within him had built the corruptible city of Enoch in the Land of Nod, the WICKEDNESS of mankind with the Satanic Spirit incarnated in them upon the earth, continued to increase (see Gen. 6:1-8). Nevertheless, Noah, one of the sons of Lamech (see Gen. 5:28-29) FOUND FAVOR in the sight of God and "Warned the Wicked" for 120 years. As illustrated at the bottom of Plate No. 18E, page 172, being dead in their conscience, as Adam was after his transgression as shown in Plate No. 15E and the sacrifices on the Altar in Plate No. 1E. Noah was born in the year 1056 A.M. or 2948 B.J. which was 126 years after the death of the first man, Adam. It was to Noah that God gave the Vision and Divine detailed specifications to build the three-fold Ark for the preservation of "Seed" to replenish the Earth, after the destruction of man, beast and fowl from the earth plane by the overwhelming Deluge or Flood. The Ark was to be three stories high, being constructed with (1) the Lower Story, (2) the Middle Story and (3) the Upper Story (see Gen. 6:16). According to the RECORD, this was the FIRST physical structure that God had given mankind the command with Divine specifications to build, since God created the Universe. Let us pause here and compare the structure of the THREE-FOLD ARK to the TABERNACLE and SOLOMON'S TEMPLE.

ARK	*TABERNACLE*	*TEMPLE*
(3) The Upper Story	(3) The Most Holy Place	(3) The Oracle
(2) The Middle Story	(2) The Holy Place	(2) The Sanctuary
(1) The Lower Story	(1) The Outer Court	(1) The Porch

Noah began to build the Ark in the 480*th Year* of his life or in 1536 A.M. or 2468 B.J., whereas he was engaged 120 *Years* in the building thereof (see Gen. 6:3), and gathering everything of beast, fowl and man therein, and finished his work in the 600*th Year* of his life in 1656 A.M. or 2348 B.J. Illustrated in the center of Plate No. 18C, entering the Ark is also compared to the priests entering into the Holy Place in Plate No. 1C. "In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, (Zif or May 17, 2349 B.J.) the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

In the selfsame day entered Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the Ark (eight souls altogether); They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing after his kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. And they that went in went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: AND THE LORD SHUT HIM IN (as illustrated at the top of Plate No. 18A, God being in authority is also shown by the Throne of God in the Most Holy Place in Plate No. 1A. And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast,

and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. — And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days" (see Gen. 7:11-16,21,22,24).

THE FLOOD — DURATION OF TIME

The Total duration of the Flood, according to Genesis 7:11-12 and Genesis 8:14, was ONE YEAR AND TEN DAYS, which reads as follows:

> "In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month (Zif or May 17, 2349 B.J., the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month (Zif or May 27, 2348 B.J.), was the earth dried"

AFTER THE FLOOD — POST DILUVIAN AGE — NOAHIC COVENANT

After the Flood the Ark rested up in the top of Mount Ararat, see Plate No. 20A. Noah, thanking God for the preservation of his life and that of his family, "BUILT AN ALTAR" and offered up Sacrifices unto God (see Gen. 8:4; Gen. 8:20). And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth (as God had said unto Adam and Eve — compare with Plate 15A, see Gen. 1:28). And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon all the fish of the sea; INTO YOUR HAND ARE THEY DELIVERED. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herbs have I given you all things. But BLOOD WHICH IS THE LIFE THEREOF OF FLESH, SHALL YE NOT EAT (see Lev. 17:14 and Acts 15:20-29). And surely your Blood of your lives will I require; at the HAND OF EVERY BEAST WILL I REQUIRE IT; AND AT THE HAND OF EVERY MAN'S BROTHER (see Cain and Abel - Gen. 4:8) WILL I REQUIRE THE LIFE OF MAN. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the Image of God made he man (see Gen. 1:27).

And God spake unto Noah, and his sons with him saying, and I, behold, I will establish My Covenant with you, and with your seed after you; and every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that goeth out of the Ark, to every beast of the Earth. — Neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by THE WATERS OF A FLOOD; Neither shall there any more be a FLOOD TO DESTROY THE EARTH. And God said, This is the token of the Covenant which I will make between ME and YOU and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations; I DO SET MY BOW IN THE CLOUD (see God dwelling between wings of the two Cherubims in the Most Holy Place, compare Plate 20A with Plate 1A) and it shall be for a token of A COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THE EARTH. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a Cloud over the Earth, that the "Bow" shall be seen in the Cloud — and God said unto Noah, This is the token of THE COVENANT which I have established between ME and ALL FLESH that is upon the Earth (see Gen. 9:1-19, Plate No. 1A, Most Holy Place).

Noah was the grandson of Methuselah, who had lived 243 years of Adam's life and died at the age of 969 years or in 1656 A.M. or 2348 B.J., at which time Noah was 600 years old and the time of the Flood. And Shem, the youngest son of Noah was 98 years old. Thus, Noah and his whole family had lots of experience and knowledge of the Sin of the Post Diluvian Age and they all knew why God had sent the Deluge or Flood to destroy mankind from the earth. Therefore if there ever was a "TIME" in the History of the world when the Human race had an opportunity to work out the theory of "Human Government", it was after God had established the Covenant with Noah, and during the 350 years of Noah's life and his posterity after the Flood or in the Post Diluvian Age. Noah, in the Post Diluvian Age started right by "Building an Altar" and offering sacrifices unto God for himself and his immediate family.

Thereafter Noah began to be an "Husbandman" (Noah a type of God, dealing with man) and he (Noah) PLANTED A VINEYARD (see God, Adam, Eve and Garden of Eden, Gen. 2:8, Plate No. 21A and compare with Plate 15A). And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. And Ham, saw the Nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and covered the nakedness of their father (compare Plate 21C with the Holy Place in Plate 1C). When Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his Brethren. And he said Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tent of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. And all the days of Noah were nine hnudred and fifty years (950); and he died (see Gen. 9:20-29). "Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; — Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood. — By these were the isle of the GENTILES DIVIDED in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations" (see Gen. 10:1,5).

It was by the Flood that God had cast Satan and his host OUT OF MANKIND and destroyed Satan's Earthly Ante-diluvian Kingdom, built by Cain without a "Divine Pattern and Divine Specifications" (see City of Enoch in the Land of Nod; Plate 16, page 172; Gen. 4:16-17),

leaving Satan after the flood without residence in MANKIND. And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? and he answers, From going to and fro in the earth and walking up and down in it (see Job 1:7). And Satan, walking to and fro in the Earth through dry places (see Dry Earth after Flood—Gen. 8:13 and 14) and seeking rest, findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out (that is in man), and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the LAST STATE OF *"THAT MAN"* IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation (see Matt. 12:43-45). Jesus said in John 12:31, "Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world (the Post Diluvian) be cast out." "And after the sop Satan entered into him (Judas Iscariot). Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly" (John 13:27). Judas with Satan incarnated within him, after negotiating with the Sanhedrin Council or his (Satan's) angels, betrayed Jesus for thirty pieces of silver, committed suicide, releasing Satan from that physical body. According to Paul in Ephesians 2:2, this is the same spirit that now (in this Present Age) worketh within the children of disobedience, which we must locate and expose by the Satanic Number 666.

After the Flood, Ham, the second son of Noah begat sons, one of whom was Cush, and Cush begat Nimrod. And Nimrod began to be a "MIGHTY ONE" in the Earth (see Gen. 10:6-8).

THE BEGINNING OF THE SATANIC KINGDOM OF BABYLON

(Note: See also the Second Babylonian Empire headed by Nebuchadnezzar recorded biblically in 2 Kings and the Book of Daniel).

Nimrod was a Mighty Hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord. And THE BEGINNING OF "HIS KINGDOM" was Babel (City of Babylon - see marginal reference), and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar (see Gen. 10:9-10). "And the WHOLE EARTH WAS OF ONE LANGUAGE, and of ONE SPEECH. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. (It was here they failed to honor the Covenant that God had previously made with Noah and all the Earth - see Gen. 9:11).

And they said one to another, (as Satan said to Eve) Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let US BUILD US A CITY and a TOWER, as shown in Plate 22C (without Divine Specifications or a Pattern as Cain had previously done), WHOSE TOP MAY REACH UNTO HEAVEN; and let US MAKE US A NAME (see Name of Beast - Rev. 13:1-17 and Rev. 17:5), lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men (not of God) builded. And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all ONE LANGUAGE: and THIS THEY BEGIN TO DO (without God's instructions or approval): and now nothing will be restrained from them, which THEY HAVE IMAGINED TO DO. Go to, let us go down, and there CONFOUND THEIR LANGUAGE, that they may NOT UNDERSTAND one another's SPEECH (see Plate 22A). So THE LORD SCATTERED THEM THENCE upon the face of all the earth; and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; (see Tower of Babel and Confusion of Tongues — Tongues reversed at Pentecost, see Acts 2:6-8 and Plate No. 32) because the Lord did there CONFOUND THE LANGUAGE OF ALL THE EARTH: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth" (see Gen. 11:1-9).

Thus, the building of the Tower of Babel, influenced by Satan, manifested the failure of the posterity of the sons of Noah to Trust or continue to Believe in the Noahic Covenant of God. That is: God had PROMISED Noah and his posterity that He (God) would NEVER AGAIN TOTALLY DESTROY THE EARTH BY ANOTHER FLOOD. Both Sacred and Profane History shows that in ancient times Babel or Babylon had become the immediate Post Diluvian seat of Pagan Idolatry and Corruption, unrivaled or unequaled only by Pagan and Papal Rome, the Mystic Babylon and Mother of Harlots (or so-called Christendom) in this Present Dispensation (see Rev. 17:5).

After the building of the Tower of Babel, the confusion of tongues, and the scattering abroad of the posterity of the sons of Noah upon the earth, the compiler of contemporary Sacred History, begins again with the descendants of Shem (see Gen. 11:10), from which Abraham sprang through his father, Terah, in Ur of the land of the Chaldees (see Gen. 11:26-28). Terah took Abram, his wife Sarai, and Lot and they went forth from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan. After Terah's death they journeyed on into Canaan Land (see Gen. 11:31 - Gen. 12:5).

THE PRIESTHOOD AND KINGSHIP OF MELCHISEDEC AND THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT OF PROMISE

According to the Purpose and choice of God in the Dispensations of time, it was to "Abraham and his Seed" (not seeds - see Gal. 3:16) that God made the Covenant of Promise (see Gen. 12:1-3). That is, in his (Abraham's) Seed (who is the Messiah or Christ) He

would "Bless" all of the families of the Earth (see Gen. 17:7; Gen. 18:18). The Promise was made four hundred and thirty (430) years before the giving of the Law (see Ex. 12:40; Gal. 3:17).

It was after Abraham went down into Egypt, because of the famine, and returned to Caanan (see Gen. 12:10), that Melchizedek, the High Priest and King of Salem who was ordained of God (see Plate 23A), met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings and Blessed him while the Seed was still in his loins (see Gen. 14:19 and compare with Heb. 7:1-10).

(*EXPLANATORY NOTE*: Let us take advantage of this opportunity HERE and NOW to say that the scriptures *do not* say that God, who was manifested in the Messiah or Jesus Christ, would set up an Earthly Kingdom or Church upon FLESH and BLOOD, or any man on the Earth Plane. Moreover God said through Daniel, before the birth of Jesus or the Messiah that the Kingdom would not be left to others (or sub-ruled by man - see Dan. 2:44). During the time of his ministry, Jesus Himself said, "The Kingdom of God, cometh not by observation" (see Luke 17:20). The Apostle Paul said in 1 Cor. 15:50, "Neither can Flesh and Blood inherit the Kingdom of God." Furthermore, the Scriptures DO NOT SHOW that His Kingdom or Church would at any time be "Ruled Over" by any man on earth, but would be "Ruled" by the Holy Ghost ONLY, whom the Father, God, would send in THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST (see Isa. 9:6), and He, the Holy Ghost would teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I (Jesus Christ, not Satan or the Anti-Christ) have said unto you (see John 14:26). Even Peter, who was married to an earthly wife (see Matt. 8:14) said in his own words, There is NO OTHER NAME GIVEN UNDER HEAVEN whereby man can be saved, saving the Name of Jesus Christ (see Acts 4:10-12). Surely Christ would not leave the Church or His bride (a Chaste Virgin) in the hands of mortal man).

"Now Sarai, Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram" (Gen. 16:1-2, 15-16).

When Abram was ninety nine years old, God appeared to him again, and said, I am the Almighty God; walk before me and be thou Perfect. And I will make My Covenant between Me and thee, and will multiply thee exceeding (see Gen. 17:1-9). Abraham at the age of one hundred (100) years was given a son (Isaac) by Sarah, as God had promised, see Plate 23C. After Isaac was weaned, Sarah saw the son of Hagar mocking and said to Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; FOR IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED. And also of (Ishmael) the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, BECAUSE HE IS THY SEED" (see Gen. 21:12-13).

God had given Abraham the Covenant of Circumcision, saying unto him to circumcise himself, Ishmael and all of his household, which Abraham did that day, as the Lord had commanded (see Gen. 17:23-29). Issac was circumcised on the eighth day after he was born (see Gen. 21:4). As the scripture saith, for in Isaac shall thy "Seed" be called (see Gen. 21:12). The scriptures clearly set forth that God chose Abraham to establish the Dispensation of Faith, under Melchizedek, King and High Priest of Salem; 427 years after the Flood. God made the Covenant with Abraham (430 years before the Mosaic Law of Commandments and sacrifices were given, see Plate 23) that in his seed (Christ), He would bless both Jew and Gentile by Faith, after the fulfillment and removal of the Mosaic Law, by the giving of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost, after the Resurrection of Christ. "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ" (see Gal. 3:16).

Suffice us to say here that Paul said, "By Faith, Abraham when he was tried, offered up his only begotten son, see Plate 23E, of whom it was said, That IN ISAAC (not Ishmael) SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED. Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence HE RECEIVED HIM IN A FIGURE" (Heb. 11:12-19).

Notice, in the above quotation of the Apostolic statement, how by faith Abraham's (psychological) crucifixion) burial (baptism) and resurrection of Isaac took place in a figure, typifying that of Jesus as shown in Plate 23E.

ESAU PREFIGURING THE SATANIC BEAST MAN OR MAN OF SIN

Isaac became the father of twins, Esau and Jacob, by Rebekah (see Gen. 25:21). And when her (Rebekah's) days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold there were twins in her womb. And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's HEEL: and his name was called Jacob: And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning

hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents (see Gen. 25:24-27).

Esau, the first born of the twins with the robust, hairy body (like the body of the Natural Brute Beast, without the Spirit of Righteousness, see 2 Pet. 2:12-19, prefigured the Satanic body of the "Beast Man of Sin" and "Sold" his birthright to Jacob for a MORSEL of BREAD and LENTILES and he did EAT and DRINK (see Gen. 25:30-34).

(By Esau selling his birthright for a morsel of bread, under that Dispensation between Abraham, Isaac and Jacob or before the Law was given, prefigures the betrayal of Jesus by Judas Iscariot, with Satan incarnated in him, that the scriptures might be fulfilled, "I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that EATETH BREAD with me hath lifted up HIS HEEL AGAINST ME"—see John 13:18 and also Psa. 41:9 and Matt 26:19-25).

Remember Satan left his created estate and was cast out of Heaven (see Jude 6 and 2 Pet. 2:4) and as Eve allowed Satan to persuade or cause her to TOUCH and EAT of the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil; likewise Satan and his ministers, or his so-called Priests are causing the people to BE DECEIVED and "Sell' their Spiritual Birthright by Teaching them to believe that they are Transubstantiating the Bread and Wine into the actual physical Body and Blood of Christ. In so doing, they are EATING and DRINKING damnation to themselves, not discerning the Lord's Body (see 1 Cor. 11:29), which they falsely claim they are administering at the so-called Sacremental Altar in the Roman Catholic Church.

Eve allowed Satan to deceive or sell her on the idea of TOUCHING and EATING the forbidden fruit of the tree of knowledge of Good and Evil, as Esau sold his physical birthright for a morsel of BREAD, and Judas Iscariot sold the Body, Soul, and Spirit of Jesus Christ for thirty pieces of silver. Likewise, Satan and his ministers or his so-called Priests through their BLASPHEMY are causing the people to be deceived and sell the Spiritual birthright by teaching them to believe that by their spoken words (Hoc est enim corpus menum) they are transubstantiating the Bread (wafer) and Wine into the actual physical Body and Blood of Jesus Christ and partaking thereof, in order that they might receive eternal life. But in so doing they are EATING and DRINKING damnation to themselves not discerning the Lord's Body. However, no other religious organ-- ization claims to possess such Miraculous Power to perform such a Stupendous Miracle, except the Pope and Priesthood of the Roman Catholic Church.

The Apostle Paul said in Romans 9th chapter and 6th through the 14th verses, "For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of THE PROMISE are counted for the seed. For this is the Word of Promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that THE PURPOSE OF GOD ACCORDING TO ELECTION might stand, NOT OF WORKS, BUT OF HIM THAT CALLETH").

"It was said unto her, the ELDER shall serve the YOUNGER. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Seeing then that Esau sold his birthright to Jacob, it was Jacob that received the Blessing of his father Isaac, and Jacob, whose name was changed to Israel (see Gen. 32:28) became the father of the twelve sons that were the Heads of the twelve tribes of Israel.

In the course of time, because of the Divine Circumstances involved (see Gen. 15:13-14; Acts 7:6-8). Joseph the son of Jacob, by Rachel (see Gen 30:23-24) was sold by his brethren to the Ishmaelites for twenty (20) pieces of silver; and they brought Joseph into Egypt (see Gen. 37:26-28; Acts 7:9). Later Jacob, the father and the rest of his sons, because of the famine throughout the land sojourned from Canaan Land into the Land of Egypt, wherein, at that time Pharaoh or the King of Egypt had made Joseph; their brother, Ruler or Governor under him (see Gen. 41st chapter; Acts 7:9-17).

"All of the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons, wives, all the souls were threescore and six (66). And the sons of Joseph, which were born in Egypt. were two souls; all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt were threescore and ten (70) Gen. 46:26-27. And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly" (see Gen. 47:27).

THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL MULTIPLY IN EGYPT

Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy (70) souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already. And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceedingly mighty; and the land was filled with them (see Ex. 1:1-7).

THE ISRAELITES IN BONDAGE IN EGYPT

Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we: Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it came to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land. Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. BUT THE MORE THEY AFFLICTED THEM, THE MORE THEY MULTIPLIED AND GREW. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, THEN YE SHALL KILL HIM: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. But the midwives feared God, and DID NOT as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. And Pharaoh charged all this people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive (see Ex. 1:1-18,22). See Outer Court or Court Around About, Plate No. 13E.

THE BIRTH AND LIFE OF MOSES IN EGYPT
(Condensed)

There went a man (Amram) of the house of Levi, and took to wife (Jochebed, see Ex. 6:20) a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months. And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink. And his sisters stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it. And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew's children. Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

(By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had RESPECT unto the recompence of the reward—see Heb. 11:24-26).

And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

MOSES IN THE LAND OF MIDIAN AND WILDERNESS OF SINAI—HOLY PLACE

(EXPLANATORY NOTE: The Apostle Paul refers to the whole creation of God, which includes the HEAVEN and EARTH as "The Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle", which the Lord pitched and not the man, Moses (see Heb. 8:2; 9:11). Our reason for calling this to the attention of the reader at this time, is because the "Ground" upon which Moses was standing, listening to God speak from the "Burning Bush", was called of God, HOLY GROUND in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, where God thereafter spoke the Commandments to the Assembly or Congregation of the Israelites from the midst of the "Heavenly Pillar of the Cloud", atop Mount Sinai in the same allegorical and geographical location (see Ex. 20th chapter; Matt. 24:15; Gal. 4:22-26). The Apostle Paul while in Rome wrote an epistle of instruction to Timothy at Ephesus, hoping to meet with him later, wherein he made the metaphorical and allegorical statement in reference to God and the Church saying to Timothy, "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the HOUSE OF GOD, which is the Church

(congregation or assembly) of the living God, THE PILLAR and GROUND OF THE TRUTH" (see 1 Tim. 3:15; see also Eph. 2:21-22). For Further explanation see Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle; Plate No. 13; compared to Mosaic Tabernacle, Plate No. 1.

Moses was forty (40) years old (see Ex. 2:11; Acts 7:23) when he slew the Egyptian and fled into the Land of Midian (see Ex. 2:15). Here Moses meet and married Ziporah, one of the seven daughters of Raguel or Reuel, who is Jethro. Jethro was a priest (or prince) of Midian, who owned a flock of sheep and Moses became a shepherd. One day, about forty (40) years later, or when Moses was eighty (80) years old, he was tending the sheep, his attention was attracted by the appearance of a "Burning Bush", a short distance from where he was at that time. Moses drew near to the Burning Bush and God spake to him, saying, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. And He (God) said, DRAW NOT NIGH HITHER: PUT OFF THY SHOES FROM THY FEET, FOR THE PLACE WHEREON THOU STANDEST IS HOLY GROUND.

Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, and Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. And the Lord said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life (see Ex. 3:1-10; Ex. 4:18-19).

MOSES RETURNS TO EGYPT—GOD—PHARAOH (SATAN) AND ISRAEL

At the Command of God, Moses took his wife and sons and returned to the land of Egypt. Here Moses was to impart God's message to Pharaoh and to deliver the Israelites out of the land of Egypt. For Egypt was the OUTER COURT or COURT AROUND ABOUT (Plate No. 13E) in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle (see Ex. 15:17; Heb. 8:2), and the Earthly Geographical location where the children of Israel, the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob suffered 400 years of hardships (see Ex. 12:40; Acts 7:6) under the Pharaohs or Kings of Egypt. Finally God raised up Pharaoh (Rameses), the TYPICAL "BEAST MAN OF SIN or SON OF PERDITION", who was also marked with the Satanic NUMBER 666 in his forehead and in his hand—at that time 1490 B.J.

For this particular Pharaoh (Rameses) had Brutely Handled or Enslaved and Persecuted the Israelites during the total time of his reign. God, before sending Moses back to Egypt told him that He would "Harden Pharaoh's Heart" (see Ex. 4:21). Therefore Pharaoh, though seeing the Signs and Miracles which God performed by the HAND of Moses in Egypt, refused to let the children of Israel depart from Egypt as the Lord had commanded Moses to tell him (Pharaoh) to do.

Moses' rod turned to a "Serpent" (see Ex. 7:9-17; 2 Tim. 3:8), and devoured the rods of Jannes and Jambres, Pharaoh's Magicians, whose rods had also turned into Serpents. The rod of Moses which had turned into a Serpent, turned again into a Rod, which Moses retrieved with his hands. This should have indicated to Pharaoh and HIS SERVANTS that God had sent Moses to them and both *he* and *his servants,* eventually would be EXPOSED and DESTROYED by the Lord God, through the Hand of Moses. Nevertheless, it was impossible for Pharaoh to understand the sign by the Miracle of the rod, or any of the rest of the plagues, that were to follow, that Moses had shown him, because God had already sent him A STRONG DELUSION or HARDENED HIS HEART—see Ex. 4:21 also 2 Thess. 2:11.

The Ten Plagues that were poured out on the Egyptians are listed in the following order as they were poured out:

PLAGUES

(1) Waters of Egypt turned to Blood—Ex. 7:19
(2) Frogs—Ex. 8:2
(3) Lice—Ex. 8:16-17
(4) Flies—Ex. 8:21; see marginal reference
(5) Murrain of Beast (a curse placed on the beast which is a disease or sickness of animals—Ex. 9:3)
(6) Boils and Blains (a swelling and sore under the skin—Ex. 9:9-10)
(7) Hail—Ex. 9:22
(8) Locusts—Ex. 10:4
(9) Darkness—Ex. 10:21
(10) Firstborn of both Man and Beast Slain—Ex. 12:12 (EXPLANATORY NOTE: The Apostle Paul states in 1 Cor. 10:11, "Now all things happened unto them for ensamples (or types): and they are written

for OUR ADMONITION, upon whom the ENDS of the world are come." See also Revelation in which John writes that he is seeing, in his Vision looking back in Egypt to confirm what Moses experienced in Egypt and later wrote about. John on the Isle of Patmos fortells of the Plagues that will come upon the unbelieving world in the latter days (see Rev. 15:5; Rev. 16:21) or those that receive the Mark of the Beast or HIS IMAGE (see Rev. 14: 9-10) or upon Satan and his Angels that sinned and were cast out of Heaven and are reserved until the Day of Judgement to be punished—see 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6).

Finally after the Pouring Out of the "NINE PLAGUES", devastating Egypt and simultaneously with the Pouring Out of the "TENTH and LAST PLAGUE OF DEATH", God that same stygian night, caused the Paschal Lamb to be slain, his Blood placed over the Lintel of the Door and on each side of the Door Posts, before Israel, ready to depart, ate the Passover Feast (see Ex. 12:11; Rev. 11:8). That same night the Lord Passed over Egypt and everywhere the Blood of the Lamb WAS NOT SEEN, the First Born of both Man and Beast of the Egyptians, including Pharaoh's first born were slain (see Ex. 12:29, Plate No. 13E).

A great cry went out over all the land of Egypt that same night, for there was not a house where there wasn't one dead of the Egyptians (see Ex. 12:30; Rev. 11:8), and Pharaoh (with Satan incarnated in him), the TYPICAL "BEAST MAN OF SIN or SON OF PERDITION", and all of HIS SERVANTS (who typify the Angels that were cast out of Heaven) went forth and called for Moses and Aaron saying to them, Rise up, and get ye and the children of Israel also your flocks and herds and go, serve the Lord, as ye have said (see Ex. 12:31). The Israelites, numbering six hundred thousand (600, 000; see Ex. 12:37; Num. 1:46) having previously prepared to depart, took their belongings or possessions and began their JOURNEY or MIGRATION from Egypt, under and guided by the Phenomenal Cloud and the hand of Moses toward the Red Sea. Shortly after the departing of the Israelites on foot, out of the cities from Rameses to Succoth (see Ex. 13:37), Pharaoh changing his mind, took his servants and a great army with their horses and chariots and began to pursue the Israelites.

The Israelites, having now reached and encamped by the Red Sea, looked behind them in the distance and saw the Egyptians approaching and they (except Moses) were frightened and began to Murmur against Moses. Moses said unto the Israelites, "Fear Ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew you today; for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again NO MORE FOR EVER. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward: But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

And the Egyptians shall know that I AM THE LORD, when I have gotten ME honour upon Pharaoh (see also Rom. 9:17, 22-23), upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the Angel of God, which went BEFORE the camp of Israel, removed and went BEHIND them; and the PILLAR OF THE CLOUD went from BEFORE their face, and stood BEHIND THEM: And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a CLOUD and darkness to the Egyptians, but it gave "LIGHT BY NIGHT TO THEM" (the Israelites) so that the one came not near the other all night.

And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea: and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and THE WATERS DIVIDED (See Migratory Pattern, Plate 13E). And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left (see 1 Cor. 10:1-2). And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians. And took off their chariot wheels, so that they drave them heavily: causing them to say, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

And the Lord said unto Moses, stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the SEA RETURNED TO IT'S strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians (including Pharaoh and all of his host; see Psa. 136:14-15) in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them that there remained not so much as one of them (see Rev. 14:9-10). But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day

out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians DEAD UPON THE SEA SHORE. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses (see the 14th chapter of Exodus).

Thus, the slaying of the Passover Lamb and plague-stricken Egypt being in Chaotic Darkness with Pharaoh and his host therein, using the wind-swept waters of the Red Sea for a surrounding boundary line, typifies the slaying of the Lamb of God for sin from the Foundation of the World (atmospherical Heaven and Earth) when it was in its Dark Chaotic State and was surrounded by water in the Beginning of the Creation (see Gen. 1:1-2; Rev. 13:8). Pharaoh and his host being in this chaotic darkness and overthrown in the Red Sea with their bodies being washed ashore, typifies Satan and his host having been cast out of Heaven into the chaotic darkness of the Earth (see Rev. 17:8) (while it was yet void and without form). Furthermore Satan's later appearing to Eve, (Adam's wife) in the Garden of Eden, after being cast out of Heaven (of which the Garden of Eden is a type) typifies the appearance of Pharaoh to Israel (God's wife—see Jer. 31:31-34) in Goshen (a type of Heaven and Garden of Eden) BEFORE and AFTER they became enslaved.

Satan's being defeated and cast out of Heaven by the Archangel Michael and His Host (see Rev. 12:7-9) typifies the defeat of Pharaoh and his host by Moses and the Israelites by means of the Plagues. (See also Pagan and Papal Rome, Babylon explained later).

Whereas the slaying of the Paschal Lamb and His Blood placed on each side of the door posts and over the lintel of the door in Egypt, was also TYPICAL of the crucifixion of Jesus, nailed to the cross, as the Lamb of God in Egypt (see Rev. 11:8). The slaying of the Paschal Lamb of the Isrelites BEFORE the beginning of the Migration from Egypt, led by Moses under the Phenominal Cloud guided by the Lord God, is TYPICAL of the Lamb of God slain from the Foundation of the World (see Rev. 13:8) in the Beginning of the Physical Creation. See also Visions of Moses, and later John on the Isle of Patmos, page 42-53 in Volume 1).

Hence, the comparative or correlative story of the slaying of the Lambs and the two BEGINNINGS have been partly described and explained herein by showing the parallelism of the Beginning of the Physical Creation and the Beginning of the Migration from Egypt to Canaan Land. The overthrow of Pharaoh in the Red Sea (B.J. 1490), typified the binding of Satan.

OTHER SATANIC TYPES

Satan was also incarnated in Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon (it is important to note that another type of the declination of Satan steming from Nimrod and the Tower of Babel to Nebuchadnezzar can be seen in the loss of the power of Nebuchadnezzar which we shall by-pass for the present time) and many years later in Herod. The prophetic incarnation of Satan was evidenced in Herod when he slew the Hebrew children in Jerusalem for the purpose of destroying the infant, Jesus, of whom it had been prophesied would be born at that time to be the King of the Jews (see Matt. 2:1-10). Whereby, Joseph, being warned by the Lord God in a dream, took the young child and fled down into Egypt, wherein Jesus' physical body portrayed the entire body of Israel in Egypt. This behavior of King Herod's in defense of the Roman Rulership over the Israelites was symbolical of King Pharaoh's ruthlessness during the Egyptian captivity of the Israelites when they were massacred and slain before they received deliverance at the hand of Moses through the inspiration of God, and escaped through the Red Sea. As that was so, Joseph and Mary, after hearing that Herod was dead and buried, as was Pharaoh in the Red Sea, took the young child Jesus, and departing from Egypt into their own country, fulfilling the prophecy "Out of Egypt have I called my Son" (see Hosea 11:1; Matt 2:15).

The binding of Satan, incarnated in Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Jesus and was bound in death by committing suicide at that time A.D. 33, and the Crucifixion, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension of Christ into Heaven, before the Holy Ghost was poured out on the Day of Pentecost, marked the beginning of this Dispensation of Grace in this Present Age, wherein we must again locate and expose Satan incarnated in THE MAN OF SIN wearing the SATANIC NUMBER 666—enslaving or Brain Washing and Circumscribing the human creatures of God's creation with false and erroneous, so-called Christian Doctrines. In other words, Satan was incarnated in Pharaoh and his Heart was Hardened by the Lord God, which caused him to persist in the enslavement of the chosen people of God, the Children of Israel. Therefore, we can discern that Judas Iscariot, who became exposed by Jesus Christ was overthrown or buried in the Potter's Field which was purchased for thirty (30) pieces of silver (see Matt. 27:9). Judas Iscariot is also typical of the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition of this present age, who has the people of God on the earth plane enslaved in Babylon for filthy lucre's sake (see 1 Pet. 5:2) by false and erroneous so-called Religious Doctrines, or Doctrines of the Devils (see 1 Tim. 4:1).

Instead of the present day "MAN OF SIN" being overthrown in the Red Sea as Pharaoh with Satan incarnated in him was overthrown in the Red Sea and washed ashore, or as the physical body of Judas Iscariot with Satan incarnated in him was buried in the Potter's field after his betrayal of Jesus Christ. The physical body of this present day "MAN OF SIN" in which Satan is incarnated will be eventually exposed and

destroyed, and this lying, deceitful, cunning, sly, and "EVIL SPIRIT" will be "Consumed in the Lake of Fire" (see Rev. 20:10), For Our God is a Consuming Fire (see Heb. 12:29).

ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI— THE GEOGRAPHICAL HOLY PLACE

The Israelites guided by the Phenominal Cloud, passed into the Divided Waters of the Red Sea, and all of them were Baptized in the Cloud and in the Sea, after which they all reached the other side of the sea shore. When Pharaoh and the Egyptians pursuing the Israelites entered the Red Sea, Moses lifted up his Rod over the Sea and they (Pharaoh and all of the Egyptians) were all bodily destroyed in the Sea, and the Children of Israel sang the Song of (Victory) Moses (see Ex. 15:1-22; Rev. 15:3).

The Israelites, having now arrived in the Wilderness, wherein they were now standing upon *Holy Ground* in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. Here they began to murmur for Bread and Moses made intercessions to God for them and God gave them Manna and Quail from Heaven (see Ex. 16:11-16). Shortly after Moses had led the Children of Israel into the Wilderness (referred to as the HOLY PLACE) God, speaking from the Cloud atop Mount Sinai, which is allegorical to Heaven (or the Most Holy Place) gave the Law of Commandments to the 600,000 congregated or the First Church. Thereafter, God called Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and seventy of the elders of Israel up into Mount Sinai and they saw (in a Vision) the God of Israel, who had TRANSFORMED HIMSELF (in part, not in totality) from Pure Spirit into the Incorporeal Form of a man or a Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being (see Ex. 24:9-10, see also Vision of Transfiguration Matt. 17:1-9). Thereafter, Moses remained in the Mount while the others, except Joshua (see Ex. 32:17) returned to camp. It was also in the Mount that Moses saw God, the Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being, instantaneously transform Himself into a completely furnished, Intangible or Incorporeal Sanctuary so that Moses COULD SEE the total structure with its BRAZEN vesseled exterior furnishings and the GOLDEN vesseled interior furnishings therein and also the interior hanging curtains and the departmental DIVIDING VAIL, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures.

Thus, in this way, God was able to show Moses the three-fold Intangible Sanctuary and make him thoroughly understand and retain in his mind, HOW, thereafter, he was to build the (Figurative) three-fold Tangible Sanctuary for a dwelling place for Him (God) among the Children of Israel (see Ex. 25:8), fashioned like the PATTERN which Moses had seen in the Mount (see Ex. 25:40).

This was necessary since God or the GODHEAD is three-fold, namely: (1) THE FATHER (2) THE WORD and (3) THE HOLY GHOST and these THREE are ONE (1 John 5:7) ALL IN ALL (1 Cor. 15:28) SUPREME SPIRIT EMBODIMENT (Acts 17:28). Therefore, the transformed state of the GODHEAD into the Intangible Sanctuary or "INCORPOREAL PATTERN", shown to Moses in the Mount, must be three-fold or divided into three parts. These three parts are namely: (1) THE COURT AROUND ABOUT (2) THE HOLY PLACE and (3) THE MOST HOLY PLACE. These manifested three-fold phases, (with the Phenominal Cloud standing above it), are in reality one complete TABERNACLE herein called the Incorporeal Pattern of the Angelic Host and the Universe with its contents which are as follows:

DESCRIPTION OF THE TABERNACLE AND CONTENTS

(1) COURT AROUND ABOUT
   - (a) The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice
   - (b) The Brazen Laver (containing water for Priest to wash—Ex. 40:12)

(2) THE HOLY PLACE (Entrance into First Vail or Door)
   - (a) The Golden Candlestick
   - (b) The Golden Overlaid Table of Shew-bread
   - (c) The Golden Altar of Incense

(3) THE MOST HOLY PLACE (Entrance into the Second Vail)
   - (a) The Ark of the Covenant with its two Cherubims of Glory with their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat, whereupon God was to dwell in the Cloud above it (Lev. 16:2). Also the tables of stone and Aaron's Rod. (An interior blue, purple, and scarlet colored departmental Vail, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures DIVIDED the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place). The exterior coverings of the Tabernacle were rams skin dyed red; and a badgers skin. The interior curtains were covered with Angelic Figures (Ex. 26:1).

In this Vision which Moses saw in the Mount, we are referring to God, as Universal Spirit, transformed in part, into the Incorporeal Form, or the Archetype Pattern, by which the Angelic Host and Universe were created. Thereafter, he (Moses) was to construct the Tangible or Physical Sanctuary or Tabernacle, (on the Holy Ground, where Moses was told to remove his shoes) in the Wilderness. This was the EARTHLY Geographical HOLY PLACE in the Migratory Pattern, which took place in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. Here Moses built the Tangible Tabernacle and each of the vessels that were to be put in their proper places therein, according to the dimensions and manifested description thereof, which God had shown to him in the Mount,

and as we have explained in the preceeding pages (see pictorial description in Plate No. 13, page 172).

FOOTWASHING OF THE AARONITE PRIESTHOOD AND ITS EXPLANATION

"And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the Tabernacle was reared up." (Abib of Nisan—April 1, 1490 B.J., see Ex. 40:17). See figure of Tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai, Plate No. 13, page 172. Jesus, before His death, in fulfilling this part of the Law and Prophets (see Ex. 40:12; Isa. 8:20; Isa. 1:15 and Matt. 5:17) rose up from the last supper table (the Table signifying the Brazen Altar—and Himself as the Sacrificial Lamb of God) girded Himself about with a towel, poured water in a basin (the basin signifying the Brazen Laver at the Door of the Tabernacle with water therein, wherein Moses washed Aaron and his sons and anointed them with Holy Anointing Oil). He (Jesus) began to wash His disciples feet, saying to them, "Ye know not what I do now. but ye shall know hereafter" (John 13:4-8), inferring that He was the "Word of God made flesh" (John 1:14) and they (His disciples) would know or understand the meaning of what He had done, after His resurrection and ascension and they had been "anointed" with the Holy Ghost (see Acts 2:1-2; Titus 3:5; Eph. 5:26; see also Plate No. 31 and 32).

It was also here "Within the Cloud" atop Mount Sinai in the Wilderness where God showed Moses the Vision of the Tabernacle and He showed Moses another Vision this time, the Vision of the Creation of Heaven and Earth, or the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, by the Lord God who is the True Archetype Pattern, which took place day by day, in logical sequence, during the six solar days (see Gen. 1:1-31; Gen. 2:1-4) in which the Cloud covered the Mount in the eyes of the Children of Israel (see Ex. 24:16-17).

THE GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE COMPARED TO MOSAIC TABERNACLE IN WILDERNESS OF SINAI

The three-fold Tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai with the twelve tribes surrounding it, three tribes on each of the four sides and the Aaronite Priesthood officiating therein was a "FIGURE or TYPE" of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle—the Heaven and Earth, with God manifested on Earth in the Flesh in Jesus Christ, the One and Only High Priest after the order of Melchisedec (not Aaron) officiating in the Holy Place, not made with hands (see Heb. 9:11), and entered through the Vail into Heaven, itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us (see Heb. 9:24).

GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE	*MOSAIC TABERNACLE*
God, after the night of the slaying of the Paschal Lamb and the Passover — ▶	(see Brazen Altar of Sacrifice in Outer Court of the Tabernacle.)
delivering the Children of Israel from Pharaoh (the Devil, indicated by Moses' Rod turning into the Serpent and swallowing up Jannes and Jambres rods that had turned into Serpents also - see Satan and his Ministers in Egypt or the world in Sin).	
The Cloud illuminating their pathway to and through the DOOR or DIVIDED waters of the Red Sea wherein they were Baptized in the Cloud and in the Red Sea. ▶	(see the Brazen Laver of water placed at the Door to wash with before entrance into Holy Place, within Tabernacle — and the Cloud above the Tabernacle - see 1 Cor. 10:1).

God had now delivered Israel from Pharaoh (the Devil) and the Cloud illuminated their pathway and residence in the Wilderness by the "Burning Cloud" by night. He (God) spoke the words of the Commandments from Mount Sinai and

(see Golden Candlestick in Tabernacle).

(see engraved tables of Stone inside Ark of Covenant)

gave them Manna or Bread from Heaven.

(see Table of Shew-bread in Tabernacle).

He gave them Moses and Aaron to communicate and intercede according to the Law between Him (God) and the Children of Israel

(see Golden Altar of Incense in the Tabernacle).

while He dwelt in the "Cloud" which stood over and above the Tabernacle in the Wilderness and showed His Residence in Eternity.

(see the Cloud above the Mercy Seat, between the Wings of the two Cherubims on Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle).

He gave them water to drink from the Rock in the Wilderness.

(see Tabernacle filled with refreshing Glory of God, indicated by fragrance of smoking incense and the Shechinah, after Atonement for Israel was made).

At the expiration of 40 years in the Wilderness and the decease of Moses, He (God) gave them Joshua, who led them through the DIVIDED waters of the River Jordan into Canaan Land, their destination. See Migratory Pattern in Pictorial illustration, Plate 13, page 172.

(see Blue, Purple and Scarlet colored Vail, DIVIDING Holy Place from Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle). (see also Solomon's Temple).

As the whole Creation or Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle was created by the Lord God and unerringly controlled by the "Law of the Spirit" (see Rom. 8:2), so also was the physical Tabernacle constructed by Moses with the Law of Commandments within the Ark of the Covenant, intended to "CONTROL THE ENTIRE BODY OF ISRAEL"—under the Dispensation of the Law. Likewise, the Tabernacle is a FIGURE of our "PHYSICAL BODY," which is a reflection of God, because our "BODY" is the Temple of the Holy Ghost (see 1 Cor. 6:19) and the Temple of the Universe in its totality, which expression includes every inanimate object and animated creature, is embodied in God, and is controlled with unerring accuracy by the Lord God, who, within Himself, in Universal Spirit Law (not the Anti-Christ), on the Earth Plane controlling us. (See reference to chart on Physical Body, page 205).

(Hereafter, we will use the complete Tabernacle which is "THE PATTERN" to EXPOSE the Anti-Christ, who is the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition with the Satanic Number 666 in his Forehead and Hand, in this Present Age).

CONDUCT OF ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS

After the overthrow of Pharaoh and His Host or Lucifer and His Host in the Red Sea, the "Personal Identity" of Satan and His Ministry was LOST or UNKNOWN among the Children of Israel in the Wilderness. However, the conduct and disobedience of Israel often manifested the Invisible Presence of Satan and His Ministers among them, from the time they entered the Wilderness, even among them that were born therein, until the time of their departure.

For example, (1) After the arrival of Israel in the Wilderness and the giving of the "Commandments" from Mount Sinai, God called Moses and the seventy Elders up into the Mount and manifested Himself to them in the Incorporeal Form of the Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Man. Thereafter, Aaron, his sons and the rest of the Elders returned to camp. Moses remained in the Mount forty days and nights, hearing the words of the Lord, and seeing the Visions of the Tabernacle, the Creation of Heaven and Earth and receiving the Tables of Stone with the Commandments written with the "Finger" of God therein. During the forty days and nights of Moses absence, Israel thinking that God and Moses had forsaken them, "Sinned" by persuading Aaron, the brother of Moses, to take their jewelry and make the "Golden Calf" for them to worship.

By Aaron, who was to become the High Priest, typifying Adam, and Israel typifying Eve, allowing Israel to remove her jewelry and make a Golden Calf

to *bow down* and worship instead of God, they were as 'Naked" as Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden after God had given them the "Commandment" not to Eat of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, for Aaron and the Children of Israel after they had also been given the Commandments by the Lord God which they broke and disobeyed God by erecting and worshipping the Golden Calf (see Exodus 32nd chapter; see also Rom. 1:19-20). See Satan tempting Christ forty days in the Wilderness and asking him to fall down and worship him—Satan (see Matt. 4:1-11).

Now Moses, descending the Mount with the Tables of Stone with the previously spoken "Commandments" of God, written therein with the Finger of God, and a Profound Knowledge of the Pattern for the Tabernacle in his mind, seeing Israel worshipping the Golden Calf; he waxed Hot, threw down the Tables of Stone and broke them (see Ex. 32:19). This necessitated Moses rebuking Aaron and Israel as God did Adam and Eve, and making an atonement for their Sin (see Ex. 32:30). Thereafter, Moses returned unto the Lord for the second Tables of Stone which were to be placed within the Ark of the Covenant (this signifying or foreshadowing, under the Dispensation of the Law, the necessity of God making a NEW COVENANT with Israel, which was to be placed within their Hearts and Minds under the Dispensation of Grace—see Deut. 10:1-5; Jer. 31:31-34, and 2 Cor. 3:3).

(2) Korah of the tribe of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, brothers of the tribe of Reuben (see Num. 16:1), forming the Satanic Trinity, rebelled against God and withstood Moses and Aaron in the Wilderness concerning the Tabernacle and the services therein, and were swallowed up in the earth (see Num. 16:28-33). This typifies Moses' previous experience in Egypt when Pharaoh and his magicians, Jannes and Jambres also rebelled against God showing the same Satanic Trinity.

(3) The further extended or continued "Ignominious Conduct" of Israel toward God, caused by the Invisible Presence of Satan and His Host among the Israelites, nearing the end of their sojourn in the Wilderness, caused God to send fiery Serpents among them and many of the Israelites died because they were bitten by them (see Num. 21:4-6). God told Moses to make and erect the "Brazen Serpent" upon a pole, that whosoever was bitten by a Serpent and then looketh upon the Brazen Serpent shall live (see Num. 21:6-9; Rev. 9:19-21 and also John 3:14-15). In fact, in the typical Migratory Pattern, all of the Israelites that came out of Egypt except Caleb and Joshua (see Num. 14:30 and Heb. 3:11) died in the Wilderness and only those that were "born" in the Wilderness were permitted to enter through the miraculously "DIVIDED" waters of the River Jordan (as indicated by the Second Vail in the Mosaic Tabernacle—see Heb. 9:1-3) and entered into Canaan Land, or the Promised Land, under the leadership of Joshua (see Josh. 1:1-2).

MOST HOLY PLACE IN MIGRATORY PATTERN—CANAAN LAND

Here we shall not review the entire "HISTORY" of the Israelites in the Land of Canaan, as both time and space will not permit us to do so. Moreover, the "THOUGHT" would be "LOST," whereas, our main "OBJECTIVE" is to "UNITE" the "DIVINE TYPICAL PATTERNS", and call "ATTENTION" to the MOST IMPORTANT "HISTORICAL EVENTS" and THINGS RELATED THERETO:

After the death of Moses (Deut. 34:1-7) and all of the Israelites that came out of the land of Egypt, except Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua, the son of Nun (see Num. 14:28-38; Deut. 1:35-38), the Children of Israel, all of whom were "BORN" in the Wilderness, during the forty years therein, were placed under the leadership of Joshua, whom God had appointed and commissioned to be their leader (see Josh. 1:1-2). At the command of Joshua, the Israelites were given three days to make necessary preparations to go over the River Jordan and possess the allegorical Land of Caanan, which God "PROMISED" to give to the "SEED" of Abraham according to the flesh (see Gen. 12:7).

After the necessary preparations were made, "It came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over the Jordan River, and the PRIESTS bearing the "ARK" OF THE COVENANT before the people, and as they that bare the ARK were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the "ARK" were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of the harvest), that the WATERS WHICH CAME DOWN FROM ABOVE AND ROSE UP, upon an heap very far from the city of Adam that is beside Zaretan: and THOSE THAT CAME DOWN TOWARD THE SEA OF THE PLAIN, even the Salt Sea, FAILED, and were "CUT OFF:" and the people passed over right against Jericho. And the priests that bare the "ARK OF THE COVENANT OF THE LORD" STOOD FIRM "ON DRY GROUND IN THE MIDST OF JORDAN," and all the Israelites "PASSED CLEAN OVER JORDAN." (See Josh. 3:14-17).

At the "INVISIBLE PRESENCE OF GOD" in the "CLOUD" above, upon the "MERCY SEAT" on the ARK OF THE COVENANT, (see Satanic imitation by "Papal Pallbearers" bearing Satan in his chair upon their shoulders, above their heads, in the person of the SEATED Pope of Rome—the God of THIS world 2 Cor. 4:4), see comparative illustrations page 159, the "WATERS" in the River Jordan "STOOD UP" as a heap and were "CUT OFF" or DIVIDED in the MIDST, so that the Israelites passed through the MIDST of the RIVER JORDAN on DRY GROUND into Canaan Land

as their ancestors from Egypt had passed through the DIVIDED WATERS of the RED SEA on DRY GROUND into the Wilderness of Sinai. The reason God DIVIDED the Waters of the Red Sea and the River Jordan in the Migratory Journey from Egypt to Canaan Land (shown in Chart, Series No. 1, page 19) is to show the combined and comparative relationship with Moses' Vision of the Pattern of the Tabernacle and the department thereof, also the dividing Vails in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle in the six days of Creation also shown in each of the Pictorial Illustrations of all the Plates shown on the Chart, Series No. 2, page 172.

As Joshua, the son of Nun and also a type of Jesus, after having been in Egypt and later BAPTIZED in the CLOUD and in the Red Sea with the Israelites and Moses tarried in the Wilderness with them forty (40) years, likewise Jesus tarried forty (40) days in the Wilderness of Judea after His BAPTISM by John the Baptist. Also Joshua and the Israelites triumphantly entered the "PROMISED LAND" through the DIVIDED waters of the River Jordan (a configuration of the Second Vail in the Tabernacle), fully armed and prepared to conquer and purge the Gentiles; as, Jesus was prepared to conquer Satan and His Host, manifesting themselves among the Jewish Scribes, Pharisees, Sadducees, Proselytes, and Pagan Rulers from Rome during the three and one-half (3½) years of His earthly ministry; Jesus again ascended through the Second Vail into Heaven, itself—Angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him, fully prepared to preach the Kingdom of God of which Canaan Land, conquered by Joshua, was a type thereof.

Joshua and the Israelites marching inland about eight miles to the "WALLED CITY" of Jericho, the seven priests bearing the seven "TRUMPETS" before the "ARK OF THE COVENANT", led by armed men, compassed the city once each day for "SIX" consecutive days, blowing trumpets, whereas, on the "SEVENTH DAY", they compassed it seven times, blowing the trumpets (typifying the preaching of the Word of God through the Dispensations and Ages—see Ex. 19:16; Joel 2:1; Matt. 24:14 and Acts 2:14-17). On the "SEVENTH DAY" the WALLS FELL and Joshua permitted the otherwise silent, heretofore forbidden Israelites to "SHOUT", for the Lord had given them that city (see Josh. 6th chapter).

Passing on, also taking the city of Ai, they made a League or an Agreement with the lying, deceitful and crafty Gibonites, which League thereafter caused the Gibonites to be condemned to perpetual bondage. (See Joshua 9th chapter; also see Josh. 11:19; then compare to the perpetual bondage of Satan and His Host or the Beast and them that receive "THE MARK OF THE BEAST" in the flesh (666) in their foreheads and in their hands, indicating perpetual bondage and reservation until the Day of Judgement to be punished by destruction—Rev. 13:15-16; 2 Pet. 2.4; Jude. 6 and Rev. 14:9-11). When Adonizedec, King of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai and utterly destroyed it as he had done Jericho and Her King, and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them, he feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the "ROYAL CITIES," and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

Wherefore Adonizedec, filled with fear, got together four other Gentile Kings of Canaan, beside himself, and made an agreement with them to war against Israel. These five kings and their armies rose up to engage the invading Israelites in a mighty war. Joshua, informed of this matter by the Gibonites, was told by the Lord not to fear these kings. He (Joshua) went up from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all his mighty men of valor. He met these kings and their armies and began the war at Gibeon. With the help of the Lord, the Israelites smote them as they fled from Gibeon to Rethoron to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. (The five kings hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah; see Josh. 10:16). "It came to pass, as they fled before Israel, and were in the going down to Rethhron, that the LORD CAST DOWN GREAT STONES (METEORITES) FROM HEAVEN UPON THEM UNTO Azekah, and THEY DIED: THEY WERE MORE WHICH DIED WITH HAILSTONES THAN THEY WHOM THE ISRAELITES SLEW WITH THE SWORD." (Compare Josh. 10:11 with Rev. 16:21).

"Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the DAY when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the Israelites, and he (Joshua) said in the sight of Israel, "SUN," STAND THOU STILL UPON GIBEON; AND THOU "MOON," IN THE VALLEY OF AJALON. And the "SUN" STOOD STILL, AND THE "MOON" STAYED, UNTIL THE PEOPLE HAD AVENGED THEMSELVES UPON THEIR ENEMIES. Is not this written in the Book of Jasher (or Book of the Upright, see Biblical margin)? So the "SUN STOOD STILL" in the MIDST of "HEAVEN", and hasted not to "GO DOWN" about a "WHOLE DAY". And there was "NO DAY" like THAT BEFORE IT or AFTER IT, that the Lord hearkened unto the "VOICE" of a man; for the Lord "FOUGHT" for Israel (see Josh. 10:12-14).

Joshua returning from the war, rolled the stones away from the cave, brought forth the five kings and slew them before the eyes of Israel (see Josh. 10:15-26). Joshua continued the conquest of Canaan and the dividing of the Land by casting "LOTS," according to the command of God, given to Moses before his death (see Num. 26:52-56). After the death of Joshua, Israel was ruled by Judges until the anointing of Saul, her first, Israelite chosen, but God rejected, the disobedient king (compare 1 Sam. 8:5-9, 10:1 with 1 Sam. 11:15, 12:1, 15:10-23).

JOSHUA LEAVES NATIONS IN CANAAN LAND TO PROVE ISRAEL

In Leviticus 26:18-28, Moses told Israel that if they disobeyed the Commandment of God He would punish them seven (7) times more. We will show the six (6) times of Servitude below and we will show the seventh time after we have discussed the division of the Israelite Kingdom, forming the Kingdom of Judah.

FIRST SERVITUDE, to Mesopotamia (Judg. 3:8).....8 years

First Judge: Othneil .....40 years

SECOND SERVITUDE, to Moab (Judg. 3:12-14).....18 years

Second Judge: Ehud .....80 years

Third Judge: Shamgar .....80 years

THIRD SERVITUDE, to Jabin & Sisera (Judg. 4:2).....20 years

Fourth Judge: Deborah and Barak .....40 years

FOURTH SERVITUDE, to Midian (Judg. 6:1).....7 years

Fifth Judge: Gideon .....40 years

Sixth Judge: Abimelech ..... 3 years

Seventh Judge: Tola .....23 years

Eighth Judge: Jair .....22 years

FIFTH SERVITUDE, to Ammon (Judg. 10:7-8).....18 years

Ninth Judge: Jephthah ..... 6 years

Tenth Judge: Ibzan ..... 7 years

Eleventh Judge: Elon .....10 years

Twelfth Judge: Abdon ..... 8 years

SIXTH SERVITUDE, to the Philistines (Judg. 13:1)....40 years

Thirteenth Judge: Samson .....20 years

Fourteenth Judge: Eli .....40 years

Total Years of Servitude .....111 years

Total Years of the Judges .....339 years

TOTAL YEARS OF THE SERVITUDE AND THE JUDGES .....450 years altogether

In Acts 13:18-22, Luke states that Paul said that for forty (40) years God suffered the manners of Israel in the Wilderness. Then, after the dividing of Canaan Land by Joshua, for about 450 years, God gave them Judges, which it would appear, included Joshua and the Elders that outlived him, until Samuel the Prophet, who acted as Judge from the death of Eli to the Anointing of Saul, by Samuel (see 1 Sam. 10:1) as King, forty (40) years. Then it follows that Samuel, the Prophet Anointed David King (see 1 Sam. 16:11-13), who reigned for forty (40) years, and then comes the Anointing of Solomon as King (1015 B.J.), who laid the Foundation of the Temple in the 4th year of his reign, and the 480th year after Israel's departure from Egypt (see 1 Kings 6:1). The Temple was finished in the 11th year of Solomen's reign (1004 B.J.). The ten (10) years between the Beginning of the Building of the Temple and its Dedication were taken up in Building the Temple, constructing new furnishings for it and moving both the old interior contents of the Tabernacle as well as the newly constructed furnishings into the Temple. Hence, we can easily understand that the total time of the Israelite Servitude was 111 years, and the total time of Rule of the Judges was 339 years, which when added together accounts for the total of the 450 years of Acts 13:18-22, spoken of by the Apostle Paul. (see chart on calculations, opposite page).

After Saul's forty years "SATANIC" rule over Israel (see 1 Sam. 15:35 with Acts 13:21), God raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom God gave testimony, and said, "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will" (see 1 Sam. 13:14 and Acts 13:22). God was with David and Israel in the time of war and also in the time of peace.

During a short time of peace, in the early part of his reign (1042 B.J.), King David expressed to the Prophet Nathan, his desire to build God a "HOUSE" because the "ARK OF GOD" was still dwelling within curtains. Nathan agreed with David's idea. But that same night, God in a "VISION," told Nathan to tell King David that HE would "APPOINT" a "PLACE" for Israel, His people, and he (David) would have a "SON," and when his days were fulfilled, he (Solomon) would "BUILD THE HOUSE OF GOD," and HE (GOD) would "ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM FOREVER." "That HE (GOD) would be HIS FATHER, and HE, the SON, would be HIS SON" (see 2 Sam. 7:1-17).

In the latter part of David's reign (1017 B.J.), it is said (see 2 Sam. 24:1-2) that God, being angry with Israel, suffered Satan to move David to number Israel (see also 1 Chr. 21:1) contrary to the Law of Moses (see Ex. 30:11-16) which was still in effect at that time. King David assumed full responsibility for the transgression (2 Sam. 24:10 and 1 Chr. 21:17) because, when he numbered Israel, he did not require of them, in the meantime, the "HALF SHEKEL" for the "SANCTUARY," according to the "LAW" that there be no "PLAGUE" among them (see Ex. 30:11-16). Therefore, God sent the "PESTILENCE of PLAGUE" upon Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, which caused the death of seventy thousand men. When the Angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, God said, "It is enough: stay now thine hand. David "SAW" the Angel by the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite (see 2 Sam. 24:15-16), which is in Mount Moriah (2 Chr. 3:1).

(This Mount Moriah is the same place where Abraham offered up Isaac — see Gen. 22:2; compare with 2 Chr. 3:1 and Heb. 11:17-19). David spake unto the Lord when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, "Lo, I have sinned, and have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house."

The same day on which David saw the Angel in the Mount, Gad his seer, came to him and said, "Go up, rear an "ALTAR" unto the Lord in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite. David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the Lord had commanded." Araunah, having seen the Angel also, hid himself, but when he saw David and his servants coming he went forth to meet David and comply with his request. When they met, King David explained that he desired the threshingfloor to build an altar unto the Lord that the "PLAGUE" might be stayed, Araunah offered the threshingfloor and oxen to King David without cost. David refused to accept the gift, but paid Araunah fifty shekels of silver for the oxen and six hundred shekels of gold for the threshingfloor (compare 2 Sam. 24:24 with 1 Chr. 21:25), built the Altar unto the Lord, and offered up burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the Lord was intreated for the land, and the "PLAGUE" was stayed from Israel (see 2 Sam. 24th chapter).

"After King David had "CONFESSED" his "SIN," purchased the site for the "TEMPLE" without architectural knowledge of its structure, reared up the "ALTAR" and offered up his sacrifice with prayer, the Lord answered him from Heaven by fire upon the "ALTAR". God commanded the Angel and he put up the "SWORD". At that time when David "SAW" the Lord had answered him in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite, "THEN HE SACRIFICED THERE," for the "TABERNACLE OF THE LORD" which Moses made in the Wilderness, and the "ALTAR" of burnt offerings were at that season in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to inquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the "SWORD" of the Angel of the Lord (see 1 Chr. 21:17-30).

PATTERN FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD REVEALED TO KING DAVID

"Then David said, THIS IS THE HOUSE OF GOD AND THIS IS THE ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERINGS FOR ISRAEL" (1 Chr. 22:1 and Heb. 12:22-24). It was here, at this "TIME" and "PLACE" that God gave King David the "PATTERN" for the "TEMPLE" or for "HIS (GOD'S) HOUSE" (1 Chr. 28:19). God's APPOINTED TIME had come for HIM to make "KNOWN" to King David, "THE PLACE" for "HIS HOUSE", and give to him the "PATTERN OR PLAN" for "HIS HOUSE." David, having previously "UNDERSTOOD", twenty-five years before hand, through the Prophet Nathan, that God would not permit him to build the "TEMPLE" (2 Sam. 7:5-9), because he was a man of war (1 Kings 5:3 with 2 Chr. 22:8), having already purchased the "LAND" in Mount Moriah, began immediately to make the necessary advance preparations for the building (1 Chr. 22:6,7,11). He also charged his "PRINCES" to assist Solomon in the building thereof (1 Chr. 22:17-19). Then David gave to Solomon the "PATTERN" of all that he had received by the "SPIRIT" (1 Chr. 28:11-12) which he EXPLAINED in this way: "ALL THIS, said David, THE LORD MADE ME UNDERSTAND IN WRITING BY HIS HAND UPON ME, EVEN ALL THE WORKS OF THIS PATTERN (1 Chr. 28:19).

EXPLANATORY NOTE: The Israelites, having reached Canaan Land (or Palestine) their permanent "Earthly Destination" in the Typical "Geographical Migratory Pattern," finally placed the Tabernacle on Mount Zion where it stood for many years (see 2 Chr. 5:2). God, the Great Eternal and Invisible Spirit King and Architect of the Universe (Gen. 2:4; Psa. 90:1-2; Prov. 8:25) whose "Throne" is in the Heavenly Jerusalem (see Isa. 66:1; Gal. 4:26; Heb. 12:22; Rev. 3:12; Rev. 12:2,10), forbade David to even start or try to build Him (God) a house, according to his own "ENTHUSIASTIC DESIRE AND ARCHITECTURAL IMAGINATION" before the proper time, place and PATTERN was revealed to him (see 1 Chr. 17th chapter) but God, thereafter, "Revealed" to Earthly King David by His Spirit and Drew with His Hand "The Pattern" of the Temple by His Great Spirit Body upon the physical body of the Earthly King of Allegorical Jerusalem and made the King "Understand in his Mind" all the works of operations of the Eternal Archetypical Pattern or Eternal Spirit Embodiment through his (David's) physical anatomy or through the structure and operation of his own physical body while he was in Mount Moriah (see 2 Chr. 3:1) which King David was to thereafter give to Solomon, his son (1 Chr. 29:6-9) who later would build the Temple. Mount Moriah is in the city of Jerusalem (formerly called Salem, and Zion, the City of David) in which Melchisedec, many years before this time, had been ordained by the Lord God to carry out the functions of both King and High Priest.

Melchisedec, having no genealogy or pedigree, was without beginning or ending of days, and officiated in Salem 430 years before the giving of the Law from Mount Sinai and the establishment of the Levitical Priesthood. Mount Moriah was also the exact PLACE to which God had directed Abraham who offered up Isaac, his only son (by Sarah—see Gen. 22:2), which son was a type or figure of Christ (see Heb. 11:17-19) our present King and ONLY High Priest. Now Isaac, also being a "figure of Him who was to come" by the Promise, thru the seed of Abraham, was figurative of the Tabernacle or Temple of the Body of Jesus Christ. When Abraham offered up Isaac as a sacrifice it showed forth the tearing down of the Temple of God as Jesus, also a sacrificial body, later stated (John 2:19-21) "Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up," speaking of His own body of which the Temple was a figure.

After Solomon had finished the "Temple", according to the "Pattern" shown to his father, King David, he dismantled the "Tabernacle which was also constructed according to the "Pattern" shown to Moses in Mount Sinai which shows, according to the statement of Jesus (John 2:19) and the following Apostolic interpretation, what takes place with the physical body (or Tabernacle) when the Spiritual body (or Temple), which is now being "Built" by Jesus Christ (Matt. 16:18) upon the Rock, God, is manifest (Gen. 49:24; Isa. 28:16..."for that Rock that went with them was Christ"—1 Cor. 10:4) or Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles and Jesus Christ, Himself, being the Chief Cornerstone in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord, etc. (see Eph. 2:20-22). This is further expressed in these words; "For we know that if our earthly house of THIS tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in THIS tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that "mortality" might be swallowed up of life" (2 Cor. 5:1-4). Nevertheless, at this time "we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." (See 2 Cor. 4:7).

After David had given Solomon, his son, the "PATTERN", he took a free-will offering of the people to be used in the construction of the "TEMPLE" (1 Chr. 29:6-9), and prayed that Solomon would have WISDOM and UNDERSTANDING to build the "HOUSE OF GOD" (1 Chr. 29:19), according to the "PATTERN" (1 Chr. 28:19). Solomon was then anointed King over

Israel the second time (compare - Chr.23:1 with 1 Chr. 29:22).

King Solomon was fully determined to build the "TEMPLE" (2 Chr. 2:1), as he was given Special Instructions to build (2 Chr. 3:3). He employed all the strangers in making further preparations for the building (2 Chr. 2:2,17,18 with 1 Kings 5:15). He applied to King Hiram (Huram) of Tyre for a "SKILLFUL WORKMAN" to "SUPERINTEND" the building (2 Chr. 2:7,13,14). He employed thirty thousand Israelites in the work (1 Kings 5:13,14), contracted with King Hiram for wood, stone and labor (1 Kings 5:6-12 with 2 Chr. 2:8-10), received stone and cedar wood, hewn and plumbed to exact measurement in the quarries and forest by his and Hiram's builders (1 Kings 5:13-18), cedar wood shipped from Lebanon in floats by sea to Joppa and carried up to Jerusalem (1 Chr. 2:16), and laid the (costly stone) "FOUNDATION" (1 Kings 5:16 with 1 Kings 6:37), on Mount Moriah in Jerusalem (2 Chr. 3:1), in the 480th year after the Israelites came out of the Land of Egypt (1 Kings 6:1). They commenced to build on the Second day of the Second Month of the Fourth Year of Solomon's reign (1 Kings 6:1 with 2 Chr. 3:2) and built the Temple without the noise of hammers, ax, or any tool (1 Kings 6:7).

The "TEMPLE" was "DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS AS FOLLOWS:

(1) The "ORACLE" or MOST HOLY PLACE (1 Kings 6:19).

(2) The "SANCTUARY", GREATER HOUSE OR HOLY PLACE (2 Chr. 3:5).

(3) The "PORCH (2 Chr. 3:4).

(a) Surrounded with three stories of "CHAMBERS" communicating with the interior on the right side (1 Kings 6:5,6,8,10).

(b) Surrounded with spacious "COURTS" (1 Kings 6:36; 2 Chr. 4:9).

Additional specifications for the building of the "HOUSE" which King Solomon built for the "LORD" are observed in that it was three score cubits long, twenty broad, and thirty high (1 Kings 6:2; 2 Chr. 3:3. See Porch). It was lighted by narrow windows (1 Kings 6:4), roofed with cedar (1 Kings 6:15) and the floors were of cedar-wood (1 Kings 6:15). The whole "HOUSE" was overlaid with gold (1 Kings 6:21-22 to be compared with 2 Chr. 3:7), and garnished with precious stones for beauty (2 Chr. 3:6).

(1) THE "ORACLE" or MOST HOLY PLACE

The Oracle or Most Holy Place was twenty cubits every way (1 Kings 6:15,20). The floor and walls were covered with cedar and fir-wood, overlaid with gold; walls were carved with cherubims, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:15,29,30). The double Doors and Posts entering the Oracle forming a fifth part of the wall were of olive-wood, overlaid with gold, carved with cherubims, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:31-32), the remainder, a partition of gold chains (1 Kings 6:21) and the beautiful, blue purple, and crimson colored, fine linen "VAIL", lavishly embellished with angelic figures, separating the ORACLE of the MOST HOLY PLACE from the SANCTUARY or HOLY PLACE (2 Chr. 3:14). The "Contents" of the Most Holy Place were the same golden "ARK" of the "COVENANT" which formerly occupied the Most Holy Place in the "Tabernacle." The same tables of stone, engraved with the "LAW" were still within the "ARK" (see 2 Chr. 5:5-10). There were two standing "CHERUBIMS", each ten cubits high, made of olive-wood, overlaid with gold, one facing the other, at each end of the "ARK", together they had a total wing expansion of twenty cubits, one wing of each Cherubim extended backward overhead, touching the wall on their respective sides, the other wing of each Cherubim, extended forward, overhead, meeting each other in the center of the "ARK" and overshadowing the "MERCY SEAT" thereon (see 1 Kings 6:23-28; 2 Chr. 3:10 with 2 Chr. 5:7-8. See Dedication, page 110).

(2) THE "SANCTUARY", GREATER HOUSE OR HOLY PLACE

The Sanctuary, Greater House or Holy Place was forty cubits long (1 Kings 6:17), cieled with fir-wood, overlaid with gold, carved with palm trees and chains (2 Chr. 3:5). The walls were of cedar, overlaid with gold, carved with open flowers and cherubims or angelic figures (1 Kings 6:18 with 2 Chr. 3:5-7). It had folding Doors of fir-wood, overlaid with gold, carved with cherubims, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:34-35). The Door Posts of olive-wood were overlaid with gold, carved with cherubims (1 Kings 6:33 with 2 Chr. 3:7). The "Contents" were the ten golden Candlesticks, the golden Altar of Incense and the ten golden Tables of Shew-Bread, all of which were carved with open flowers (1 Kings 7:48-49 with 2 Chr. 4:7-8).

(3) THE "PORCH" (a) the Chambers and (b) the Courts

The Porch was twenty cubits long and ten cubits broad (1 Kings 6:3), one hundred and twenty cubits high, overlaid with gold (2 Chr. 3:4), supported by two Pillars, one on the right which Solomon called "Jachin" (that is, "HE SHALL ESTABLISH"), and one on the left which he called "Boaz" (that is, "IN HIS STRENGTH", see 1 Kings 7:2 with 2 Chr. 3:17), made of molten brass having two Chapiters, each five cubits high, placed one on top of each pillar. The engraved decorations of the Chapiters were of checker work, wreaths of gold chain work, pomegranites and lily work (see 1 Kings 7:16-20). The Porch, (a) surrounded with three stories of Chambers, communicating with the interior on the right side, (1 Kings 6:5-10), also nethermost Chambers, surrounding the "ORACLES" and the "SANCTUARY" in like manner, the nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, the middle was six cubits

broad and the third was seven cubits broad; the Door for the middle chamber was in the right side, and went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third (see 1 Kings 6:5-10). (b) The Courts were three in number; the first of which was the Court of the Gentiles (compare 1 Kings 6:5 with Ezek. 40:16-17; Rev. 11:2). The second Court was that of all Judah and Israel (2 Chr. 4:9; 2 Chr. 20:5) and the third Court was that of the Priests (2 Chr. 4:9); the Doors of the Courts were brass (2 Chr. 4:9).

(4) For the Court of the Priests (b) which surrounded the "Sanctuary and the Most Holy Place," on the outside, Solomon made these Brazen Vessels: (b-1) the Brazen Altar of Sacrifice, (b-2) the ten Brazen Lavers, with their bases and (b-3) the Molten Sea.

(b-1) The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice was twenty cubits long, twenty cubits broad and ten cubits high (2 Chr. 4:1).

(b-2) The Ten Brażen Lavers in which burnt offerings were washed (2 Chr. 4:6), each one four cubits, each one had a water capacity of four baths, were placed, five on the right side and five on the left side of the "HOUSE" (1 Kings 7:28), each Laver, Independent of the other, set upon independent bases, each base, four cubits long, four cubits broad and three cubits high, beautifully decorated with lions, oxen and cherubims, and mounted on four wheel carriages (1 Kings 7:27-37).

(b-3) The Molten Sea he made for the Priests to wash their bodies before entering the "Sanctuary and Most Holy Place." The Molten Sea was ten cubits from brim to brim, thirty cubits in circumference, five cubits high; total water capacity three thousand baths, under which stood the similitude of twelve oxen, three facing the north, three facing the west, three facing the South and three facing the east. The brim was decorated with flowers of lillies (1 Kings 7:23-26; 2 Chr. 4:2-5). He set the Molten Sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south (2 Chr. 4:10). The smaller instruments for the Priests to use about the "HOUSE" of the Lord, he made of gold (1 Kings 7:48-50).

In the Fourth Year was the "FOUNDATION" of the "HOUSE OF THE LORD LAID," in the Month of Zif (or Jiar - April): And in the Eleventh Year, in the Month Bul (or Marchesvan - October), which is the Eighth Month, was the "HOUSE" finished throughout all the parts thereof, according to all the "FASHION" (or "PATTERN") of it. So, was he Seven Years in building it (1 Kings 6:37-38). (Thus, in the 480th Year, 2992 A.M. or 1012 B.J.), after the Israelties had come out of Egypt, in the Fourth Year of Solomon's reign over Israel, (on the Second Day, 2 Chr. 3:3), in the Month of Zif (or Jiar - April), which is the Second Month (in the Ecclesiastical Year), he began to "Lay the Foundation or Build the "HOUSE OF THE LORD," and in the Eleventh Year of his reign (3000 A.M. or 1005 B.J.), which was Seven Years thereafter, in the Month of Bul (or Marchesvan - October), which is the Eighth Month (in the Ecclesiastical Year), the "HOUSE OF THE LORD WAS FINISHED." Hence, from the "TIME" he began to "LAY" the Foundation until the "HOUSE" was finished, more accurately and chronologically stated, was Seven Years and Six Months.

The "TEMPLE," elevated on Mount Moriah, with its Porch, Sanctuary and Oracle overlaid with gold, shining against the highly polished, glistening white, precious stones, blinding the eyes of onlookers, the dazzling light of the Sun beaming down upon it, adding to the attraction of its magnificence and celestial glory, was now "Finished" and ready for the "ARK" of the "COVENANT" to be placed within the Oracle.

Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the Children of Israel, unto himself in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the "ARK of the COVENANT" OF THE LORD out of the city of David, which is "Zion" (see 2 Chr. 5:2). And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the "Feast" in the Month of Ethanim (or Tisri), which is the Seventh Month. And the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests took up the "ARK". And they brought up the ARK of the Lord, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the "Holy Vessels" that were in the "Tabernacle", even those did the Priests and the Levites bring up (see 2 Chr. 5:5). And King Solomon and ALL the Congregation of Israel, that there were assembled unto him were with him before the "ARK", sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told for multitude. And the Priests brought the ARK of the COVENANT even under the wings of the Cherubims. For the Cherubims spread forth their "TWO WINGS" over the place of the "ARK", and the Cherubims covered the ARK and the staves thereof above (see Contents of Oracle, page 109).

They drew out the staves. And when they were come out of the Holy Place, the "CLOUD" filled the "HOUSE of the LORD" (see 1 Kings 8:11 and Ex. 40:34-35). So the Priests could not stand to Minister because of the "CLOUD": for the "GLORY OF THE LORD HAD FILLED THE HOUSE OF THE LORD." Then Solomon "Dedicates the Temple", keeps the "Feast of Tabernacles" and observes the Day of Atonement (1 Kings 8:1-66). The Dedication of the "Day of Atonement," in the year 3001 A.M. or 1000 B.J., this year being the Ninth Jubilee and the opening of the Fourth Millenary of the world, which took place in the 490th Year, after the Israelites had come out of the "Dark, Plague Stricken Land of Egypt," marking the "END" of this particular cycle in the prophetic "TYPE", set forth in the "MIGRATORY PATTERN."

THE DEDICATION

(NOTE — Solomon deferred the "Dedication" of the

"Temple" for one and one-half years following its completion, because the year it was finished, according to Usher, was a "Jubilee." (See 1 Kings 8:1-9, as quoted, in part below; compare with 2 Chr. 7:8-10). This was the 9th "Jubilee," opening the 4th Millenary of the world, or 3001 A.M., wherein Solomon with great magnificence, celebrated the Dedication of the Temple seven (7) days, the "Feast of the Tabernacles," other 7 days; and the celebration of the 8th day of "Tabernacles" being finished, upon the 23rd day of the "Seventh Month," the people were dismissed, every man to his home. The 8th day of the Seventh Month, was the 30th of October, being Friday; was the 1st, of the 7 days of the "Dedication;" the 10th day, Sunday, November 1st, was the "Feast of Expiation," or "Atonement," held; whereon, according to the "Levitical Law," the Jubilee was proclaimed by sound of "Trumpet." The 15th day, Friday, November 6th was the 1st day of the "Feast of Tabernacles;" the 22nd day (13th of our November) being also Friday, was the "Feast of Tabernacles," which was always very solemnly kept, (2 Chr. 7:9; Lev. 23:36; John 7:37) and the following November 14th being our "Saturday," when the (Jews) Sabbath was ended, the people returned home).

THE FOLLOWING CHRONOLOGY COMPARES SOLOMON'S TEMPLE TO THE BODY OF CHRIST

1491 B.J. — Departure of Israel from Egypt (we sometimes use 1490 B.J.)

476 yrs. — Time from the departure to beginning of Solomon's reign

1015 B.J. — Solomon began to reign (1 Kings 2:12)

4 yrs. — Solomon laid the Foundation of the Temple in the 4th year after he began to reign (1 Kings 6:1)

1011 B.J. — 480th year after the departure of Israel from Egypt when the Foundation of Solomon's Temple was laid (1 Kings 6:1)

7 yrs. — 7 years, 6 months is the length of time Solomon's Temple was in construction (1 Kings 6:38)

1004 B.J. — 487th year, Solomon's Temple finished but Dedication deferred.

3 yrs. — Number of years taken to move furniture of Tabernacle and new furniture into Temple and keep Feasts. (See also Jesus after His Baptism by John choosing His Disciples and the 3 years of His Ministry (see Explanatory Note, page 108).

1001 B.J. — 490 years after Israelites departure from Egypt is the time of the Dedication and also the opening of the 4th Millennium (see Explanatory Note, page 108).

30 yrs. — Number of years Solomon's Temple stood without molestation after Dedication. (See also 30 years of age of Jesus at the time of His Baptism by John — Luke 3:21).

971 B.J. — King Shishak from Egypt invaded Jerusalem and spoiled the Temple (1 Kings 14:25; 2 Chr. 12:2). This makes a total time of 33 years that the Temple stood after it was finished before being molested; whereby the Temple was a FIGURE of the total life span (33 years) of Jesus Christ — A.D.33.

The same daily routine of Divine Services, according to the Mosaic Law was transferred to and carried on in the Temple exactly as it was in the Tabernacle, only on a more convenient and larger scale. The reign of Saul, Israel's first king, was 40 years (see Acts 13:21 with 1 Sam. 31:6); the reign of David, Israel's second king, was 40 years. King David reigned 33 years in Jerusalem and 7 years in Hebron, making the total time of reign 40 years (see 1 Kings 2:10-11). The reign of Solomon, Israel's third king, was 40 years (2 Chr. 9:30), which makes the total reign of Israel's first three kings as 120 years.

(Explanatory Note—Same as the Baptism of Jesus after the Commandment of Artaxerxes to restore Israel; Dan. 9:24).

ISRAEL DIVIDED FORMING TWO KINGDOMS — ISRAEL AND JUDAH

After the decease of Solomon in 975 B.J. his son, Rehoboam, began to reign in his father's stead (see 2 Chr. 9:31; 2 Chr. 10:1). Rehoboam is the son of Solomon by the Ammonite princess Naamah (see 1 Kings 14:21,31) and his successor (see 1 Kings 11:43). Rehoboam selected Shechem as the place of his coronation (975 B.J.), probably as an act of concession to the Ephraimites. The people demanded a remission of the severe burdens imposed by Solomon, and Rehoboam, rejecting the advice of his father's counsellors, followed that of his young courtiers, and returned an insulting answer which led to an open rebellion among the tribes and he was compelled to flee to Jerusalem. The tribes revolted forming the Kingdom of Judah (2 Chr. 10:17) —hence, the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah. Judah and Benjamin alone remained true to Rehoboam (2 Chr. 11:3). An expedition to reconquer Israel was forbidden by the Prophet Shemiah, 1 Kings 12:24; still during Rehoboam's lifetime peaceful relations between Israel and Judah were never restored (2 Chr. 12:15; 1 Kings 14:30). In the fifth year of Rehoboam's reign the country was invaded by a host of Egyptians and other African nations under Shishak (2 Chr. 12:1-5). Jerusalem itself was taken, and Rehoboam had to purchase an ignominious peace by delivering up all the treasures with which Solomon had adorned the Temple and palace (2 Chr. 12:9). The rest of Rehoboam's life was unmarked by any events of importance. He died in 958 B.J., after

a reign of 17 years, having ascended the throne in 975 B.J., at the age of 41 (see 1 Kings 14:21; 2 Chr. 12:13).

Jeroboam was made King of the ten northern tribes and set up for a time his capitol at Shechem. It was the first capitol of the new Kingdom (see 1 Kings 12:25). Subsequently, Tirzah became the royal residence, if not the Capitol, of Jeroboam (see 1 Kings 14:17) and of his successors (see 1 Kings 15:33; 16:8; 17:23). The division of the Kingdom (975 B.J.) known as "Israel," rapidly declined and in the year 721 B.J. King Hoshea and the "Ten Tribes," were carried captive to Assyria by Shalmaneser (see 2 Kings 15:29; 17:6; 18:9-11) or by Sargon, his successor (see Isa. 20:1).

The Two Tribes, known as "Judah," survived for over 100 years longer and in 606 B.J. the SECOND Babylonian Empire was set up under the rulership of Nabopolasser, father of Nebuchadnezzar. (Note particularly that the FIRST Babylonian Empire was in 2247 B.J. under Nimrod which has already been adequately discussed in this book). Nebuchadnezzar led an army against Judah and overcame Ninevah and Egypt while his father reigned· We have shown that Solomon's Temple was FINISHED in 1004½ and DEDICATED in 1000½ B.J.; then 400 years after the Temple was finished would be 604 B.J. when Nebuchadnezzar, successor of Nabopolasser, ascended the Babylonian Throne, according to Smith Peloubet Dictionary of the Bible — page 437, and overthrew Judah and subjected them to three (3) years servitude in their own land of Canaan (see 2 Kings 24:1). Judah was later taken captive to Babylon. These actions on the part of Nebuchadnezzar were in obedience to the Will of God as stipulated in the judgments and laws which the Lord had made between Himself and the Children of Israel in Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses (see Lev. 26th chapter).

The Babylonian captivity in 601 B.J. is confirmed by the Lord God, in that He (God) told Solomon that He would let the Temple stand forever if Israel did not sin against Him (see 1 Kings 9:1-8). The actual time when the last servitude began was exactly 400 years following the completion of Solomon's Temple. The Lord had previously told Moses that He would visit the Iniquity of the Fathers upon the children of the third and fourth generation, and if for all this, they did not harken unto Him, He would punish them SEVEN TIMES MORE, (or 70 weeks times 7 years is equivilent to 490 years) and this period of servitude to Nebuchadnezzar was the beginning of the seventh and last time in their own land (Canaan) which leads up to the beginning of the "Times of the Gentiles" (see Luke 21:24) spoken of by Jesus.

The chronological calculations can be observed in that the Lord had shown Moses by the VISION OF THE CREATION that the SUN was created on the fourth (4th) day. In Psalms 90:4 and 2 Pet. 3:8 we read that "one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." Relating the SON Jesus, in manifestation to the ethereal SUN, Moses shows in Genesis 1:14-19 that the SUN was placed in the Heaven on the fourth (4th) day and Jesus was born in the closing of the fourth (4th) Millennium or four-thousandth (4000th) year after the Creation. Hence, the Times of the Gentiles would be 2520 years, beginning with 601 B.J. and reach to 1919 A.D. This is figured by showing one day for one year (see Num. 14:34 and Ezek. 4:6) or 360 days times seven (7) years. The 2520 years reached to 1919 A.D., but the Covenant must be confirmed with many for one week or seven (7) years which would reach from 1919 A.D. to 1926 A.D. (see Table below).

TABLE ACCORDING TO PROPHETIC TIME

360 days equals 1 year and 7 times 360 days equals 2520 years.

The 7 times is the duration of 70 weeks — Daniel 9:24

The 7 times more would equal 7 times 70 equals 490 yrs.

There are some Bible students that ignore the last and 7th time, servitude of three (3) years of Judah to Nebuchadnezzar and also do not believe or show that Nebuchadnezzar ascended the throne in 604 B.J., but they dated the Times of the Gentiles to begin wih 606 B.J., the fall of Ninevah and the beginning of the last Babylonian Empire. Therefore, if we begin the 7 times 360 equals 2520 with B.J. 606, the Times of the Gentiles would end in 1914 A.D., which is not true. It is also said by some that Christ came into the world in 1914 A.D. to gather up His Host; this also is not true since Christ said Himself, "Lo, I am with you alway" (see Matt. 28:20).

Jerusalem was finally destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.J. (2 Kings 25:1-10). This ended a long drawn out period of notorious and deadly tribal wars which was always historically punctuated by the ministry of a noble succession of great divinely inspired prophets.

SONS OF ABRAHAM

1. Ishmael — by Hagar, bondwoman — Gen. 16:11; Gen. 16:16
2. Isaac — by Sarah, his wife — Gen. 21:2-4
3. Zimran
4. Jokshan
5. Medan — by Keturah — Gen. 25:1-2
6. Midian
7. Ishbak
8. Shuah

SONS OF ISAAC

1. Esau — by Rebekah — Gen. 25:24-25
2. Jacob — by Rebekah — Gen. 25:26 (Twins)

SONS OF JACOB

1. Reuben — by Leah — Gen. 29:32
2. Simeon — by Leah — Gen. 29:33
3. Levi — by Leah — Gen. 29:34
4. Judah — by Leah — Gen. 29:35
5. Dan — by Bilhah, Rachel's maid — Gen. 30:3-6
6. Naphthali — by Bilhah, Rachel's maid — Gen. 30:7-8
7. Gad — by Zilpah, Leah's maid — Gen. 30:9-11
8. Asher — by Zilpah, Leah's maid — Gen. 30:12-13
9. Issachar — by Leah — Gen. 30:17-18
10. Zebulun — by Leah — Gen. 30:19-20
11. Joseph — by Rachel — Gen. 30:23-24
12. Benjamin — by Rachel — Gen. 35:18 (Benoni)

JUDAH WITH THE SCEPTRE IN BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY

According to the prophecy of Jacob in Egypt, concerning his twelve (12) sons, especially in reference to Judah in Genesis 49:10, which reads as follows: "The SCEPTRE shall not depart from Judah, nor a Lawgiver from between his feet. until Shiloh (the Messish, not Peter or the Pope of Rome) come and unto Him shall the gathering of the people be." There are some who claim that the SCEPTRE *DID* depart from Judah when the tribe of Judah was taken into captivity to Babylon. This is not true, however, because it was God that made the Covenant with Abraham concerning Himself, Isaac, Jacob and the sons of Jacob or the Children of Israel (see Gen. 12:3 and Gen. 17:1-2). Just as God, being angry with Israel (see 2 Sam. 24:1-2 also 1 Chr. 21:1) suffered Satan to move David to number Israel. He (God) also moved Satan, incarnated in Nebuchadnezzar (at that time), having the Mark of the Beast (666) in his forehead and in his hand (see Rev. 13:15-18), to invade Jerusalem and carry the Tribe of Judah into captivity (see 2 Kings 24:1-4 and The Two Babylons contained herein).

Therefore, during the whole seventy (70) years captivity God defended this Tribe when they were in Babylon and thereafter, or until the coming of the Messiah, unto whom the gathering of the people should be. Nebuchadnezzar made an Image of Gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and breadth six cubits, and set this Image up in the plain of Dura and issued a decree that everyone who failed to fall down before it should be put to death (see Dan. 3:1-7). For example, the Jews, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, leaders of the Hebrews, failed to fall down and they were put in the Firery Furnace heated one SEVEN TIMES MORE than it was wont to be heated. Nebuchadnezzar later returned to the furnace and saw four men walking in the mist of the fire, and the four of them were not hurt — the form of the fourth man was LIKE THE SON OF GOD (see Dan. 3:25), WHO WAS SHILOH, that was to come and unto Him was the gathering of the people to be.

Another example, pointing up the fact that the SCEPTRE had not departed from Judah, is the instance of Daniel's being placed into the den of lions because he prayed three times a day to his God despite the fact that King Darius had established a decree that every man who asked of any God, or man within thirty days, save of thee, (King Darius), that man would be placed into the den of lions (see Dan. 6:1-17). These examples prove that the SCEPTRE DID NOT depart from Judah and the prophecy DID NOT FAIL.

THE CLEANSING OF THE SANCTUARY AND THE 2300 DAYS OF THE PROPHECY

In Daniel 8:1,2,13, and 14, we read "In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision appeared to me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at first. And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass. when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which was in the providence of Elam; and then I heard one saint speaking and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the DAILY SACRIFICE, and the transgression of desolation to give both THE SANCTUARY and THE HOST to be TRODDEN UNDER FOOT? AND HE SAID UNTO ME, UNTO TWO THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED DAYS: THEN SHALL THE SANCTUARY BE CLEANSED, and the vision of the EVENING and the MORNING which was told is true; wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days."

As pertaining to the Sanctuary (which was the body of Jesus) and the Host Trodden under foot, during the 2300 day period with the Lord, Matthew said, "Jesus, when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the Veil of the Temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints (the hosts) which slept arose, and came out of the graves AFTER His resurrection, and went into the Holy City, and appeared unto many" (Matt. 27:50-53).

The Jews said unto Jesus (the Messiah), "What SIGN shewest thou unto us. seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus answered and said unto them, DESTROY THIS TEMPLE, and in THREE DAYS I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in THREE DAYS? But He spake of the TEMPLE OF HIS BODY" (John 2:19-21).

Again the Jews asked Jesus to show them a SIGN, and He said, "For as Jonas was THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS in the whale's (fish) belly; so shall the Son of man be THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS in the HEART OF THE EARTH" (Matt. 12:40). Jonah 1:17 reads thus, "Now the Lord had prepared a great

fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS."

The reader will notice that we have already explained that the two tribes, Judah and Benjamin, were carried captive to Babylon in 604 B.J. (see page 112). Wherefore Daniel saw this vision about B.J. 555 or 49 years or 7 weeks in *prophetic time*, AFTER the Babylonian Captivity, or 21 years before the Decree of Cyrus in 534 B.J:, or 98 years BEFORE the going forth of the Commandment of Artaxerxes in B.J. 457, to restore and rebuild Jerusalem unto the Messiah. Now if we add the 33 years of the life of the Messiah to the 457 years before His birth we have the 70 weeks, or 490 years, which reached to Pentecost, to complete the fulfillment of the prophecy. "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon the holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make AN END of sins, and to make RECONCILIATION FOR INIQUITY, and to bring in EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, and to SEAL UP THE VISION AND PROPHECY, and TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY" (Dan. 9:24). See also Prophetic Chart on 490 year cycle, reaching from Abraham to Christ, below.

CALCULATIONS TO VERIFY THE 2300 DAYS OF PROPHECY:

604 B.J. = Date of Babylon Captivity
-555 B.J. = Date of Daniel's Vision
49 Years or 7 prophetic weeks after captivity

49 Years = Time after the capture
+21 Years = Before the going forth of Commandment (457 B.J.) to Artax.
70 Years = Time of Captivity

457 B.J. = Commandment going forth under Artaxerxes
+33 Years = Total time of life of Jesus (the Messiah)
490 Years = 70 weeks, or 490 years to complete fulfillment of the Prophecy. See 490 year cycle Chart below.

THE TIME FIXED BY THE LORD GOD TO BUILD THE TEMPLES

1995 B.J. Abraham born, father of Jewish Nation.
1490 B.J. Law given from Mount Sinai - Tabernacle built.
505 Years Difference
15 Years Ishmael was born before Isaac - Promised Seed.
490 Years to Dedication of Tabernacle

1490 B.J. Law given at Mount Sinai - Tabernacle built.
1000 B.J. Or 1000½ B.J. Dedication of Solomon's Temple.
490 Years to Dedication of Solomon's Temple.

1000 B.J. or 1000½ B.J. Dedication of Solomon's Temple.
510 B.J. Dedication of Zerubbable's Temple.
490 Years to Dedication of Zerubbable's Temple.

510 B.J. Dedication of Zerubbable's Temple.
−53 Years from Ded. of Zerub. to edict of Artaxerxes 457 B.J.
457 Years Edict of Artaxerxes
33 A.D. Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost.
490 Years to Pentecost, Spiritual Temple.

33 A.D. Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost.

457 B.J. Edict of Axtex. to restore Jerusalem - Daniel 9:27.
33 A.D. Duration of Jesus' life.
490 Years from edict to Pentecost, or Spiritual Temple.

49 Years = 7 weeks, building of walls
434 Years = 3 score and 2 weeks of prophecy
4 Years = the chronological error
487 Years to Baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist
3½ Years = time of Jesus' Ministry.
490 Years = Messiah Crucified (or cut off)

33 A.D. Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost.

16 B.J. Foundation of Herodian Temple was laid.
33 A.D. Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost.
49 or 490 Years to Pentecost, Spiritual Temple.

16 B.J. Foundation of Herodian Temple was laid.
30 A.D. Baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist.
46 Years the Herodian Temple was in the building.
3½ Years the Ministry of Jesus.
49 or 490 Years to Pentecost. Spiritual Temple.

40 and 6 years in the building - 3 years Jesus' Ministry.

We must also REMEMBER that Jesus, the Messiah is Lord and Master (see John 13:13). We must understand that the 2300 days mentioned in Daniel 8:14 are a part of the 70 weeks, or 490 year period (see Dan. 9:24). However, we must also understand that the Real True Sanctuary, that must be cleansed in the 2300 Day Period is the Sacrificial Body of the Messiah, which was made a Curse and hung upon the tree, or the Cross (see Gal. 3:13). Prophetically speaking, the Body of the Messiah was made to be the ATONING SACRIFICE for the WORLD (see Psa. 40.6; Heb. 10:5), and was made to be "Sin", or the Scapegoat for us that we may be the Righteousness of God in Him (see 2 Cor. 5:21). As David stated in Psalms 90:4, and Peter quoted in 2 Pet. 3:8, both saying that ONE (SOLAR) DAY with the Lord (not the Man) IS AS A THOUSAND YEARS, AND A THOUSAND YEARS IS AS ONE DAY.

Now to confirm the statement in Psa. 90:4 and 2 Pet. 3:8, we must see this in it's execution and application

in the case of the first man, Adam. (Paul said that the first man, Adam, WAS A FIGURE OF THE SECOND ADAM, JESUS CHRIST, Rom. 5:14; 1 Cor. 15:45). Therefore what applied to the first Adam reflected itself in the case of the Messiah, Jesus Christ as applied to time with the Lord. That is that God told Adam that the Day that he touched or ate of the Fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, he would surely die (see Gen. 2:16,17). On the same solar Day that Adam did touch and eat the fruit, instantaneously he died, that is on that SAME SOLAR DAY he was "Condemned" before God in his Conscience, and he hid himself (themselves) among the trees (see Gen. 3:7-10). But it took this Death of Adam the remainder of the 930 years or 70 years short of a 1000 year Day with the Lord to *reflect* or *manifest* itself in Adam's PHYSICAL BODY (see Plate No. 15).

It must be remembered that the 2300 days of the prophecy is a part of the 490 year period, figured from the Commandment going forth under Artaxerxes, for the Body of Jesus is THE TEMPLE or SANCTUARY OF GOD that necessitated cleansing, after being made Sin for us.

The resurrection of Christ was very early in the morning on Sunday, or the 300th part of that 1000 year day, with the Lord.

THE 2300 DAYS WITH ADAM AS COMPARED WITH THE LORD, JESUS CHRIST, THE SECOND ADAM:

1000 Years = Friday, Jesus was crucified
1000 Years = Saturday. or Sabbath, Jesus at rest in Joseph's tomb
*+300 Years = Sunday, Christ rose from the dead, early in the morning
2300 Years = 2300 Days, the Sanctuary of Christ was raised a glorified, or Spiritual Body (see Dan. 8:14; 1 Cor. 15:3).
1000 Years = One day with Adam, who was a figure of Christ (Rom. 5:14)
−930 Years = Total life span of Adam (see Gen. 5:5; Plate No. 15)
70 Years = or 700th part of the Day that Adam lived short of the One Day, or 1000 yrs.

Here we can understand that where the Breath of Life left the body of Adam, this is the instant Jesus Christ raised from the dead, redeeming or reconciling the world unto Himself, or abolishing Death and bringing LIFE and IMMORTALITY to LIGHT (see 2 Tim. 1:10; see also Chart, Plates No. 31C and 32C; see also John 20: 21-22; Acts 2:1-2).

1000 Years = one day with the Lord
−700 Years = the 700th part of the one day which Adam lived short of
*300 Years = the 300th part of the one day in which Christ rose from the Dead.

THE 2300 DAYS AS RELATED TO THE THREE DAYS OF CREATION:

1000 = 1st. Day of Creation - Cosmic Light in Darkness. Earth is in a state of Death.
1000 = 2nd. Day of Creation - Earth buried or baptized in water. The Waters are parted.
+300 = 3rd. Day of Creation - Seed of Vegetation raised up, figurative of the Seed of Abraham, (Jesus Christ), showing the reflect even in the Vegetable Kingdom.
2300 = The Death, Burial, and Resurrection (or new Life State) of Earth (see Chart, Plates 6.7,8, and 31).

THE 2300 DAYS AS RELATED TO THE EXODUS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT BY MOSES:

1000 = Moses and Israelites leave Egypt, Cosmic Light (the Cloud) is in the Darkness or night, or early morning of April 15th. Israelites in state of Death and Bondage under Pharaoh.
1000 = Israel reaches Red Sea and is Buried or baptized in the Cloud and in the Sea. The Waters are parted.
+300 = Resurrection from the Dead or Egypt. Coming into new life.
2300 = The Death, Burial, and Resurrection (or new Life State) of the Israelites, from Egypt to the Wilderness.

STILL YET FURTHER PROOF IN THE SCRIPTURES AS RELATED TO JONAH:

1000 = 1 day into the Sea
1000 = 1 day Jonah in the belly of the fish
+300 = 1 300th part of the day. Jonah cast ashore
2300 = 3 days. Being the only SIGN given Matt. 12:40, which was already stated in prophecy B.J. 862; Jonah 1:17.

The error, as it is figured by some of Christendom. 2300 days of prophecy, or years with the Lord.
−457 B.J. Artaxerxes' Commandment.
1843 A.D. or 1844 if you count the half year as a full one.
This date is in years after the Birth of Jesus.

It is considered and held as fact by some of Christendom, that this 1843-1844 is the date, when Christ entered in the Most Holy Place, through the Second Vail in the Presence of God. This is in grave error, for if that be the case, then it means that the World, was yet in it's SINS for 1810 years AFTER PENTECOST and the outpouring of the Holy Ghost; which event could only have happened when the SANCTUARY of the Prophecy was cleansed, or the Body of Jesus Christ which was made to be Sin for us was accepted by the Lord God for the

Remission of Sins at that time. The Apostle Paul in 1 Cor. 15:3,4 said that Jesus Christ died for our sins ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES and raised from the dead on the THIRD DAY. ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES. Then for 40 days after His resurrection, He tarried on earth before He ascended. And in Hebrews 9:24, "For Christ is NOT entered into the Holy. Places MADE WITH HANDS, which are the figures of the true; but into Heaven itself, NOW (A.D. 33, not 1843-1844) to appear in the Presence of God for us" (see Plates 31 and 32).

PLEASE NOTE:

Unto 2300 days then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed, Daniel 8:14, and that one day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as one day, Psa. 90:4; 2 Pet. 3:8, as compared and applied elsewhere in the "Scriptures", pointing to the Messiah, Adam, the Creation, the Israelites, Jonah. and reconfirmed by Peter's imprisonment and release in A.D. 43, or 10 years to date after the resurrection of Jesus Christ (see Acts 12:1-19).

In continuance of our explanation:

It is necessary for understanding of the correlation of the first and second Adams, and of the THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS of the Death, Burial and Spiritual Resurrection of Christ, to retain these Cardinal points:

(1) The TRUE SANCTUARY, to which the 2300 Day Prophecy related, was the physical body of Jesus, in whom God manifested Himself to PHYSICAL ISRAEL.

(2) That the Mosaic Tabernacle, and the Temple that Solomon built were figures, types or shadows, of His physical and Incorporeal Body, (Ex. 25:40; Heb. 8:5; 1 Chr. 28:19).

(3) That in the Creation, God called the Light "Day", and the Darkness He called "Night" (Gen. 1:5).

(4) That the Light of Life was going out in that Sanctuary (His physical body). during the time that the Light of the Golden Candlestick was out in the Sanctuary of the Temple.

(5) That Jesus represented the Goat for the Sin offering, and also the Scapegoat. In fact, *all sacrifices* meet their fulfillment in Jesus Christ, because as it is said, "Sacrifices and burnt offerings thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared for me" (Lev. 16:-18—20; Isa. 53:6; Psa. 40:6; Heb. 10:5).

(6) That the Light in the Sanctuary of the Temple was snuffed out at 9 A.M., and that it remained out till 3 P.M. in the afternoon. Further that the Sacrifice was offered up twice during the day at 9 A.M. and at 3 P.M., (Ex. 29:38; Num. 28:30; Matt. 27:45), and pointed to Jesus.

(7) That Adam, after his transgression was driven out of the Garden of Eden, IN THE COOL OF THE DAY, by an Angel with a flaming sword (see Gen. 3:24; see also Plate No. 15C).

(8) That Jesus was crucified, and it, during what is termed daylight, beginning at 9 A.M.. it began to gradually grow dim, the Light of day diminishing to the twilight of evening, till noon. At 12 noon, it then turned DARK over the face of the Earth, from the 6th to the 9th hour, or from 12 noon till 3 P.M. in the afternoon. This phenominal darkness is the same as the stygian darkness in Egypt during the Plague of Death, at the time of the PASSOVER, BEING THE SHADOW of the death of Jesus, who is our PASSOVER (Ex. 10:22; 1 Cor. 5:7; John 19:14; see Plates No. 24E and 31E, page 172).

PHENOMINAL DAY (Zech. 14:6,7)

(9) FRIDAY—Dawn till 9 A.M.—LIGHT=DAY
9 A.M. till 12 noon—TWILIGHT =EVENING
12 noon till 3 P.M.—DARKNESS =NIGHT

REGULAR DAY

3 P.M. till 6 P.M.—DAWN TO LIGHT=DAY
6 P.M. till 9 P.M.—TWILIGHT=EVENING
9 P.M. till Dawn—DARKNESS=NIGHT

SATURDAY—1 DAY and 1 NIGHT

This gives you the total of 3 DAYS and 3 NIGHTS of Matt. 12.40. The resurrection was during the very early dawn of the NEW DAY, the 1st. day of the week, SUNDAY morning, Saturday being the Sabbath day.

By using the direct Pattern of the time element associated with the daily internal Priestly functions of the Temple, starting with the Outer Court, the morning sacrifice was offered up at 9 A.M. in the morning, which also was the morning hour of prayer (see Psa. 55:17; Luke 18:1; Acts 3:1). At this time 9 A.M. the Priest went into the Holy Place or Sanctuary to perform the services of God (see Ex. 30:7.8). The next sacrifice was not offered up till 3 P.M. in the afternoon, which also was the afternoon hour of prayer. The division between these two periods may be denoted by the hour of prayer at 12 noon, at which time no sacrifice was offered for any atonement or sins.

Now in dealing with the Sanctuary, of either the Mosaic Tabernacle or the Herodian Temple, we find that at the same time of the daily sacrifices, the priest also had to fulfill his sacerdotal functions unerringly, with the *Golden Candlestick* of the Holy Place. At the 9 A.M. Sacrifice, the Candlestick was *extinguished,* and at the same time it's reservoirs were refilled to their capacity, with pure beaten Olive Oil (see Lev. 24:2). At the 3 P.M. sacrifice, the Candlestick was re-lit again for to burn all through the Night, *extinguishing all darkness in the Sanctuary*. This Candlestick was lit at all times with the exception of the time that it was out from the hours of 9 in the morning till 3 in the afternoon. This is favorably compared with Friday, that PHENOMINAL DAY at the Crucifixion in which IT turned dark from 9 A.M. to 3 P.M. showing the Light of Life being extinguished in that Sanctuary of the Prophecy, or the Temple of His body.

Now taking the Body of Jesus, hanging on the Cross, and comparing this to the Sanctuary. or Temple, and to

the Priestly services therein, of which everything pointed to, it is easily discerned that as the Light of Life, which is the Blood, was draining out of His Body, from 9 A.M. till 12 noon, that same day, Friday, and He was in the last stages of His physical life from 12 noon to 3 P.M., or where the Stygian darkness was across the face of the Earth in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. As the Light was out in the Sanctuary from 9 A.M. till 3 P.M., so also was the Light dieing out, or being extinguished in His body or the True Sanctuary, during the same hours of that same Day, Friday, the evening of which the Jewish Sabbath began.

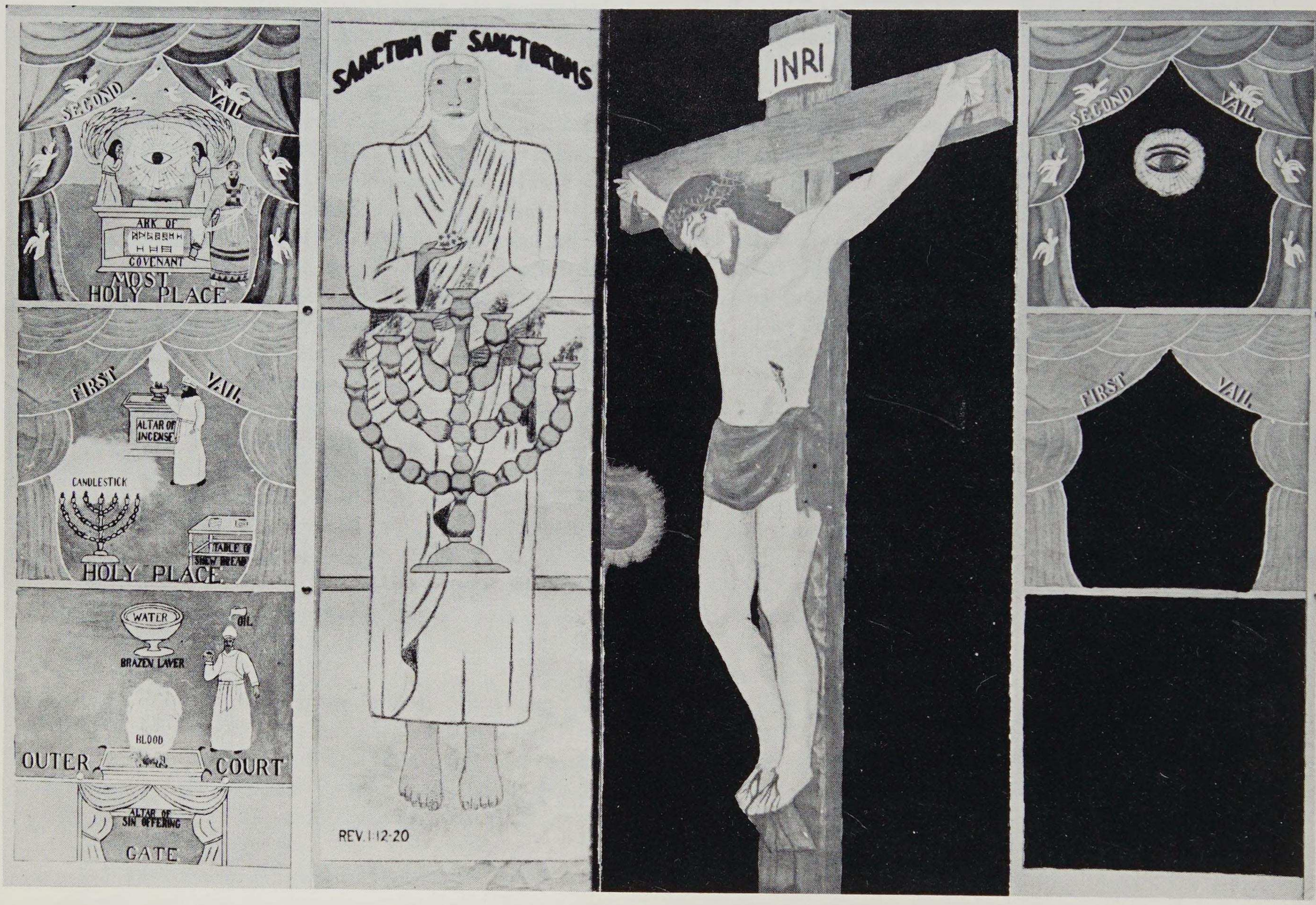
The transitional Light or time, from 9 A.M. till 12 noon also shows the psychological death which took place in the conscience of the 1st man Adam, in the Garden of Eden (see Plate No. 15), from the time that he disobeyed the Commandment of God till the time that he was expelled from the Garden (see Plate No. 15C, 15D, and 15E); being cast out in the COOL of the Day or as the SUN was going down and the evening shadow and darkness came upon the face of the Earth. This casting out into the "Outer Court" (Plate 15E), which casting out completes the Pattern from 12 noon to 3 P.M., represents the blood finally draining out of that body, and the fulfillment of TOTAL "DEATH" (see Plates 31E and 15E). Also illustration on next page.

Please note that as Adam the first man and Son of God, was going down being the Degenerator, even the Sun in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle was also going down in the Heaven. Compare this with the second Adam, Jesus(who in the power of His resurrection rose from the dead very early in the morning as it began to dawn, toward the first day of the week, showing that the Son of God, as Malachi said, "the SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS would rise with healing in His Wings" (Mal. 4:2); along with the Sun in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle coming up together, or regenerating the world to a New Day and a New Life.

This Immortal Body in which Christ tarried for forty days and nights in the Holy Place, or the resurrection, in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, appearing to His disciples eleven times before He ascended into the Most Holy Place, or Heaven, brought Life and Immortality to Light, or as Paul said in 2 Tim. 1:10, "But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to Light through the Gospel." The resurrected form in which He tarried, shows that our redemption, both, of the conscience, and of the body, was purchased by the Blood of Christ, who offered Himself, without spot to God for us, as manifested in His ascension into Heaven, now to appear in the presence of God, to make intercessions for us (see Rom. 8:23; Heb. 9:14,22,23). Also illustration on next page.

THE SANCTUARY OF THE BODY OF JESUS COMPARED TO SANCTUARY OF HEROD'S TEMPLE

PLATE # 1	PLATE # 2	PLATE # 3	PLATE # 4
SANCTUARY—LIGHT SUN BY DAY CANDLESTICK—NIGHT	SANCTUARY OF CHRIST LIGHT	SANCTUARY OF HIS BODY, DARKENED FRIDAY, BLOOD SHED	SANCTUARY—HEROD'S TEMPLE DARKENED 6th To 9th HOUR

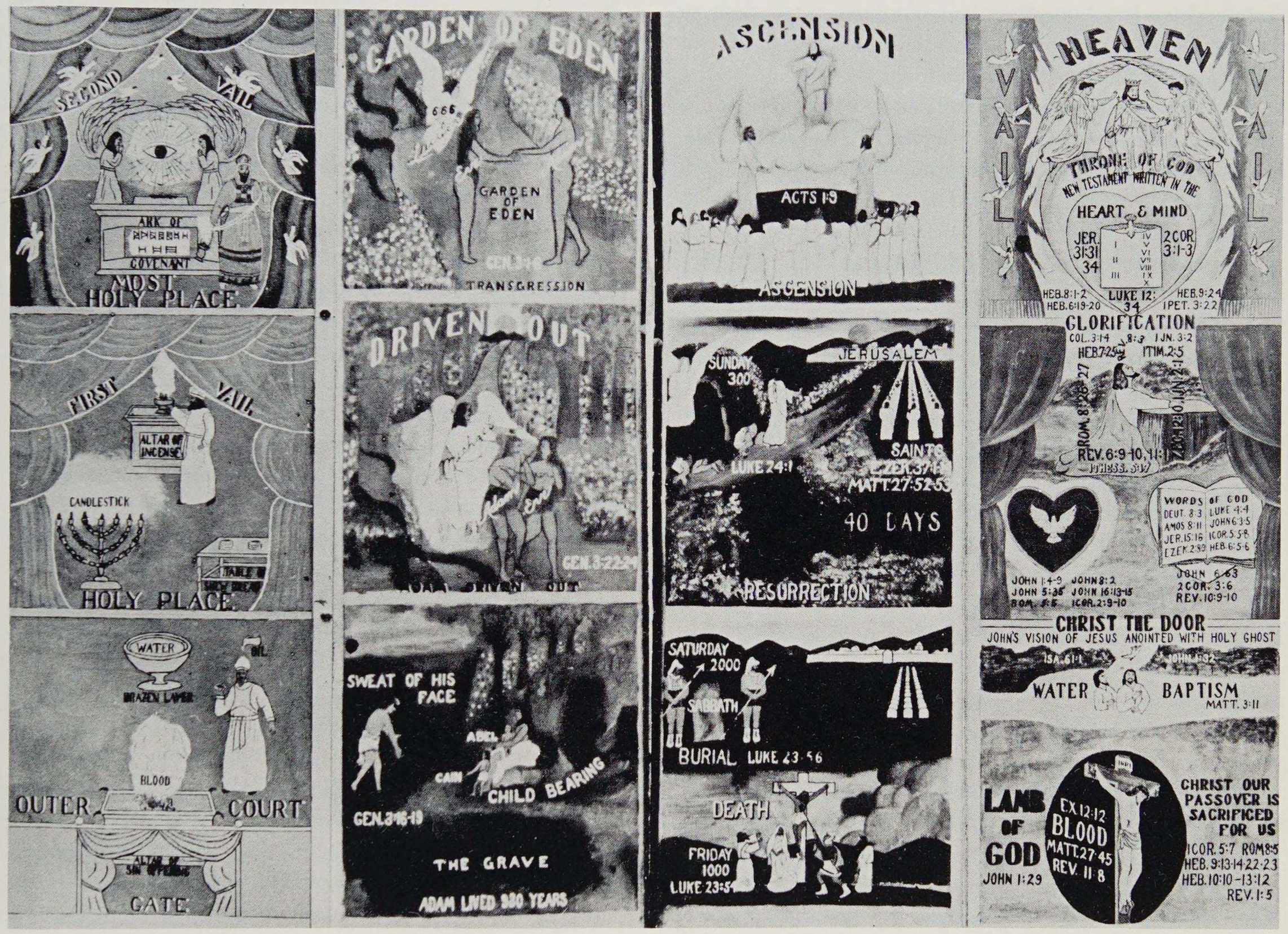


The Sanctuary. Plate #1, is a figure of the Body of Jesus (see John 2:19) and was illuminated at all times, by day from the Light of the Sun and by night from the Light of the Candlestick, which was trimmed and filled at 9 o'clock in the morning and lit at 3 o'clock in the afternoon and burned thru the night. The sacrifice was also offered at 9 o'clock and 3 o'clock, being a figure of Jesus the true sanctuary which was the Light of the World and the Sacrificial Body for Sin (see Psa. 40:6-8; Luke 24:44; Heb. 10:5). John wrote of Him in Rev. 1:13, and said he saw one like unto the Son of Man in the midst of the Seven Golden Candlesticks (being the Sanctum of Sanctorums) Plate #2.

This routine was interrupted on the Friday that Jesus, the true Sanctuary was crucified, Plate #3. At (9 o'clock) the hour of sacrifice, His body was hung on the cross, turning dark or lifeless as His Blood was shed, coincided with the darkness of the Sun in the Sanctuary of the Universe, from the 6th hour (12 o'clock) to the 9th hour (3 o'clock) also leaving the Sanctuary of Herod's Temple in total darkness, Plate #4. It was one day that was known to the Lord (see Zech. 14:6,7).

THE 2300 DAYS SHOWN IN THE FALL OF ADAM AND REDEMPTION IN JESUS CHRIST BY THE PATTERN

PATTERN OF THE TABERNACLE	ADAMIC TRANSGRESSION AND FALL BY THE PATTERN	CHRIST—SECOND ADAM, RESURRECTED BY THE PATTERN	SPIRITUAL TEMPLE OF CHRIST ESTABLISHED



The first man Adam, a figure of the second Adam (Jesus Christ). Adam was placed in the Garden of Eden, the Most Holy Place. By transgression, he died *that day* in his conscience and was driven out in the COOL of the day as the SUN was going down into Outer Darkness—(Outer Court).

1000 Years = 1 day with the Lord
930 Years = Adam's life span

70 Years or 700th part of day Adam lived, 300 days short of 1000 year day with the Lord.

The second Adam (Jesus Christ), was made to be the Sin Offering in the Outer Court for the Atonement of Sins inflicted upon man by the 1st Man, Adam. He was crucified, buried and resurrected early Sunday morning, the THIRD DAY as the SUN was rising, rending the Vail in the Temple and was seated at the right hand of the Throne of God, 40 days thereafter.

1000 Years = Fri., Jesus Crucified
1000 Years = Sat., rested in tomb
300 Years or early Sun. morning
2300 Years or 2300 days Christ Resurrected, Sanctuary Cleansed (see Dan. 8:14).

ANALYSIS AND SUMMARY OF THE PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL TEMPLES:

In the calculation of the 2300 days, as pertaining to the cleansing of the Sanctuary, our brethren, not having the Holy Ghost, who is the teacher of all things spiritual, misunderstood and "CONFUSED" the Temple of His BODY, with the Herodian Temple, in which the Outer Court, Holy Place (Sanctuary), and Most Holy Place was located. They did not, nor do they yet understand that the blood and physical body of Jesus, according to the scriptures, took the place of the DAILY and YEARLY sacrifices, offerings. and gifts, common to the Outer Court of the (Herodian) Temple. How much more shall the blood of Christ, WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL SPIRIT, offered Himself without spot to God, purge your CONSCIENCE from dead works to serve the Living God?

For this cause, He (Jesus Christ, not Mary, or the Pope) is the mediator of the New Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first Testament, they which are called might receive the Promise of ETERNAL INHERITANCE.

Christ is not entered into the Holy Places made with hands, which are the figures of the true: but into Heaven itself, NOW to appear in the Presence of God for US: nor yet that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest entereth into the Holy Place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world; but NOW ONCE in the END of the world (or the Post Diluvian Age—see Jer. 4:19-28) hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

Where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator, for a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while he testator liveth. It is therefore necessary that the pattern of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these (Hebrews 9:14-28). The Holy and Most Holy Place of the Herodian Temple stood as a figure of His body which was the Temple, or the Sanctuary of God. The New Testament did not come of effect till that body, which took on the likeness of sinful flesh, was cleansed. He appeared in the Presence of God, Himself, for us in 33 A.D., or He entered into the Most Holy Place at that time, CLEANSED, as did all High Priests who officiated in the Herodian Temple. He did not enter into the Most Holy Place, or into the Presence of God for us in the year 1844 A.D., for this would have left the World in it's Sins for a period of 1810 years after the Heavenly or Angelic and Earthly Creatures had been redeemed, by the shedding of His blood, and Sin had been abolished. For Christ our Passover was Sacrificed for us (see 1 Cor. 5:7) in A.D. 33.

As the Levitical High Priest, on the "Day of Atonement", when he offered the blood, or sprinkled it seven times toward the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place before the Presence of God, withnessed the Flashing of the Shechaniah, within the Cloud, between the Wings of the Cherubims, so also did the Apostles witness the same event, as the Sun began to rise in the Greater and More Parfect Tabernacle or Temple, and also as the Sun of Righteousness arose in their hearts. on the Day of Pentecost when the Light of the World was poured out or flashed as the Spiritual Form of the Holy Ghost.

The Gentiles were grafted into the Kingdom of God by the baptism of the Holy Ghost in 40 A.D., even while the Herodian Temple still yet stood, and have continued to be grafted in even after the Temple has been torn down, destroyed by Titus in A.D. 70).

It must be remembered that Christ entered into Heaven itself and appeared before the Presence of God before A.D. 70, and this was not in the (Herodian) Temple, the Vatican, or in any other building of brick, mortar, or stone, in fact it includes no Temple made with hands. The Purpose of God is to gather all those that are in Heaven, and all those that are in the Earth, into the One Body of His Son, Jesus Christ, and since this is now a Spiritual Body, this plan could only be accomplished by the outpouring of the Holy Ghost, who now dwells not in buildings made with hands, but in the Temple of our bodies. which (a Holy Nation and Royal Priesthood groweth into a Holy Temple in the Lord for a habitation of God, through the Spirit—see Eph. 2:22; 1 Pet. 2:5) no man has built or erected.

We know that the Foundation for the Herodian Temple was laid in 16 B.J. and it was 46 years in the building, at the time that Jesus was baptized or went into His Ministry in A.D. 30. However, the Temple was in a condition whereby the Jews could hold their services in it before (see Luke 2:21-46) and during the Ministry of Jesus, for it is written in Matthew 21:12,13, "And Jesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all of them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them, it is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves." Again in Matthew 26:55, "In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me." (See also Mark 14:49; Luke 19:47, and Luke 22:53).

According to the prophecy of Daniel this Temple was also to be destroyed and the Jews would again undergo persecution and dispersion. "At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision, Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make AN END of Sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and

to build Jesusalem unto the Messiah, the Prince shall be built again, and the wall even in troubled times. And after threescore and two weeks shall the Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME SHALL DESTROY THE CITY and THE SANCTUARY; and THE END THEREOF SHALL be with a flood, and UNTO THE END OF THE WAR DESOLATIONS ARE DETERMINED, And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation. and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate" (Dan. 9:23-27).

Further prophecy is "And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days" (Dan. 12:11). This prophecy of Daniel concerning (1) the Destruction of the (Herodian) Temple, and (2) the dispersion of the Jews, till the fulness of the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled, which was also confirmed by Jesus in these words," And Jesus went out, and departed from the Temple: and His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the Building of the Temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, THERE SHALL NOT BE LEFT HERE ONE STONE UPON ANOTHER, that shall not be thrown down" (Matt. 24:1,2). "And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES BE FULFILLED" (Luke 21:24).

According to the prophecy of Daniel, and the History of it's fulfillment, the (Herodian) Temple was completely demolished, or destroyed, on Friday, August 9, A.D. 70 by the Roman Emperor, Titus, who invaded Jerusalem at that time. It was at this time when the daily sacrifice was taken away, that is, as far as the *Physical Jew* was concerned, and the abomination of desolation was set up, according to the Prophecy of Daniel, mentioned by Jesus in Matthew 24:15. Jerusalem thereafter began to fall by the edge of the sword and was led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem was to be trodden down of the Gentiles, "Until the times of the Gentiles be flufilled (Luke 21:24),—or until Jesus Christ is Revealed from Heaven.

The "Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled", is not to be "*Confused*" with the — "Fulness of the Gentiles be come in" (see Rom. 11:25). Because the "Fulness of the Gentiles be come in, "actually began to take place, seven (7) years after the Day of Pentecost in A.D. 33, or in 40½, or 41 A.D., when the Apostle Peter was sent from Joppa to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles, (Cornelius and his household) in the city of Caesarea, (see Acts 10th and 11th chapters).

But looking at the matter from the pure Theological point of view, that is, "The Temple, and the Host shall be trodden under foot until the Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled", or until Jesus Christ is revealed from Heaven. Many Bible students of today look forward to the Jews returning to Palestine and the re-building and dedication of the new physical Temple to take place on this present physical earth plane. However, Anthropologically speaking, as the Apostle Paul states in Romans 2:28,29, "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which it one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God." For we are builded upon the foundation of the Prophets, Apostles. and on Jesus Christ, Himself, as Paul writes, "And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone", (Eph. 2:20). For we are being gathered together unto *Heavenly Jerusalem* (not geographical Jerusalem in Palestine), which is the Mother of us all, (see Gal. 4:26).

Wherefore after the revelation of Jesus Christ from Heaven and the renovation of the Earth by *fire* (see 2 Peter 3:10-13), we shall appear with Him in Glory (see Col. 3:14), and refer also to "For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels, To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect." (Heb. 12:18,23,24).

We look not for the restoration of the physical Holy Lands to their original height of ancient biblical stature and glory, by any modern day movement. Nor do we look for the so-called physical Jew to return to the geographical Holy Lands (as some believe since the establishment of the Zionist movement) with the express desire of re-creating the ancient national Judaic State, and to re-build the Temple there at, with the intent of offering up physical animal sacrifices, while they yet await the first appearance of the Messiah, especially now in this, the present Dispensation of Grace.

As we have stated, the true Jew is not one outwardly in the flesh, but one inwardly in the spirit therefore a so-called physical Jew, irregardless of his circumcision, (for he has rejected Jesus Christ, Matthew 18:17), is in reality, a Gentile, and again repeating ourselves, "till the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled during which the Holy Lands and Jerusalem will be trodden down under their feet".

In conclusion, God now dwells and resides in the Temple not made with hands, but in the Temple of your body, which Temple, is now the Temple of the Holy Ghost, (whose name is Jesus Christ, John 14:26), which now offers up spiritual sacrifices, and maketh intercessions for us with groanings that cannot be uttered, (Rom. 8:27, 1 Cor. 6:19, 1 Peter 2:5, and Hebrews 13:15,16).

(See chronology Chart on "CREATION ABIDES WITHIN GOD OR ETERNITY", on next page).

CREATION ABIDES WITHIN GO

ETERNITY

6000 YEAR

4000 YEARS

CREATIVE AGE

THE ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE
1656 YEARS

THE POST-DILUV
2377 YEARS

A L P H A

ANGELIC CREATION

PHYSICAL CREATION

ADAM
ABEL
SETH
ENOS
CAINAN
MAHALALEEL
JARED
ENOCH
METHUSELAH
LAMECH
NOAH

THE FLOOD
2344 B.U.

NOAH PREACHED 120 YEARS

THE TOWER OF BABEL
2247 B.U.

ABRAHAM BORN
1995 B.J.
EXCLUDING 15 YEARS
ISHMAEL BORN BEFORE
ISSAC =
1980 B.J.

SHEM
ARPHAXAD
SALAH
EBER
PELEG
REU
SERUG
NAHOR
TERAH
ABRAM

ISHMAELITES-ISHMAEL | ISSAC
EDOMITES-ESAU | JACOB
ISRAELITES

490 YEARS
SEVENTY WEEKS

490 YEARS
SEVENTY WEEKS

MOSAIC LAW
1490 B.J.

120 YEARS
THE LIFE OF MOSES

SOLOMON'S
1000 B.J.

120 YEARS

DAVID
SAUL

4000 3900 3800 3700 3600 3500 3400 3300 3200 3100 3000 2900 2800 2700 2600 2500 2400 2300 2200 2100 2000 1900 1800 1700 1600 1500 1400 1300 1200 1100 1000
0 100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 900 1000 1100 1200 1300 1400 1500 1600 1700 1800 1900 2000 2100 2200 2300 2400 2500 2600 2700 2800 2900 3000

D OR ETERNITY PROV. 8:22-33

s

ETERNITY

2000 YEARS

IAN AGE

THE PRESENT-CHURCH AGE

1932 YEARS

AGES TO COME
EPH. 2:7

490 YEARS + 490 YEARS + 490 YEARS + 490 YEARS = 1960

490 YEARS

490 YEARS

VENTY WEEKS

SEVENTY WEEKS
DANIEL 9:24

33½" OR 34 YEARS, PLUS, FORTY AND TWO MONTHS OR 1260 YEARS, PLUS, MARK OF BEAST 666 = 1960

1294 A.D.

666

1294 AD

ARTAXERXES
EDICT
457 B.C.

490 YEARS

33 A.D.
PENTECOST

33 A.D.

2300 DAYS, OR YEARS, "ERROR IN CLEANSING THE TEMPLE IN 1844"

UNTO 2300 DAYS THEN SHALL THE SANCTUARY BE CLEANSED-DAN. 8:14.
THE BODY OF JESUS CHRIST PURGED BY HIS BLOOD CLEANSED THE SANCTUARY.

1844
A.D.

EMPLE

ZERUBBABEL
TEMPLE

BIRTH OF
JESUS

ONE DAY WITH THE LORD IS AS A THOUSAND YEARS-2 PET. 3:8.

1000 YRS. = FRIDAY, JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED.
1000 YRS. = SATURDAY OR SABBATH, JESUS AT REST IN THE TOMB.
* +300 YRS. = SUNDAY, CHRIST ROSE FROM THE DEAD.
2300 YRS. = OR 2300 DAYS, THE SANCTUARY (BODY OF JESUS) CLEANSED.

1000 YRS. = ONE DAY WITH ADAM, A FIGURE OF CHRIST-ROM. 5:14.
-930 YRS. = ADAM'S LIFE SPAN.
70 YRS. = OR 70TH PART OF DAY, ADAM LIVED SHORT OF ONE DAY.

1000 YRS. = ONE DAY WITH THE LORD
-700 YRS. = 70TH PART OF ONE DAY, ADAM LIVED SHORT OF ONE DAY.
* 300 YRS. = 300TH PART OF THE DAY CHRIST ROSE FROM THE DEAD.

120 YEARS
BUILDING
OF ST. PETER
CATHEDRAL

SOLOMON

2300 DAYS
1000 YEARS FRIDAY
1000 YEARS SATURDAY
300 YEARS SUNDAY
2300 YEARS IS WITH
THE DEATH, BURIAL AND
RESURRECTION OF CHRIST.

I
M
M
O
R
T
A
L
I
T
Y

O
M
E
G
A

0 800 700 600 500 400 300 200 100 0 100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 900 1000 1100 1200 1300 1400 1500 1600 1700 1800 1900 2000
0 3200 3300 3400 3500 3600 3700 3800 3900 4000 4100 4200 4300 4400 4500 4600 4700 4800 4900 5000 5100 5200 5300 5400 5500 5600 5700 5800 5900 6000

THE PROPHETIC BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH AND HIS WORK

Whether or not we "Understand and correctly Interpret" the Law and the Prophecies, we are definitely told and must obey the "Divine Command and Instruction" of God—"To the Law and to the Testimony, if they (Israel's Diviners) speak not according to this word, it is because there is NO LIGHT (OR HOLY GHOST) in them" (Isa. 8:20). For the Keys of the Kingdom of God (Matt. 16:19) is a profound knowledge of the Law and the Prophets as revealed by Jesus and the Holy Ghost (see Luke 24:44-48).

According to the Law and the Prophets (Num. 14:34; Ezek. 4:6), the Prophetic Time Table for Israel is one day for a year, or seven (7) days to make a week or seven (7) years. Hence, seventy (70) weeks, counting (7) years to the week equal 490 years, or 70X7=490.

Seventy (70) weeks or 490 years (see Dan. 9:24) is the "Prophetic Time" for the appearance of the Messiah, and the fulfillment of this Prophetic Period, reaching from the Decree under Artaxerxes in B.J. 457 to A.D. 33½, which was Pentecost. The Scriptures places the birth date of the Messiah within this period.

The Jewish Calendar has an A.M. figure of 5722 or 243 years difference to the Gregorian Calendar, which is A.M. 5965. In using the Jewish Calendar the Messiah must appear within this 490 year Prophetic Period or 243 years later. The prophecy of Micah gives the place of His birth as Bethlehem (see Micah 5:2). Numbers (a book of the Law) speaks of a Star out of Jacob (Num. 24:17).

No one, Jew or Gentile can scripturally deny the timely appearance of this personality (the Messiah), who in every respect fulfills the predictions of Moses ("The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren. like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken" — Deut. 18:15), and the Prophet Isaiah ("Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel" — Isa. 7:14 - see Plate No. 27A, page 172).

CONCEPTION BIRTH AND FLIGHT

Plate No. 27 illustrates the predicted conception and birth of Jesus by the Virgin Mary and their flight with the child into Egypt, foretold by the Scriptures as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. God in His Infinite Wisdom and Eternal Purpose, which He purposed within Himself before the creation of the Stella Universe, declaring the *end* from the *beginning*, prepared a body in whom He (God) manifested Himself (the True Son of God) in the closing days of the Law and Prophets, for a sacrifice, which was His only begotten Son, to atone for the transgression inflicted upon all mankind, by Lucifer the Son of Perdition.

The immaculate conception of the birth of Jesus must be witnessed by the scriptures or the Law and Prophets, because Jesus came into the world to fulfill the scriptures which were written of Him. In the Law we learn from Moses' record of the creation that the earth brought forth vegetation which could only be impregnated by the Lord God Himself (see Gen. 1:9-13). Then we understand that Sarah, the wife of Abraham being past the age of bearing children was promised a son by the Lord God, to whom Isaac was born, not by the will of the flesh. but of God (see Gen. 21:1-5).

To the Prophets, Isaiah said in the 7th chapter and verse 14, Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign: Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

In the Most Holy Place, Plate 27A illustrates the Virgin Mary a chosen vessel or Ark, for the birth of Jesus, overshadowed by the Holy Ghost, which impregnated within her womb the Seed of Jesus, the prepared body in whom was the Messiah or Christ, the Law of the Spirit of Life. The true Spirit that opposes the Anti-Christ. The impregnation of the seed in the womb of the Virgin Mary (not having shape or form) is compared to the Ten Commandment Law, a figure of God (Law) being laid in the Ark of the Covenant, Plate No. 1A, overshadowed by the two Archangels.

The Seed developed in the womb into shape and form representing the flesh or Vail, Plate 27B, and when the fulness of time had come, the child pressed the loins of the Virgin Mary and was born into the world as shown in Plate 27C, and is compared to the Law being manifest in ceremonies and carrying out the orders of the Law as shown in the Holy Place, Plate 1C.

After the birth of Jesus, an angel appeared to Joseph in a dream saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. Egypt is figurative to the Outer Court shown in Plate 27E, and compared to Plate 1E.

The departure of Jesus from Egypt was fulfilled in the Law when the Israelites were called out of Egypt by the hand of Moses, as shown in Plate 13E, and by the Prophet Hosea 11:1, When Israel was a child then I loved him and called my son out of Egypt.

(B.H.D., is Biography, History and Doctrine).

	LAW	*PROPHETS*	*B.H.D.*
THE SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD	Gen. 3:14-15 Gen. 22:18 Gen. 26:4 Gen. 28:14	Isa. 49:6	Gal. 4:4
GOVERNMENT UPON HIS SHOULDERS	Num. 24:17	Isa. 9:6-8	John 20.28
FROM THE LINEAGE OF DAVID	Gen. 49:9-10	Isa. 11:1-5	Luke 12:35-37
CONCEIVED OF A VIRGIN	Deut. 18:15	Isa. 7:14	Luke 1:26-35
BIRTH PLACE	Num. 24:17	Micah 5:2	John 7:42
MESSIAH WAS TO PROPHESY	Deut. 18:15-19	Isa. 40:3	Acts 3:22-26
RULER OVER HIS KINGDOM	Gen. 41:40	Psa. 2nd div.	1 Pet. 3:22
HIS ARRIVAL ON AN ASS	Lev. 23:40	Zech. 9:9-10	Matt. 21:1-9
SON OF GOD BETRAYED		Psa. 41:9	Mark 14:43-49
FILTHY LUCRE	Ex. 21:32	Zech. 11:12-13	Matt. 27:3-10
THE MESSIAH DESERTED		Zech. 13:7	Mark 14:50
INFLICTION OF PUNISHMENT	Deut. 19:10	Isa. 50:6	John 19:1-3
TO UNDERGO PAIN WILLINGLY	Num. 12:3	Isa. 53:4-7	Mark 14:65
THRUST WITH A SWORD	Num. 25:8	Psa. 22:16	Acts 8:32-34
BITTER WATER & GALL	Ex. 15:23	Psa. 69:20-21	Matt. 27:33-34
CAST LOTS FOR GARMENTS	Lev. 16:8	Psa. 22:18	John 19:23-24
APPEAL TO GOD	Ex. 2:23	Psa. 22:1-8	Matt. 27:46
DIED ON THE CROSS	Num. 21:9	Isa. 53:9	Luke 23:46
NOT A BONE WAS TO BE BROKEN	Ex. 12:46	Psa. 34:20	John 19:31-36
BURIED	Ex. 14:19-22	Jonah 1:17	Matt. 12:39-40
WAS TO BEAR THE SINS OF THE WORLD	Ex. 9:15-24	Isa. 53:5-11	John 1:29; John 11:49-52
RAISED FROM THE DEAD	Lev. 19:28	Psa. 16:10	Acts 2:27; 13:35 1 Cor. 15:4
ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN	Gen. 28:12	Psa. 110:1	Mark 16:19

	LAW	*PROPHETS*	*B.H.D.*
HOLY GHOST POURED OUT	Num. 11:16-17	Joel 2:28-29	Acts 2:14-18
NEW TESTAMENT WRITTEN IN OUR HEARTS	Deut. 1:31	Jer. 31:31-34	2 Cor. 3:3
HEAD OF THE BUILDING	Gen. 49:24	Psa. 118:22	Acts 4:11-12
THE SECOND COMING	Gen. 30:30	Dan. 7:13-14	Matt. 24:29-30
GRAVES OPENED	Deut. 9:1-6	Dan. 12:2-3	Matt. 27:52

THE SIGN OF CHRIST'S COMING AND THE END OF THIS (AGE) WORLD

(Satan's Exposure As Reflected By the "Divine Pattern")

As Jesus departed from the Temple (which was a figure of His Body — John 2:19), His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the buildings of the Temple. Jesus said to them, See ye not all these things? Verily, I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. His disciples came unto Him in the Mount of Olives, saying, Tell us when shall these things be?, and what shall be the SIGN of THY COMING, and of the END OF THE WORLD? Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that NO MAN deceive you. For MANY (not a few, but many) shall come in My Name, saying, I am Christ (or the True Church, which is His Body — see 1 Cor. 12:12; Eph. 1:22-23; Col. 1:24); and shall DECEIVE MANY. — Then if ANY MAN shall say unto you, Lo, HERE (in Jerusalem) is Christ, or THERE (in Rome); Believe IT NOT. For there shall arise FALSE CHRISTS, and FALSE PROPHETS, and shall SHEW GREAT SIGNS and WONDERS (see Carnal Ordinances); insomuch that, IF IT WERE POSSIBLE, they shall deceive the very elect (Matt. 24:1-5, 23-24).

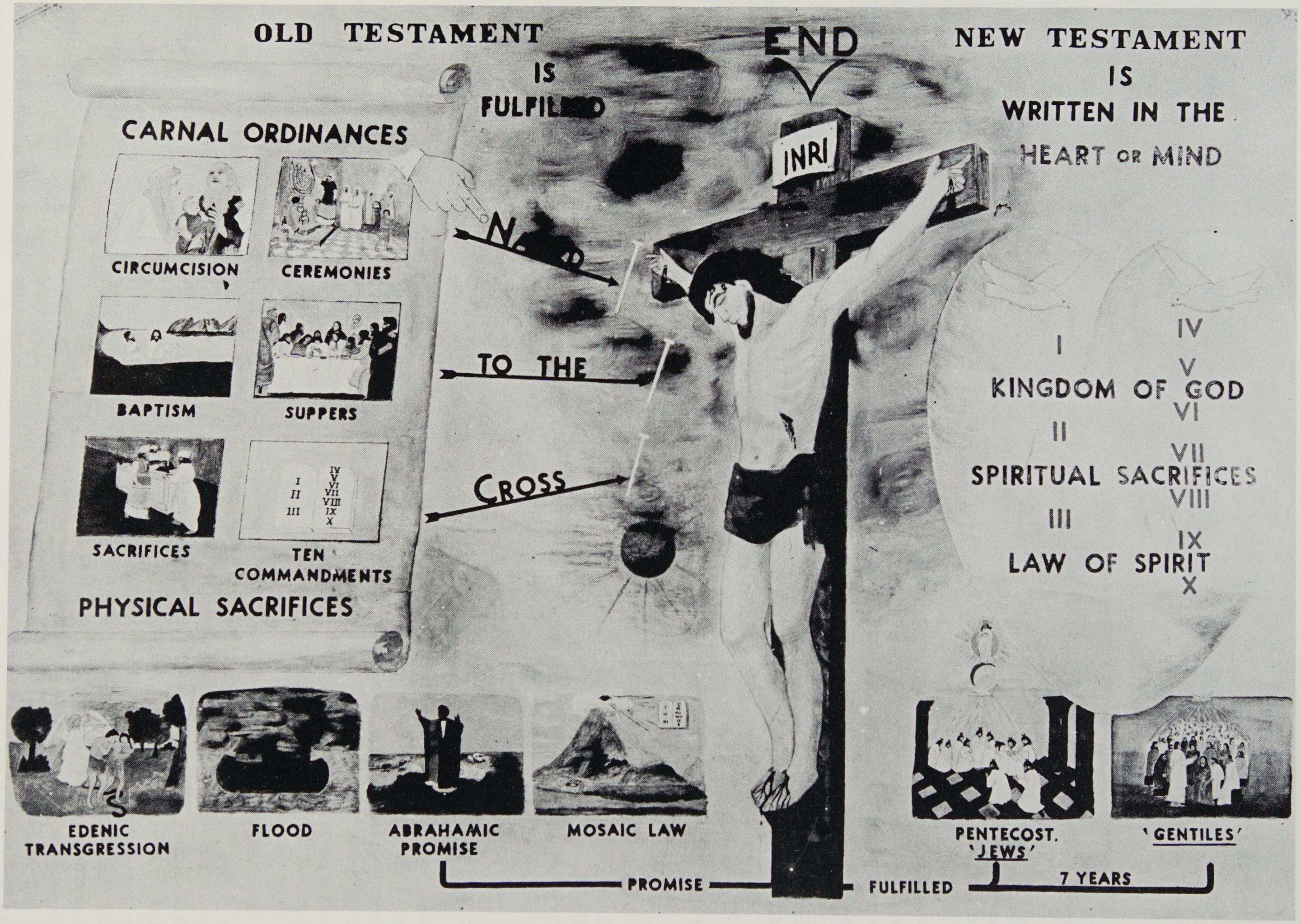
Jesus Christ, the true Son of God, had previously said that the Scriptures cannot be broken (see John 10:35). He also said (see Matt. 5:17-18) "Think not that I am come to destroy the LAW or the PROPHETS: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." Now as Jesus was born of (the Virgin Mary) a Woman, under the DISPENSATION OF THE LAW (Gal. 4:4) and His death was at the close of the Dispensation of the Law, it was therefore, necessary that He and His disciples keep the Last Feast of the Passover, often called the Last Supper, before Jesus died on the cross, because it HAD TO BE FULFILLED by Jesus, that is, it had to be done away with in its "Carnal" sense, during His earthly lifetime and ministry. (Matt. 26:17,29).

Furthermore, Judas Iscariot, the last Son of Perdition or Man of Sin under the Dispensation of the Law, had sat IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD (Matt. 26:14), before the Last Feast of the Passover which was kept by Jesus and His disciples at the house of one whom He had designated (Matt. 26:18 — not in Temples) and negotiated with the chief priests that he, unconsciously, might fulfill the Scriptures by his (Judas Iscariot's) betrayal of Jesus Christ, for thirty (30) pieces of silver (see Matt. 26:14-15) and that Judas, the Son of Perdition, should be exposed before the death of Jesus and before the close of the Dispensation of the Law. Although Jesus knew from the very beginning of His earthly ministry, which one of the twelve disciples He had chosen would be the one to betray Him (see John 6:70-71), He waited three and a half (3½) years or until the Last Feast of the Passover to expose Judas Iscariot, and in so doing, the Scriptures concerning Himself and the Son of Perdition of that Dispensation would be fulfilled. ("For a testament is of force AFTER men are dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth" — Heb. 9:17). See Chart on page ~~255~~. 126

After the Ascension of Christ (see Acts 1:2), and the Descent of the Holy Ghost upon His disciples (see Acts 2:4), which marked the beginning of the Christian era, the true hearted people of God, most particularly after the decease of the True Apostles, have been and ARE NOW looking for the Christ PREDICTED and Apostolic CONFIRMED appearance of Satan incarnated in the Present Day Son of Perdition, or the Anti-Christ, bearing the number of the Beast - 666 - (see Rev. 13:18) IN HIS FOREHEAD and IN HIS HAND (see Rev. 14:9-10), in THIS Present (Age) World and Dispensation of Grace, BEFORE the next instantaneous Revelation of Christ from Heaven (see Matt. 24:30-31; 2 Thess. 1:7-8).

The Son of Perdition that we are now looking for at this time, is in reality the same Devil that was cast out of Heaven and reserved in Darkness, and has continued to manifest himself through the Ages — from the Garden of Eden to the present time — being first incarnated in Cain, he was exposed and marked with the Satanic Number 666 by the Lord God in the Ante-diluvian Age, as we have already explained. See two Charts on pages ~~256-257~~. 127-128

This Chart illustrates the End of the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law which stood in Carnal Ordinances, and the establishing of the Dispensation of the Holy Ghost with the New Testament written in the heart and mind.


OLD TESTAMENT
IS
FULFILLED
END
NEW TESTAMENT
IS
WRITTEN IN THE
HEART OR MIND
INRI
CARNAL ORDINANCES
CIRCUMCISION
CEREMONIES
BAPTISM
SUPPERS
SACRIFICES
TEN
COMMANDMENTS
PHYSICAL SACRIFICES
TO THE
CROSS
I
KINGDOM OF GOD
II
SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES
III
LAW OF SPIRIT
IV
V
VI
VII
VIII
IX
X
EDENIC
TRANSGRESSION
FLOOD
ABRAHAMIC
PROMISE
MOSAIC LAW
PENTECOST.
'JEWS'
'GENTILES'
PROMISE
FULFILLED
7 YEARS

THE 666 SHOWN IN THE THREE AGES

ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE	FLOOD	POST-DILUVIAN AGE	CRUCIFIXION	PRESENT AGE
Lucifer and Cain	L O O D	Pharaoh and Judas	C R U C I F I X I O N	Pagan Rome - Nero and Papal Rome - Pope
6		6		6

666 *SHOWN IN BINDING OF WOMAN*

The three 6's are also shown in the spine of the woman that Jesus healed on the Sabbath Day, as Luke writes in Luke 13:11-16: "And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years (18), and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath Day, and said unto the people. There are six days in which men ought to work: (Satan's number 6 or 1 short of 7) in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath Day (7th day or day of rest). The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, *whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years,* be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath Day?"

The spinal column, created in man as a support to hold his body erect and walk upright containing 33 vertebrae, was made in the image of God and pointed to the 33 years that God was in Jesus Christ, bearing the sins of the world. The woman with the infirmity for 18 years whom Jesus called and made straight, manifested the Mark of the Beast in the spine of her body at the time of Jesus, as compared to the 33 years of His life.

12 years = Age of Jesus when He went up to Jerusalem (Luke 2:42).
3 years = to reach to 15 years
15 years = age of Jesus when woman was afflicted
18 or 6 plus 6 plus 6 equals the years that Satan had the woman bound
33 A.D. = the year the woman was loosed from the bondage of her affliction (Satan) as compared to the resurrection of Christ from bondage of Death, Hell and the Grave.

6
6
6
6

18 = The years that Satan had the woman bound.

See illustration on the next page.

ROMAN CATHOLIC SIGN OF THE CROSS
OR
THE MARK OF THE BEAST
IN THE FOREHEAD AND IN THE HAND
(See Rev. 13:18 also Rev. 14:9-10)



(a) IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER





(b) AND OF THE SON



(c) AND OF THE HOLY



(d) GHOST

THE 18 YEARS

It is not by making the SIGN OF THE CROSS as illustrated above, but Jesus said, THESE SIGNS shall follow them that believe; IN MY NAME SHALL THEY CAST OUT DEVILS; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up SERPENTS; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (Matt. 16:17,18).

When we carefully investigate the "Mystery of God and the Mystery of Iniquity," by the Divine Pattern in operation in the Ante-diluvian Age, the Post-diluvian Age and the Present Age, we find a great similarity of analogical and chronological events. For this same Satanic Spirit and his host in the Post-diluvian Age, was manifested in Pharaoh, his magicians and magistrates in Egypt and exposed by the Lord God. Later he was identified and exposed by Jesus in Judas Iscariot, as we have already pointed out. In this Present Church Age and Dispensation of Grace, Satan, the Father of Lies and Murderer (see John 8:44), transformed into an Angel of Light (see 2 Cor. 11:14) must again be incarnated in "A MAN" and identified by the revealed Satanic Number 666 (see Rev. 13:18) and exposed as the Anti-Christ, referred to by Jesus Christ and the Apostles (Matt. 24:24; 1 John 2:18; 4:14). However, Satan, and his host WILL NOT be destroyed until the next appear ance or manifestation of Christ, according to the statement of the Apostle Paul, written in A.D. 54, recorded in 2 Thess. 2:1-10 as thus:

> "NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, and by our gathering together unto him, 2 - That ye be not soon shaken in mind. or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that THE DAY OF CHRIST IS AT HAND. 3 - Let NO MAN deceive you by any means: FOR THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION; 4 - Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that HE AS GOD SITTETH IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD, SHEWING HIMSELF THAT HE IS GOD. 5 - Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 - And now ye know what withholdeth that he might BE REVEALED IN HIS TIME. 7 - For THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY DOTH ALREADY WORK: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. 8 - And THEN SHALL THAT WICKED BE REVEALED, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING: 9 - Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all POWER and SIGNS and LYING WONDERS, 10 - And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received NOT THE LOVE OF THE TRUTH, THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED."

Later in the script, we shall again call your attention to these words of the Apostle Paul, showing at that time A.D. 54, the "Mystery of Iniquity" in this Present Age and Dispensation of Grace had already begun, even before the decease of the True Apostles of Christ.

Notice also that John, after A.D. 90 wrote in his first epistle, BEFORE he was banished to the Isle of Patmos, "Little children, it is the Last Time and as ye have heard that ANTI-CHRIST shall come, even NOW are there many ANTI-CHRISTS; whereby we know that it is the LAST TIME. — BELOVED, BELIEVE NOT every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. HEREBY KNOW YE THE SPIRIT OF GOD: every spirit that confesseth that JESUS CHRIST IS COME IN THE FLESH IS OF GOD: And every spirit that confesseth NOT that Jesus Christ IS COME in the flesh is NOT of God: and this is that spirit of ANTI-CHRIST, whereof ye HAVE HEARD that it should come; and even NOW ALREADY IS IT IN THE WORLD. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is He (Christ or the Holy Ghost — see John 14:26; Acts 2:4) that is (now) in you, than he (the Anti-Christ) that is in the world" (1 John 2:18; 4:1-4).

John in writing in his first epistle to the Christians, or those who had received the Holy Ghost, concerning the seducing spirits, "These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of Him (Christ, the Holy Ghost) abideth in you, and ye need not that any man (Pope, the Anti-Christ) teach you; but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is TRUTH, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him" (1 John 2:26-27).

THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY WORKING IN THIS PRESENT AGE

The Papacy or Roman Catholic Church authorities claim that Nero Caesar, born in A.D. 37, ruled Pagan Rome fourteen (14) years or from A.D. 54 to the time of his death in A.D. 68 (see Douay Version of the Bible, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell M.A., S.T.D., Imprimature - Samuel Cardinal Stritch - Archbishop of Chicago - Copyright 1958, Catholic Dictionary, page 38). They say that the death of Nero occurred about two years BEFORE the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem by Titus in A.D. 70, which fulfilled the prediction of Christ, relative to the destruction of the Temple (see Matt. 24:2). They believe that he (Nero Caesar) was the "Beast" of Rev. 13:18, marked with the Satanic Number 666 or that he was the Anti-Christ or Son of Perdition in this Present Age that persecuted and caused the martyrdom of the early Christians. The Roman Catholics say that (by numerical and Aramaic letter equivalents), Nero Caesar was the Beast (and not the Pope of Rome) that John on the Isle of Patmos, saw rise up out of the Sea, having the name "Blasphemy" written upon its seven heads (see Rev. 13:1, see also Douay Version of the Bible. edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell M.A., S.T.D., Imprimature - Samuel Cardinal

Stritch, Catholic Dictionary, pages 170 and 241). See also all other Roman Catholic calculation and interpretation of the "Mark of the Beast" 666 — Rev. 13:18.

Since Jesus Christ, the True Son of God, who was born King of the Jews (see Matt. 2:2; 27:37), fulfilled the Law and Prophets (see Matt. 5:17) nailing "Carnal Ordinances" to the Cross (see Col. 2:14), and He is NOW officiating in Heaven itself, and He is the One and Only Mediator between God and man (see 1 Tim. 2:5), the Only True King and High Priest, after the Order of Melchisedec (see Heb. 5:5-10; 7:14-21). Then Satan operating through the earthly Roman Catholic Church tries hard to emulate or imitate Him (Jesus Christ) and thereby continues to "Deceive" the people of this earth plane, as the Serpent or Satan did the woman Eve, in the Garden of Eden.

It is also worthy to note that the Pope of Rome or the Anti-Christ, the true or real Son of Perdition, is marked in his forehead with the Satanic Number 666 by his title, conceived in his mind, which functions through his brain in his forehead, therefore he claims to be the Vicar of the Son of God on earth (see Rev. 14:9). This Mark is also manifested to be in his hand, by his making outward signs of the cross with HIS HANDS and other supposed to be Holy gestures, and his so-called bestowal of Holy Blessings upon his people, inoculated, brain washed and circumscribed with the false doctrine of Mystery Babylon (see Rev. 17:5) or the Roman Catholic Church (see Plate No. 37). Hence, Satan incarnated in the Pope of Rome, Son of Perdition or Anti-Christ is now busily engaged in fulfilling the "Mystery of Iniquity," by falsely claiming that Jesus Christ is the founder of the Roman Catholic Church, which he (Satan) and his angels, or the Roman Catholic authorities claim that Jesus Christ founded upon Peter, and that Peter by the authority of Christ, was the Prince of the Apostles, and that he (Peter) was the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church, setting up his Kingdom at Antioch and later Rome and they (the Pope, Cardinals, Priests, etc.) further claim that they are the successors of the Apostles.

This ungodly, Satanic character, professes that he is Supreme Head over all Civil Law Courts (Christ did suffer under Herod and the Roman Governor, Pontius Pilate). And to add insult to injury, he, the Anti-Christ, is also now posing as the Supreme Head over all Christendom. Therefore, the Anti-Christ MUST BE IDENTIFIED by all Christendom and REVEALED to the world by the Satanic Number 666 according to Revelation 13:18, which will be shown in the calculus, which reads as follows:

"Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the BEAST: for it is the number of A MAN; and HIS NUMBER is Six hundred threescore and six" (or 666).

In the following illustration, the Mark of the Beast - 666 - is shown (by some of so-called Christendom, the Roman Catholics) in the titles applied to Nero(n) Caesar, ruler of Pagan Rome. Then it is also shown how it was transferred by Divine Providence from Constantine, ruler of Pagan Rome (see the Outline Of History, by H. G. Wells) in A.D. 331-337 to the Pope of Rome, who later is called Vicarius Filii Dei, which means Vicar of the Son of God or Vicar of Christ on Earth.

It is true that Pagan Rome was still ruling the world under Nero Caesar, which we will show by Aramaic numerical letter (value) equivalents applied to the name of Nero Caesar. However, an extra (N), which carries the numerical value of 50 must be added to his first name, making his name Neron instead of Nero. Adding this 50 brings the Number 616 to a total of 666. This added 50 also represents the fifty day period from the Israelite Passage through the Red Sea to God speaking the Ten Commandments from Mount Sinai, and from the Resurrection of Jesus Christ to the Day of Pentecost — which is after the Passover or transitional period from the Dispensation of the Law to the Dispensation of Grace, or from Pagan Rome (Dragon) to Papal Rome (Leopard) Rev. 13:1-2. In this instant the Passover or change-over period can also be considered to represent the inclusion of political power under Pagan Rome to the Papal authority, under one Supreme Head, Pagan Rome and Ecclesiastical (Papal) Rome.

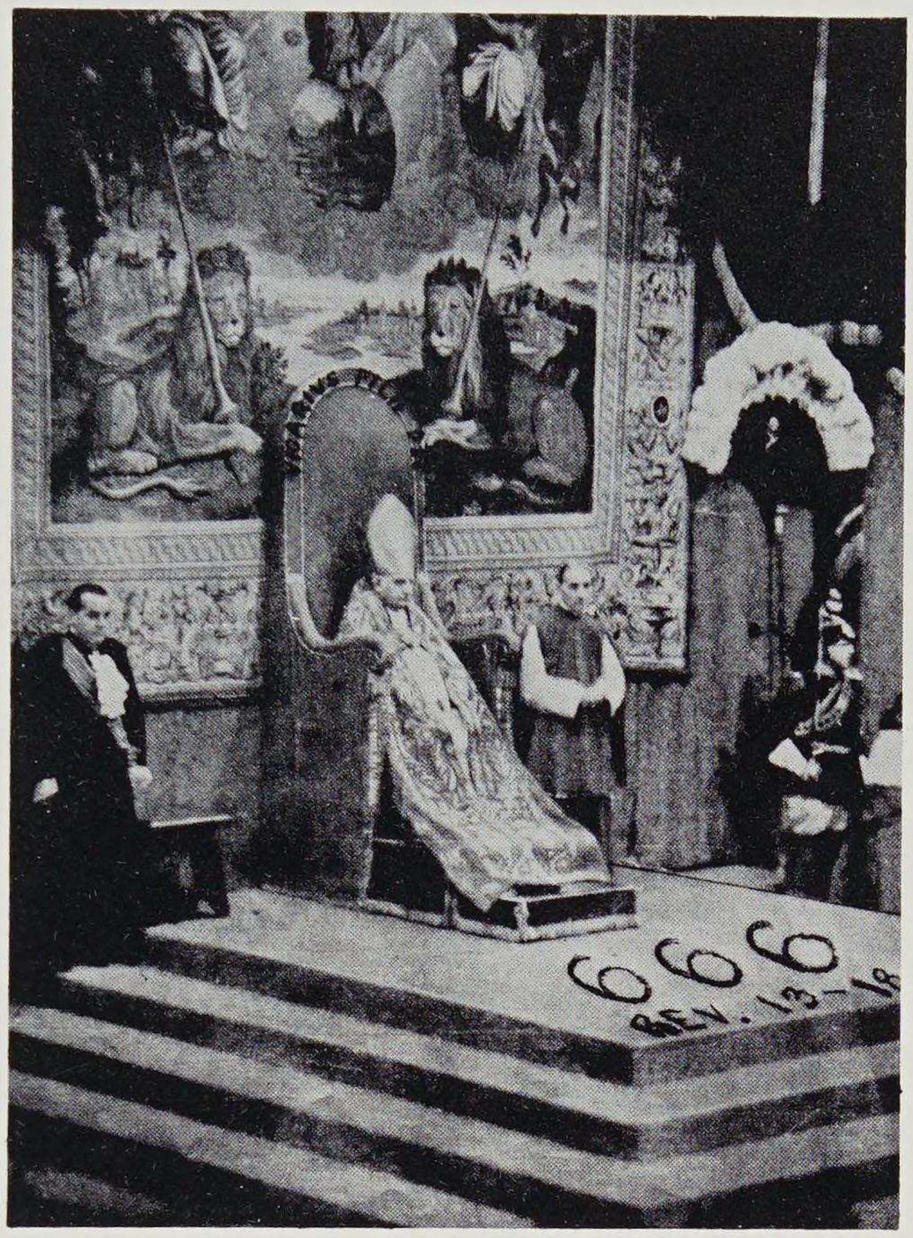
The following illustrations will show how the Mark of the Beast —666— which the Authorities of the Apostate Roman Catholic Church say they believe was or should be placed on Nero Caesar and the transfer of all of Nero Caesar's political power and authority from Pagan Rome to Papal Rome took place. According to history, the first Ecumenical Council of the Apostate Roman Catholic Church was held at Nice in A.D. 325 under the Pagan Roman Emperor, Constantine, and the so-called Pope Sylvester I, and from there on, unstullified history of the Mystery of Iniquity shows how the Papacy inherited the Number 666 from Pagan Rome. For further Sacred Historical proof, see the Number 666 in the following examples (1) and (2) as applied to Pagan and Papal Rome as illustrated by actual photograph of the Papal throne, the Pope thereon, and the two individuals standing on each side of the Pope in the Vatican, attempting to reflect the Throne of God upon the Ark of the Covenant and the two cherubims of Glory overshadowing the Mercy Seat or the Throne of God.

PHOTOGRAPH OF PAPAL THRONE
TAKEN FROM *LOOK* MAGAZINE

(1) *PAGAN ROME*

ARAMAIC LETTER
Equivalents applied to Nero Caesar

N	50
E	
R	200
O	6
(N)	50
K=C	100
A	
E	
S	60
A	
R	200
	666



(2) *PAPAL ROME*

ROMAN LETTER
Equivalents applied to the Pope of Rome

V	5
I	1
C	100
A	
R	
I	1
U=V	5
S	
F	
I	1
L	50
I	1
I	1
D	500
E	
I	1
	666

See Revelation 13:17-18 which reads as follows: "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had THE MARK, or THE NAME of THE BEAST, or THE NUMBER of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of THE BEAST: for it is the number of A MAN; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six." Also see 2 Thessalonians 2: 3-4, "Let NO MAN deceive you by any means: for THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION; WHO OPPOSETH AND EXALTETH HIMSELF ABOVE ALL THAT IS CALLED GOD, OR THAT IS WORSHIPPED: SO THAT HE AS GOD SITTETH IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD, SHEWING HIMSELF THAT HE IS GOD."

(May I ask you WHAT "MAN" on earth DO YOU KNOW that shows himself as being God, other than the Pope of Rome in the Vatican, that sits in the Temple of God — which is His Physical Body - see 1 Cor. 6: 19-20).



ROME OR *"MYSTERY BABYLON"*

CHALDEAN OR BABYLONIAN LETTERS

S	60
A	
T	400
U	6
R	200
N	
	666

Original Name of Rome was Saturnia

PAGAN ROME

ARAMAIC LETTERS

N	50
E	
R	200
O	6
(N)	50
K	100
A	
E	
S	60
A	
R	200
	666

PAPAL ROME

ROMAN LETTERS

V	5
I	1
C	100
A	
R	
I	1
U=V	5
S	
F	
I	1
L	50
I	1
I	1
D	500
E	
I	1
	666

Vicar of the Son of God

This is the numerical explanation in reference to the True Son of Perdition or Satan, having the MARK of "666" in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND, who, being A MAN, is now revealed to be the Pope of Rome (see Rev. 13:18 and Rev. 14:9-10).

According to the Mosaic Law, the High Priest started officiating at the age of 30 and retired at the age of 50 (see Num. 4:3; Num. 8:24-25).

50 = Law retired High Priest at age of 50 (Num. 8:24-25).

−30 = High Priest under the Law must be 30 years old before anointed High Priest (Num. 4:3; Luke 3:23).

20 = Total length of time High Priest served under Levitical Priesthood.

—3½ = Total length of ministry of Jesus.

16½ = Remainder of B.J. years to lay foundation and years in building of the Herodian Temple to birth of Jesus.

+30 = Age of Jesus when John baptized Him (Luke 3:24).

46 = B.J. and A.D. time spent in building last Temple at time of Jesus' bastism (John 2:19-20). The two Pope John XXIII's = 46.

+3½ = Total time of Jesus' ministry in A.D. 33.

49 = Resurrection and completion of building of Temple of His body - also 7x7 = 49 or Seven Sabbaths after His Resurrection and Ascension.

+1 = The 8th day or 1st day after the Seventh - Sabbath = New Age.

50 = Day of Pentecost or 50 days after resurrection and the completion of Passover of Christ and beginning of His reign as High Priest after the order of Melchisedec, having fulfilled and removed the Aaronite or Levitical Priesthood and Carnal Ordinances altogether (Col. 2:14; Heb. 9:10).

7x7 = 49+1 equals Feast of Pentecost (Lev. 25:8-16; Acts 2:1-4).

Below are shown the comparative calculations of the two Pope John XXIII's with the true (Aaronite) Priesthood, under the Dispensation of the Law, to show the retirement possibility of the present Pope John XXIII as the last Pope, according to the statement of the Apostle Paul in 2 Tess. 2:7-8, which reads as follows:

> "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, *until he be taken out of the way*. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and *shall destroy with the brightness of his coming*:"

Pope John 23 the 207th Pope or 1st Pope John XXIII - 1410 to 1415 A.D.

Pope John 23 the 262nd Pope or 2nd Pope John XXIII 1958 to ?

46 = The total of the two Pope Johns (see John 2:19).

+3 = Years, figuring from 1958 to 1961 next Ecumenical Council?

49 = Will the 262nd Pope be the last Pope?

+1 = Purgatory - Hell - Lake of Fire ???

50 = Will it be the end of the Anti-Christ reign on Earth???

Furthermore see Revelation 14:9-10 which reads, "And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship THE BEAST and HIS IMAGE, and receive HIS MARK in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the LAMB:" (See also photograph of Mercy Seat, Plates No. 1A and 25A, page 172).

To further compare the SEAT OF THE BEAST to the SEAT or THRONE of God let us recall that in the Wilderness of Sinai, God told Moses to place the Ten Commandment Law, written on Tables of Stone, into the Ark of the Covenant (see Deut. 10:2-5) which was overshadowed by the wings of the two cherubims, one on each end of the Ark of the Covenant and that He, the Lord God would dwell among His people in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat, symbolizing the LAW of the SPIRIT of GOD (see Rom. 8:2) being written in the fleshy tables of the hearts of men (see 2 Cor. 3:2-3) which takes place by the Holy Ghost and which they would recognize after the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ (see Jer. 31:31-34) which did come of effect on the Day of Pentecost (see Acts 2:4).

It is by the SPIRIT OF GOD that we are led, for as Paul said in Romans 8:14-15, "For as many as are led by the SPIRIT OF GOD (not Roman Catholic or Protestant Church Traditions), they are the sons of God. For ye have NOT received the spirit of bondage again to fear (that you have not accumulated enough indulgences); but ye have received the SPIRIT of adoption whereby we cry Abba, Father." Further, Paul stated in Galatians 5:18, "But if ye be led by the Spirit *ye are not under the law*."

Now in this Dispensation of Grace the authorities and the congregation of the Roman Catholic Church proclaim the Pope of Rome as their Holy Father and also call their Priests Father, ignoring the expressed words of Jesus Himself while He was here in the flesh, saying, as recorded in Matthew 23:9, "CALL NO MAN YOUR FATHER UPON THE EARTH: for ONE IS YOUR FATHER which IS IN HEAVEN." Now Satan being the "copycat" that he is, has subscribed the Roman Catholic Church in his earthly kingdom to recognize him as its Holy Father, instead of God.

Furthermore, the Papacy has from time to time re-established Carnal Ordinances, established indulgences, laws and by-laws and regulations which for the most part are unknown, forgotten or overlooked by themselves (the Roman Catholic Church has 2,414 laws - see Douay Challoner Text, Catholic Dictionary, Commandments of Church, page 54, by Rev. John D. O'Connell M.A.,

S.T.D.), for the world to exist under and give obedience and allegiance to, thereby placing the Ecclesiastical World under bondage despite the removal of this bondage through Jesus Christ. The "Ecclesiastical Bondage" of the Roman Catholic Church is impossible to live up to, necessitating confessions to their so-called Father of their earthly kingdom. The world is kept in darkness by this satanic influence and John wrote in Revelation 16:10-11, "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon THE SEAT OF THE BEAST; and HIS KINGDOM was full of DARKNESS; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and BLASPHEMED THE GOD OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds."

According to the statement issued at the Council of Trent (see paragraph below), it appears that the person referred to bearing the name Pope, mentioned in the first paragraph, is handling the scriptures deceitfully (see 2 Cor. 4:2). Remember Jesus Christ said. "The Scriptures cannot be broken" (John 10:35). None is LOST but the Son of Perdition that the Scriptures might be fulfilled (John 17:12). Hence, the person or persons in whom Satan has become incarnated through the Dispensations and Ages were, and still are "LOST." The Apostle Paul said in 2 Cor. 4:3-4, "But if our gospel be hid, IT IS HID TO THEM THAT ARE LOST: In whom THE GOD OF THIS WORLD hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF GOD, should shine unto them."

(The word "POPE" is not in the Bible, except its synonym as the "ANTI-CHRIST.")

FROM THE DECREES OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT
A.D. 1545 - 1563

". . . the pope is immaculate, infallible, and irresponsible to any earthly tribunal or Power. He is judge of all, can be judged by none, kings, priests, nor people. He is free from all laws, so that he cannot incur any sentence or penalty for any crime . . . He is all in all, and above all so that God and the pope, the vicar of God, are but one. Wherefore the pope hath power to abrogate laws, to dispense all things in regard to marriage, usury, divorce, homicide, perjury. He hath all power on earth, purgatory, heaven, and hell, to bind, loose, command, permit, dispense, do and undo. Therefore it is declared to stand upon necessity of salvation for every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff. All temporal power is his; the dominion, jurisdiction, and government of the whole earth is his divine right. All rulers of the earth are his subjects, and must submit to him . . . Infallibility in the spiritual order and absolute soverignity in the temporal are synonymous and convertible terms." From the Decrees of the Council of Trent.

(The Council of Trent opened under Pope Paul III in 1545, continued under Pope Julius III, and concluded under Pope Pius IV in A.D. 1563). See Concise Catholic Dictionary compiled by Robert C. Broderick, M.A.

To further identify the "Beast Man of Sin" in the Present Day, John states in Rev. 13:1-6, "And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a BEAST rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the NAME OF BLASPHEMY. And the BEAST which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the BEAST. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the BEAST: and they worshipped the BEAST, saying, Who is like unto the BEAST? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him A MOUTH speaking great things and BLASPHEMIES; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. AND HE OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD, to BLASPHEME HIS NAME, and HIS TABERNACLE, and THEM THAT DWELL IN HEAVEN:"

"At the command of Mary, all obey, even God himself." Liguori, The Glories of Mary, Page 181.

"Through a papal brief, April 2, 1951, Pius XII officially promoted the Archangel Gabriel to the rank of Supreme Supervisor of all the telephones and telephonists, television sets and television fans, of the world." (Osservator Romano).

Jesus and later the Apostles speak of the dishonesty of this deceptive Papal power, even before it became universally known, or come to "Light."

In Luke 22:31-32 the Lord said, "Simon, Simon (Peter - Matt. 4:18) behold, Satan hath desired to have YOU (instead of ME to be the first Pope to build the Roman Catholic Church upon) that he may sift (262 or more Popes out of) you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail NOT: And when thou art Converted, strengthen thy brethren."

"THEREFORE seeing we (the true Apostle) have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; But have renounced the *Hidden things* of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the Word of God Deceitful; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hid it is hid to them that are LOST: In whom THE GOD OF THIS WORLD (the Pope) hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them" (2 Cor. 4:1-4).

2 Cor. 11:13-15, "For such are false apostles (that is, they falsely claim to be successors of the Apostles), deceitful workers, TRANSFORMING themselves into the

Apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for SATAN himself is TRANSFORMED into an angel of light (or the Pope - see Rev. 2:13; Rev. 16:10). Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers (the earthly Roman Catholic Priesthood) also be TRANSFORMED as the ministers of righteousness; Whose end SHALL BE according to their works."

Let us repeat what the Apostle Paul spoke of this Mystery of Iniquity in 2 Thess. 2:1-12, "NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, 2 - That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that *the day of Christ is at hand.* 3 - Let NO MAN deceive you by any means: FOR THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION: 4 - Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in THE TEMPLE OF GOD, shewing himself THAT HE IS GOD.

5 - Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 - And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be REVEALED IN HIS TIME. 7 -For the MYSTERY OF INIQUITY doth already work (in A.D. 54): only he who now letteth will let, until he be TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY. 8-And then shall that WICKED BE REVEALED, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall DESTROY with the brightness of his coming:

9 - Even, HIM, whose coming is after the working of SATAN with POWER and SIGNS and LYING WONDERS, 10 - And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 - And for this cause GOD SHALL SEND THEM STRONG DELUSION, that they should believe A LIE: 12 - That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

STRONG DELUSION OF VIRGIN MARY SENT FROM GOD

See and read "The Miracle of Fatima" (outside cover) by Rev. J. J. Gannon O.P.. but better known by the title of Father J. J. Gannon O.P. (see inside page 2). See also, "The Story of Fatima" in Search Magazine, page 14 - April 1959 by Prof. J. A. Steichert. See also "Our Lady of Fatima", page 207 by William Thomas Walsh.

As you read the Miracle of Fatima, these things are vitally important to REMEMBER, which are as follows:

(1) That the man CHRIST JESUS is the only MEDIATOR (not the Blessed Virgin Mary). The Apostle Paul said, "For there is ONE GOD, and ONE MEDIATOR between God and men, the man CHRIST JESUS:" (1 Tim. 2:5).

(2) God shall (or rather did in 1917) send them (the Papacy) strong DELUSION that they should believe a LIE: that they (Pope, Priesthood and Laity) all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness (2 Thess. 2:11-12).

(3) Further, we are also told in the Story of the "Miracle of Fatima," that in the year 1960, the sealed message according to Lucia dos Santos from the Virgin Mary, would be opened at that time. Until then, it is claimed that only Lucia knows the contents, and speculation is useless (see Page 38, Miracle of Fatima).

(4) At the same time (1917) of the occurrance of the Strong Delusion or the appearance of the apparation of the Virgin Mary, the Russian Government began to lay plans for its Materialistic and Political domination and World Conquest.

But we will prove that the "Miracle of Fatima" is a STRONG DELUSION and it was sent of God, witnessed by approximately 30,000 to 70,000 persons at one time in Portugal.

Jesus Christ said, "These things have I spoken unto you, being YET PRESENT with you. But the COMFORTER, which is the HOLY GHOST, whom the FATHER WILL SEND IN MY NAME (which is Jesus Christ), He (not the Anti-Christ, or the Blessed Virgin Mary) WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS and BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, WHATSOEVER, I HAVE TOLD YOU" (John 14:25-26 see also 1 John 2:27). Ten days after His ascension or on the Day of Pentecost, God did send the COMFORTER, in the NAME OF JESUS CHRIST, which is the HOLY GHOST (not a STRONG DELUSION, see Acts 2:1-4 and Plate No. 37). A strong DELUSION or apparition of the Virgin Mary was sent from God to the Roman Catholic Church worshippers of Mary, Peter and the Pope or the Creature, rather than the Creator, God (see Rom. 1:25), because they would not receive the Love of the Truth, which is Christ, and not the Blessed Virgin Mary, as was the case described in the "Miracle of Fatima." Moreover, we will show by the Apostle Matthew and following calculations that Mary IS NOT the Mother of God, but the Mother of Jesus (see Matt. 1:21), nor was she ever Mediator between God and man (see 1 Tim. 2:5).

1960 A.D. = Time when sealed message was to be opened.
−34 years = Time of Holy Ghost at Pentecost, 10 days after Ascension.
1926 years = Time from Pentecost to 1960 A.D.
1260 years = Time given Gentiles to tread Court Without (Rev. 11:2 - 42 months times 30 equals 1260 years.)
666 years = MARK OF THE BEAST (Rev. 13:18).
1917 A. D. = Occurrance of Miracle of Fatima.
1294* A.D. = From birth of Jesus by Virgin Mary to

fulfillment of time of Gentiles.

623 = Total number of years difference.

43** = Years more from Miracle of Fatima to 1960 or event of Virgin Mary and Peter.

666 years = MARK OF THE BEAST.

1260 = 42 months from Pentecost to 1294 (Rev. 11:2).

+34 A.D. = From birth of Jesus to Pentecost.

1294* = Total time from birth of Jesus to fulfillment of time of Gentiles.

33 A.D. or 33½ years from birth (by Virgin Mary, the Roman Catholic so-called Mother of God and so-called Mediator) to Pentecost.

10 years from Pentecost to Peter's imprisonment and release by Angel (or confirmation or crucifixion, burial and resurrection of Jesus, Acts 12:3-11).

43 A.D.** years from birth of Jesus by Mary the so-called Mother of God and so-called mediator to Peter's release from prison (so-called by Roman Catholics as the first Pope).

1960 = Time when sealed message was to be opened - 4 times cycle or 490.

1917 = The time of the Miracle of Fatima.

43** = Years from Miracle of Fatima to 1960.

The Mark of the Beast (666) can also be revealed chronologically on time, indicating that the "Mystery of Iniquity" is controlled with unerring accuracy by the Divine Plan of God. Dating from the reign of Pope Boniface VIII, the last Pope to reign during the 1260 years, the time of the Gentiles, who died in 1303 A.D., from 1303 A.D. to 1917 A.D. when the Miracle of Fatima was revealed (A STRONG DELUSION), plus, the 43 years from the birth of Jesus by the Virgin Mary, who Roman Catholics esteem as being the Mother of God, and Mediator, to Peter's confirmation of the Resurrection of Christ, esteemed to be the first Pope with the 9 years reign by the Wicked King Herod after killing James (see Acts 12:2) and thinking to put Peter to death, after Easter, ends 666 years. These facts and figures are taken from the list of Popes, Roman Catholic Encyclopedia Vol. XV, pages 126 and 127, H. G. Wells, Profane History, pages 692-693, (Catholic Words and Actions) and in the Douay Version of the Bible. (Our contention is not with the Catholic (Universal) Church of Jesus Christ or God, but with the *Roman* Catholic Church).

1917 A.D. = Miracle of Fatima (a Strong Delusion) sent from God (2 Thess. 2:11).

1303* A.D. = Death of Pope Boniface VIII.

614 = years from death of Pope Boniface VIII to Miracle of Fatima.

43 = Peter's release from prison (so-called first Pope).

657 = years from death of Pope Boniface, plus time to Peter's release.

+9 or 10 years reign of King Herod after death of James (Acts 12:1-23).

666 = MARK OF THE BEAST.

1260 years = 42 months (Rev. 11:2) given Gentiles to tread Court Without.

34 A.D. or 33½ years to reach to birth of Jesus by the Virgin Mary.

1294 A.D. = Pope Boniface VIII was elected Pope.

+9 years = reign of Pope Boniface (see H. G. Wells Profane History, page 692-693).

1303* A.D. = Death of Pope Boniface VIII and end of 1260 years reign of the Gentiles, wherein they trod underfoot the Holy City (see Rev. 11:2).

The Roman Catholics further claim that Jesus meant by His words recorded in Matthew 16:18 ("And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter. and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."), that Peter was the "Stone of Rock" upon which the Church of Christ is built, (see the book entitled "The Unchangeable Church" by John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley D.D., Archbishop of New York, page 71). But Peter himself and Paul both dispute their claim and the Apostles set forth Jesus Christ as the Stone or Rock, as Peter wrote in 1 Pet. 2:4-8, "To whom coming, as unto a *living stone* disallowed indeed of men, *but chosen of God*, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices (which does not mean "Carnal Ordinances" or physical sacrifices), acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scriptures (Isa. 28:16; Gen. 49:24). BEHOLD, I (GOD) LAY IN SION A CHIEF CORNER STONE, ELECT, PRECIOUS: and he that believeth on him (Christ) shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he (Christ) is precious: But unto them (Satan and his ministers) which be disobedient, the stone (Jesus Christ) which the builders disallowed, the same is made the HEAD OF THE CORNER, And a stone of stumbling, and a ROCK OF OFFENCE, even to them (Satan and his angels) which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed."

The Apostle Paul agrees with Peter as he writes in 1 Cor. 10:4, "And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that SPIRITUAL ROCK that followed them: and that ROCK WAS CHRIST." According to the Roman Catholics own statements this would make Peter both Foundation Stone and also Head of the Church of Christ, which leaves Christ NO PLACE at the Foundation or Head of His own Body, which is the Church (see Col. 1:24; Eph. 1:22-23; John 2:19).

Peter, NEVER WAS A POPE, according to his own statement, which reads as follows: "The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also AN ELDER (NOT

A POPE), and a witness of the sufferings of Christ. and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed" (1 Pet. 5:1). Wherefore, the Roman Catholic Church "twist" the Scriptures and the words of Jesus and the Apostolic Epistles in order to justify Peter as being a Christ appointed Pope, in their Church. They further claim that the Apostle Peter was in Rome instead of Babylon as the Head and Foundation of their Church dating from A.D. 41 to his death twenty-five (25) years thereafter (by Nero Caesar) in A.D. 67 (as stated in "The Unchangeable Church" by John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley D.D., page 18). However, this statement cannot be proven in Sacred History, written by Luke in A.D. 63 or 64, or in the Apostolic Epistles, because of the following reasons:

(1) First of all Jesus Christ, after His resurrection in A.D. 33½ told the eleven Apostles to tarry at Jerusalem until they be endued with power from on High (see Luke 24:49; Acts 1:8), and from there, they were to be witnesses unto Him in all Judaea, and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth, and they were sent to "EVANGELIZE" the world, preaching repentance and remission of sins in HIS NAME (see Luke 24:27). Jesus Christ DID NOT tell Peter or any of the rest of them to go and set up IN A TEMPLE MADE WITH HANDS in Jerusalem, Rome, or any other place in the world for twenty five (25) years as the Roman Catholics say Peter did in Rome. (See "Understanding the Catholic Faith" — Baltimore Catechism No. 3, page 24, Rev. John A. O'Brien, Ph.D., LL.D. - Imprimatur Edwin V. O'Hara, Archbishop - Bishop of Kansas City, August 4, 1954).

(2) Seven (7) years after the Day of Pentecost (for the Apostles had preached to the Jews only, see Acts 11:19), or in 41 A.D. Peter was in Caesarea at the home of Cornelius for the grafting in of the Gentiles.

(3) In 43 A.D. precisely ten (10) years from the Resurrection of Jesus Christ in 33½ A.D., Peter was in prison in Judaea, bound down in chains between two quaternions of soldiers, (as was Jesus Christ, in Joseph's new tomb - see Matt. 27:59-60) and an angel came and released him, this was to confirm the Resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead (see Acts 12th chapter) and that Christ's disciples *did not* come to the tomb and steal Him away, as was reported by the Chief Priests (see Matt. 28:13).

(4) In 52 A.D. Peter, along with all of the rest of the Apostles (except James) and the Holy Ghost, was at the Council in Jerusalem (see Acts 15:7-11), not Rome.

(5) In 53 A.D. according to Luke's testimony, (Nero) Claudius Caesar had commanded ALL JEWS to depart from Rome (see Acts 18:1-2) and if Peter was there at that time, the commandment of Caesar would have necessitated his departure from Rome, because Peter WAS A JEW, like Aquilla and Priscilla.

(6) There is NO PLACE in the Bible where it says that Peter was EVER IN ROME. In Peter's first epistle, written in A.D. 60, chapter 5 verse 13, he writes, "The church that is at Babylon (which the Papacy says means Pagan Rome), elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus (see Mark in Acts 12:12) my son. In Peter's second epistle written in A.D. 66 he tells them his death is at hand. However, the Bible DOES give record of Paul being in Rome at the time of his death by Nero (see marginal reference, 2 Tim. 4th chapter, in King James Version of the Bible). In this same epistle of Paul's written in A.D. 66 from Rome to Timothy, 4th chapter, verse 11, he writes, "ONLY LUKE IS WITH ME. Take Mark, (who was or had been with Peter in Babylon, when Peter wrote his first epistle - see 1 Pet. 5:13) and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. Paul clearly states that Luke was the ONLY ONE WITH HIM IN ROME at that time, and tells Timothy to bring Mark (not Peter) to him, making this statement just before the time of his departure or death in Rome.

Babylon, in the Apocalyse, is the symbolical name by which Rome is denoted (see Rev. 14:8; 17:18). The power of Rome was regarded by the later Jews as was that of Babylon by their forefathers (compare Jer. 51:7 with Rev. 14:8). The occurrence of this name in 1 Pet. 5:13 has given rise to a variety of conjectures, many giving it the same meaning as in the Apocalyse; others refer it to Babylon in Egypt. The most natural supposition of all is that by Babylon is intended the old Babylon of Assyria, which was largely inhabited by Jews at the time in question.

Now, looking at the subject from the Babylonian point of view, we shall find both the name and number of the beast brought home to us in such a way as leaves nothing to be desired on the point of evidence. Osiris, or Nimrod, whom the Pope represents, was called by many different titles, and therefore, as Wilkinson remarks, + he was much in the same position as his wife, who was called "Myrionymus," the goddess with "ten thousand names." Among these innumerable names, how shall we ascertain the name which the Spirit of God points in the enigmatical language that speaks of the name of the beast, and the number of his name? If we know the Apocalyptic name of the system, that will lead us to the name of the head of the system. The name of the system is "Mystery" (Rev. 17:5). Here, then, we have the key that at once unlocks the enigma.

We have now only to inquire what was the name by which Nimrod was known as the god of the Chaldean Mysteries. That name, as we have seen, was Saturn. Saturn and Mystery are both Chaldean words, and they are correlative terms. As Mystery signifies the Hidden system, so Saturn signifies the Hidden God.* To those who are initiated the god was revealed; to all else he was hidden. Now, the name Saturn in Chaldee is pro-

nounced Satur; but, as every Chaldee scholar knows, consists only of four letters, thus Stur. This name contains exactly the Apocalyptic number 666:—

S	=	60
T	=	400
U	=	6
R	=	200
		666

+ Vol. iv. page 179.

* In the Litany of the Mass, the worshippers are taught thus to pray: "God Hidden, and my Saviour, have mercy upon us."— (M'Gavin's Protestant, vol. ii. page 78, 1837.) Whence can this invocation of the "God Hidden" have come, but from the ancient worship of Saturn, the "Hidden God"? As the Papacy has cannonised the Babylonian god by the name of St. Dionysius, and St. Bacchus, the "martyr," so by this very name of "Satur" is he also enrolled in the calendar; for March 29th is the festival of St. Satur, the martyr.— (Chamber's Book of Days, page 435).

If the Pope is, as we have seen, the legitimate representative of Saturn, the number of the Pope, as head of the Mystery of Iniquity, is just 666. But still further it turns out, as shown above, that the original name of Rome itself was Saturnia, "the city of Saturn." This is vouched alike by Ovid,* by Pliny,+ and by Aurelius Victor.# Thus, then, the Pope has a double claim to the name and number of the beast. He is the only legitimate representative of the original Saturn at this day in existence, and he reigns in the very city of the seven hills where the Roman Saturn formerly reigned; and, from his residence in which, the whole of Italy was "long after called by his name," being commonly named "the Saturian Land." But what bearing it may be said, has this upon the name Lateinos, which is commonly believed to be the "name of the beast"? Much! It proves that the common opinion is thoroughly well-founded. Saturn and Lateinos are just synonymous, having precisely the same meaning, and belonging equally to the same god. The reader cannot have forgotten the lines of Virgil, which showed that Lateinos, to whom the Romans or Latin race traced back their lineage, was represented with a glory around his head, to show that he was a "child of the Sun." & Thus, then, it is evident that, in popular opinion, the original Lateinos had occupied the very same position as Saturn did in the Mysteries, who was equally worshipped as the "offspring of the Sun." Moreover, it is evident that the Romans knew that the name "Lateinos" signified the "Hidden One," for their antiquarians invariably affirm that Latium received its name from Saturn "lying hid" there.= On etymological grounds, then, even on the testimony of the Romans, Lateinos is equivalent to the "Hidden One," that is, to Saturn, the "god of Mystery."@

* Fasti. lib, vi. 11, 31-34, vol. iii, p. 342.

+ Aurel. Vict., Origo Gent. Roman, cap. iii.

Hist. Nat., lib. iii. 5, p. 55.

& See Ante, p. 236.

= Ovid, Fasti, lib. i. l. 238, vol iii. p. 29; also Virgil, AEneid, lib. viii. l. 319, &c., p. 384.

@ Latium Latinus (the Roman form of the Greek Lateinos), and Lateo, "to lie hid." all alike come from the Chaldee "Lat," which has the same meaning. The name "Lat," or the hidden one, had evidently been given, as well as Saturn, to the Great Babylonian god. This is evident from the name of the fish Latus, which was worshipped along with the Egyptian Minerva, in the city of Latopolis in Egypt, now Esnech (Wilkinson, vol. iv. p. 284, and vol. v. p. 253, that fish Latus evidently just being another name for the fish-god Dagon. We have seen that Ichthys, or the Fish, was one of the names of Bacchus; and the Assyrian goddess Atergatis, with her son Ichthys is said to have been cast into the lake of Ascalon.—Vossius de Idolotria, lib. i. cap. xxiii. p. 89, also Athen AEus, lib. viii. cap. viii. p. 346, E.) That the sun-god Apollo has been known under the name of Lat, may be inferred from the Greek name of his mother-wife Leto, or in Doric, Lato, which is just the deminine of Lat. The Roman name Latona confirms this, for it signifies "The lamentar of Lat," as Bellona signifies "The lamenter of Bel." The Indian god Siva, who, as we have seen, it sometimes represented as a child at the breast of its mother, and has the same bloody character as Moloch, or the Roman Saturn, is called by this very name, as may be seen from the following verse made in reference to the image found in his celebrated temple at Sommaut:

This image grim, whose name was LAUT,
Bold Mahmoud found when he took Sumnaut."

Borrow's Gypsies in Spain, or Zincali, vol. ii, p. 113.

While Saturn, therefore, is the name of the beast, and contains the mystic number, Lateinos, which contains the same number, is just as peculiar and distinctive and appellation of the same beast. The Pope, then, as the head of the Babylonian "Mystery." When, therefore, the Pope requires all his services to be performed in the "Latin tongue" that is as much as to say that they must be performed in the language of "Mystery;" when he calls his Church the Latin Church, that is equivilent to a declaration that it is the Church of "Mystery." Thus, by this very name of the Pope's own choosing, he has with his own hands written upon the very forehead of his apostate communion its divine Apocalyptic designation, "Mystery — Babylon the great." Thus, also, by a process of the purest induction, we have been led on from step to step, till we found the mystic number 666 unmistakably and "indelibly marked" on his own forehead, and that he who has the seat on the seven hills of Rome has exclusive and indefensible claims to be regarded as the Visible head of the Beast.

The reader, however, who has carefully considered the language that speaks of the name and number of the Apocalyptic beast, must have observed that, in the terms that describe that name and number, there is still an enigma that ought not to be overlooked. The words are these: "Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast — for it is the number of a man" (Rev. 13:18). What means the saying, that the "number of the beast is the number of a man"? Does it merely mean that he has been called by a name that has been borne by some individual man before? This is the sense in which the words have been generally understood. But surely this would be nothing very distinctive—nothing that might not equally apply to innumerable names. But view this language in connection with the ascertained facts of the case, and what a Divine light at once beams from the expression. Saturn, the hidden god — the god of the Mysteries, whom the Pope represents, whose secrets were revealed only to the initiated — was identical with Janus, who was publicly known to all Rome, to the uninitiated and initiated alike, as the grand Mediator, the opener and the shutter, who had the key of the invisible world. Now, what means the Janus? That name, as Cornificius in Macrobius shows, was properly Eanus;* and in ancient Chaldee, E-anush signifies "the Man."

As Lat was used as a synonym for Saturn, there can be little doubt that Latinus was used in the same sense. Virgil makes the Latinus, who was the contemporary of AEneas, third in descent from Saturn:

"Rex arva Latinus et urbes
Jam senior longa placidus in pace regebat.
Hunc Fauno et Mympha genitum Laurente Marica
Accipimus. Fauno Picus pater, isque parentem
Te, Saturne, refert."

—AEneid, lib. vii. 11. 45-49, p. 323

The deified kings were called after the gods from whom they professed to spring, and not after their territories. The same, we may be sure, was the case with Latinus.

*Saurnalia, lib. i. chap. 9, p. 54, G.

(Taken from the book entitled "The Two Babylons," by Rev. Alexander Hislop, Publishers Partidge, London, 1926, pages 269-271).

(Also see article on the Planet, Saturn, surrounded by three (3) rings among the Heavenly Bodies, and the Roman Festival celebrated in December, at Rome, defined and described in "Funk & Wagnalls Dictionary", Vol. 11, 1941.—See Plate No. 9, page 172. This planet among the Heavenly Bodies allegorically describes how the Roman Catholics are surrounded by Imprimaturs and Censors, under the supervision of Satan or the Pope, being brain-washed and circumscribed with the Pagan Philosophy of superstitions, traditions and stultified history. For as Paul said in Romans 1:20, "For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His Eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse." Thus, we have said that Satan as indicated by this planet must continue through the ages, and will not be destroyed as the Apostle Paul said in 2 Thess. 2:8-10, and other Apostles Peter and Jude, said he is reserved until the Day of Judgment to be punished — see 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6 and 2 Pet. 3:10).

We are fully aware of the fact that some of the Protestant denominations are claiming that the Papacy rose up somewhere between the third and fifth centuries; and they further claim that the overthrow of the Roman Empire took place in A.D. 476 to which we humbly agree. They continue to say that in A.D. 538, the Papacy had grown into it's maturity, and to this statement, we stand in disagreement. They continue in their hypothesis by saying that from A.D. 538, counting 1260 years therefrom to A.D. 1798, when the end of this world wide Satanic or Papal reign was temporarily interrupted, and when Napoleon the Great abolished the Vatican's Civil Powers only to be restored again, in part, by Mussolini in 1929.

They overlook the fact that Satan (the God of this world — see 2 Cor. 4:4) and his ministers, or the "Mystery of Iniquity", was already at work down through the Dispensations and Ages of time, being also at work in the days of the Apostles (see 2 Thess. 2:7; 1 John 2:18). Even if the world did not recognize their Satanic presence until between the third and fifth centuries, the "Mystery" had been functioning in harmony with the Purpose and Plan of God (that is, God permitted it to exist), even from the Creation of the Physical World, beginning with Satan, Eve and Adam in the Garden of Eden. So it is that we must begin to recognize the same old "Mystery of Iniquity" in this present age, or Dispensation of Grace, beginning with the outpouring of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost A.D. 33½. In reality he is the same old Devil, who is transformed into an Angel of Light, or the Spirit of Anti-Christ, hidden in the Pope of Rome, but is manifested to the True people of God, as he that has continued down through the ages, reserved until the "Day of Judgment" to be punished (see 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6). Hence, in order to deceitfully establish his own so-called Papal throne, the Devil, claims that Peter was the first Pope that they may fill in the gap of time between Pentecost and A.D. 325. In so doing, the Devil, as Jesus said desired to have Peter to sift him as wheat (see Luke 22:31). Satan selected Peter as the first Pope, Linus as the second, and has them succeeding one another in a standing bread line of 300 or more Popes and Anti-popes.

If we look at the many published so-called records of Popes, and Anti-Popes, written and enumerated by different authoritative Catholic writers who seldom agree conclusively, (see and compare record in "The Unchangeable Church," with the "Baltimore Catechism, No. 3", page 24, and with the "Bible Dictionary", in the Douay Version, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell, M.A.,

S.T.D. — Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch), we find many discrepances and variations in these so-called authentic records, which supposedly date back to the times of Christ and Peter.

For example, the Roman Catholics claim that Peter was the first Pope, and that he reigned at Antioch for a while and then at Rome for twenty five (25) years, or from A.D. 41 to A.D. 67, and was suppose to have been martyred in Rome, under Nero Caesar in A.D. 67. That Linus (a companion of the Apostle Paul - see 2 Tim. 4:21) was elected the second Pope, his reign lasted from A.D. 67 to A.D. 79. Anacletus, became the third Pope, reigning from 79 A.D. to 90 A.D. His successor was Clement, being the fourth Pope, reigning from 90 A.D. to 99 A.D. (Refer to "The Unchangeable Church," John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley D.D., Archbishop of New York, pages 12 and 13 also page 80).

Continued enumeration of the exhausting list of "so-called" authentic Popes is unnecessary since it is impossible for Linus, Anacletus and Clement to be DIVINELY appointed as "SUCCESSORS" of the Apostles, as the Roman Catholics claim they are. This statement is justified since we know that at least one of the true Jewish Apostle (or eye witnesses) which Jesus Christ had appointed was still alive. Note the case of the Apostle John, who was *still alive* in A.D. 96, at which time it is said that he wrote the book of Revelation by the authority of Christ. (See Rev. 1:1-10).

Moreover, if the Apostle Peter was the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church, and reigned on the Papal Throne for twenty five (25) years as the Roman Catholics say he did, why wasn't the Apostle John chosen to be the second Pope, instead of Linus and sit in the Holy Seat and govern the Roman Catholic Church, which they say Jesus Christ founded upon Peter?

Roman Catholic writers assert that the Apostle John was not chosen to be the second Pope of Rome because John was Bishop of Ephesus, and his dominion was over the churches in Asia and therefore, his jurisdiction was ONLY LOCAL, while that of Peter and Linus at Rome WAS UNIVERSAL. Thus, claiming Linus succeeded Peter. (See book entitled "My Catholic Faith," page 123).

(1) Therefore, according to Roman Catholic reasoning it would appear that Jesus Christ made a mistake when, following His resurrection, He told His eleven disciples to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature (see Matt. 28:19).

(2) Again, the Roman Catholic's according to the Historical Index of the Douay Version (Imprimatur James Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore), state that Peter was martyred in A.D. 68, and John came from Asia to Rome about that time and was boiled in oil, under Domitian and banished to the Isle of Patmos to write a letter to the seven churches in Asia, over which they claim he presided.

(3) Would not this miraculous preservation of his life justify his succeeding Peter to the Papal Throne, that is, if Peter ever was the first Pope of Rome, reigning from A.D. 41 to A.D. 67, or if Rome was ever invested with Divine Authority to appoint any Pope and successors of Popes?

As heretofore stated, the Roman Catholic Church contends that Peter is the Rock upon which Christ said He would build His Church. They base this contention mainly on the words of Jesus spoken to Peter and the twelve when they came unto the Coasts of Caesarea, Philippi (Matt. 16:13-23). Let us hear them explain it in their own words as written in the book, "The Unchangeable Church", Vol 1, page 6, John Duffy, publisher, Imprimatur - Samuel Stritch: We quote; "When Jesus asked His disciples the momentous question, Whom do you say that I am? It was Peter who won the immortal glory of giving that which has from that time been the answer of all the Christian world, "Thou are Christ, the Son of the living God." Then Jesus said to Peter: Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven. And I say to thee that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose upon earth, it shall be loosed in heaven." These words of Jesus to Peter, spoken in the vernacular, or vulgar tongue, of the Jews, were the same as if the Saviour of mankind had said in our own language: "Thou are a rock, and upon this rock I will build my Church."

The Roman Catholic hierarchy put a tremendous amount of emphasis on what Jesus said to Peter at this time and quote verbatim what Matthew records as being verbally exchanged between the two, but unexplainably do not tell the whole story. Their quotes carry one from the 13th to the 19th verses of the 16th chapter of Matthew, but with characteristic subtility fail to say what was said further, we quote verses 20 through 23 of the same chapter:

"Then charged He His disciples that they should tell no man that He was Jesus the Christ. From that time forth began Jesus to show unto His disciples, how that He must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord this SHALL NOT BE UNTO THEE. But he turned, and said unto Peter, GET THEE BEHIND ME, SATAN, thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men."

Before we exploit the reason for the above obvious omission on the part of the Roman Catholics let us take cognizance of the fact that they base their contention that

Peter is the rock upon which Christ built His church, mainly upon these two things. Jesus said to Simon when Andrew, his brother, brought Simon unto him, "Thou art Simon the son of Jona: that shalt be called Cephas" (which is by interpretation, a stone - John 1:41-42). They exploit this first fact to show that Jesus personally called Peter a stone or a rock. Then they exploit the passage, "Upon this rock I will build my church" to show that Jesus meant that he would build his church on Peter.

We intend to show that Jesus had no such intention knowing what was in Peter at the time, and being fully cognizant of the fact that He (Christ) was the Rock upon which the Church would be built. Since Jesus (Christ) therefore had no intention of building his church upon Peter, then it would behove those who would have you to believe that he had such an intention, to disguise and distort the true nature of Peter (at that time) by not revealing what Jesus later said to him "Get thee behind me, Satan." There would be no other reason for hiding a statement that Jesus made just a couple of verses away from where one bases his contention. Why not site the whole story?

According to Jesus' words (Matt. 16:23) Peter had Satan incarnated in his physical body. While at this particular point let us exploit the fact Peter (with Satan in him) made a statement to Jesus that is an age-old characteristic of Satan, that of lying and distorting the truth! For Peter said unto Jesus (Matt. 16:22) after Jesus told His disciples that He would be killed and be raised the third day. *"This shall not be unto thee."* In other words Peter told Jesus, "Oh nothing is going to happen to you." Do not these words sound very similar to what Satan told Eve in the Garden of Eden when he asked her what did God say unto them concerning the forbidden fruit, and she said. "We may not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." And the Serpent (Satan) said unto the woman, *Ye shall not surely die!* (Gen. 3:1-4). In both cases, Satan in Peter, and Satan in the Garden deny and refute the words of the Lord. Satan is a liar and the Father of lies and with his deceivableness and lying he murders millions of people (John 8:44).

Let us now turn our attention to the reason that Peter (with Satan in him) knew who Christ was. Peter himself *as a man* did not know that Jesus was the Christ. It was God in that physical body (Jesus) who revealed unto Peter who he was, therefore he said flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. Jesus had told his disciples on many occasions that, "I am in the Father, and the Father is in me" (John 10:38). He then being God in a physical body (1 Tim. 3:16) was recognized by Satan (in Peter) and thus Peter spoke, thou art the Christ, the son of the Living God. Satan knew Christ for he had exalted Himself against Christ and had been cast out of heaven. Jesus said to his disciples when they marvelled at being able to cast out devils saying to him that even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven" (Luke 10:17-18).

Therefore Satan *knew* Christ and Christ *knew* Satan. Satan is an Incorporeal Spirit and can incarnate in man's physical body. Whether incarnated in a physical body or not, he is recognizable by Christ or by anyone with Christ in him. When Satan was disembodied in the Wilderness of Judaea, he tempted Jesus saying, "If thou be the Son of God (knowing all of the time that he was) command this stone that it be made bread". and Jesus answered, "It is written that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" (Matt. 4:3-4). Later the devil tempts him further by taking him up into an high mountain and shewing him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time and says unto him, "All this power I will give thee, and the glory of them; For that is delivered unto me: and whomsoever I will, I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine." Jesus answered and said unto him; *Get thee behind me Satan;* for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." Note the same admonishment given here to Satan disembodied in the Wilderness of Judaea as was given to Satan (embodied in Peter) when Peter rebuked Jesus about saying that he would be killed and be raised the third day: It was the same old devil that was just dressed up in Peter, but he could not fool Christ and neither can he fool those of Christ. It should be recalled here that Satan was also disembodied in the Wilderness of Sinai after the drowning of Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea.

The devil was incarnated in Pharaoh, but left his body after its death and was unrecognized in the Wilderness. He caused confusion, discontent, disbelief, hatred and idolatry among the Israelites and they did not recognize him, so God allowed serpents to bite them there in the Wilderness causing many of them to die, and others pleaded with Moses to appeal unto the Lord. When Moses appealed, God told him to raise up a serpent (brass) in the Wilderness and those who were bitten by the snakes and would look on the face of the serpent would be healed. God did this so that the Israelites might discern just what it was that was causing all of their troubles (Num. 21:6-9). It was none other than Satan in his invisible or Incorporeal Form.

Then, when Jesus visited the synagogue in Caperum there was a man there which had a spirit of an unclean devil and this devil cried out with a loud voice, "Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God" (Luke 4:33-34). Later on Jesus cast devils out of many others, and as they were cast out they would cry with a loud voice "Thou art Christ the Son of God" (Luke 4:41). So it is quite obvious that Satan and his angels knew Christ and Christ

knew them.

Satan was a created angel and dwelt in heaven with the rest of the angelic host that Christ created. He was created beautiful and wise, but because of his beauty and wisdom he tried to exalt himself above God, his Creator (see Ezekiel 28th chapter - King of Tyrus is a type of Satan). There was a war in Heaven and Satan and his angels were cast out by Michael and his angels (Rev. 12:7-9) into the earth.

In the earth plane, Satan first showed himself to Eve in the Garden of Eden in the form of a serpent and caused her to eat of the forbidden fruit along with her husband, Adam. Later Satan was evidenced again embodied in Cain and caused him to kill his brother, Abel. Then later we see him again disembodied in the Land of Nod when he tempted Job, the servent of the Lord. Satan aftrwards becomes embodied in Pharaoh down in Egypt and abuses the Israelites, and we have already spoken of his later disembodiment in the Wilderness of Sinai. Finally we arrive at the time when Jesus is to be born and we find Satan embodied this time in King Herod.

We have cited the above progression of Satan from his former heavenly state right on down to the time of the birth of Jesus to show that he has continued right along with Christ for the *Scriptures cannot be broken* (John 10:35). This so-called veiling and unveiling of Satan from his being cast out of Heaven down to the present time comprises the Mystery of Iniquity (2 Thess. 2:7) and it parallels its opposite, the Mystery of God (Eph. 3:3) throughout the ages and dispensations until the final consumation of Satan and his angels (2 Pet. 2:9). This IS the Purpose and Will of God being carried out. Therefore, at the time of the promised appearance of the Messiah, it is no miracle that Satan was right there waiting to do his dirty work.

The coming of the Messiah had been prophesied long before his appearance. When Jesus was ministering he told the Jews, "Search the scriptures for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me" (John 5:39). Since the Gospels had not been written at that time, Jesus could not have been referring to them as the scriptures: He could only be referring to the Books of the Old Testament (Genesis to Malachi). Isaiah had said about 700 years before Jesus' birth, "To the Law (first five books of the Old Testament) and to the Testimony (the books of Prophesy) if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them" (Isa. 8:20). Accordingly all of the events and happenings of Jesus' life, His birthplace, condition of birth, when He would be born, what He would do and everything — were prophesied before His coming. And when He came, He merely fulfilled those things which were spoken of Him before He arrived. (We intend to show later that it was prophesied that Christ would be the rock and not Peter).

Jesus, then had to be born of an Immaculate Conception for Isaiah had said in the Prophecy or Testimony, "A Virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call his name Immanuel" (Isa. 7:14). Moses too had said in the Law, "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken" (Deut. 18:15). God had further promised David that He would raise up a son of his seed to sit on his throne forever (2 Sam. 7:13). Therefore, seeing that Solomon, David's son, reigned for only 40 years, it meant that God's promise alluded to some one else of David's lineage. Then too this Son was to be the Son of the Most High God. So Mary the Virgin, espoused to Joseph who was of the lineage of David was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost and conceived a son, Jesus. Isaiah prophesied of him saying, "For unto us a child is born, unto to us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulders: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counseller, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this" (Isa. 9:6-7).

The Jewish people had looked for this promised King for a long time, and they thought that he was going to set up an earthly kingdom. Even Jesus' disciples thought this. They all had heard of the splendor of David and Solomon's kingdom and the magnificence they enjoyed. They asked him, "Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel" (Acts 1:6). Jesus replied unto them "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His own power. But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth" (Acts 1:7-8).

In other words, Jesus was telling them that it would be later revealed to them by the Holy Ghost that his kingdom would not be a physical one, but a spiritual one. He also told them that the Holy Ghost would teach them all things and bring to their remembrance whatsoever He had said unto them (John 14:26). Consequently when he said, "Upon this rock I'll build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it" (Matt. 16:18), He was *not* talking about a physical church built on flesh and blood, but a spiritual body built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets (please note the plural) with himself being the chief cornerstone in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord; in whom all who are of Christ are builded together for an habitation of God *through* the Spirit (Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Pet. 2:5). Jesus then, was speaking of a spiritual body or church and He knew that this would not be revealed to the Apostles

until they received the Holy Ghost. Since it takes the Holy Ghost to reval this unto one, Satan and his angels (Pope, Roman Catholic Church and others) have not discerned this and are all still believing in or trying to set up an earthly kingdom to be ruled over and governed by a great flesh and blood dignitary such as the Pope.

This same idea therefore, prompted King Herod (with Satan incarnated in him) to try to kill the baby Jesus after he had heard that he was born, King of the Jews in Bethlehem (Matt. 2nd chapter). Joseph was warned of this in a dream by an angel and he took the child Jesus and Mary his wife and fled into Egypt. Later when Joseph learned (from this same angel in a dream) that Herod was dead, he brought the child out of Egypt to fulfill the Prophecy, "out of Egypt have I called My son" (Num. 24:8; Hosea 11:1). Herod's death however did not terminate the efforts to kill Jesus as others (the Jews) not believing in him and possessing the spirit of devils sought to kill him later during his ministry. Herod did not want any rival to jeopardize his earthly kingdom which is typical of the devil for he is the ruler of this world (Eph. 6:12). The Jews looking upon him felt that he was an imposter for they saw nothing in his physical appearance to make them feel that he would ever become a king, and then too, he disagreed with their idea of righteousness. He was preaching the kingdom of heaven which is by faith in Jesus Christ unto God and their righteousness was of the Law (Phillipian 3:9). The Jews, not knowing who he was (1 Cor. 2:8) kept right on after him and finally, with the aid of Judas (Satan having left Peter and entered into Judas - Luke 22:3; John 13:2), succeeded in crucifying him (Acts 2:23). Now he has ascended into heaven and set down on the right hand of God far above all principality, power, might and dominion and has put all things under his feet, being the head over all things to the *church which* is his body (Eph. 1:20-23). If then, Christ is raised a quickening spirit (1 Cor. 15:45-47) and the church is his body, it naturally follows that the church *must be* a spiritual body, and not a fleshy or materialistic body as Satan would have us believe. Since it is not a fleshy or materialistic body, it could not be built on Peter. Peter was not the Rock on which the Church was built as claimed by the Roman Catholics. Paul in speaking of the journeying of the Israelites from Egypt wrote: "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be *ignorant* (as the Roman Catholics are) how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that *Spiritual Rock* that followed them; and that Rock was Christ (1 Cor. 10:1-4).

David said in the 18th Psalms, "*The Lord is my Rock,* and my fortress." Peter, himself denies that he is the rock upon which Christ built his church for he says, "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a *spiritual house* (the True Church) an holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a *chief corner stone,* elect, precious, and he that believeth in him (not Peter or the Pope) shall not be confounded" (1 Pet. 2:5-6).

When the Catholics ignorantly acclaim Peter as the rock upon which the church is built and also say that he was the first Pope or Head of their church, they unwittingly make him the Foundation and the Head or the *Foot* and the *Head* which no person can possibly be.

Moreover, according to their own acknowledged statement, the so-called Pope of Rome was not recognized as the successor of Peter, until A.D. 1438-1439, at the Council of Ferrara - Florence.

This was convened to unite the Greeks and other oriental sects with the Latin Rite. It was defined that "the Holy Apostolic See and Roman Pontiff hold the primacy over all the world; that the Roman Pontiff is the successor of Peter, prince of the Apostles; that he is the true vicar of Christ, the head of the whole Church, the Father and teacher of all Christians." (Taken from "Concise Catholic Dictionary," compiled by Robert C. Broderick, M.A., Imprimatur; Moses E. Kiley, Archbishop of Milwaukee).

THE PAPACY AND THE RUSSIAN KREMLIN OR SATIN DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF

The Papacy (see the Vatican) is again trying to dominate the world and the Russian Kremlin is trying to do likewise; both follow the same "Structural Pattern" (see picture on the following page). The Papacy with its Pagan Doctrines or the so-called Religious and Political forms of Universal Government and the Russian Kremlin from the so-called Materialistic and Political forms of Government, both have been mortal enemies since 1917, when Lenin and Trotsky launched the world's first Socialist Soviet Republic and at the same time (1917) the Papacy received the last "Strong Delusion" that is, the apparition of the Blessed Virgin Mary, with the message from God (see 2 Thess. 2:11) as described in the "Miracle of Fatima."

The new government of Russia was always hostile to Ecclesiastical Power, and the Vatican was only one Villain in its religious Rogues' Gallery. Its policy was flatly and unashamedly anti-religious, and had described religion as an opiate and as a counter revolutionary force. (See also Fatima and the Rosary, page 5, by Rev. Joseph Cacella, Imprimatur Francis J. Spellman, D.D., Archbishop of New York).

From 1917 forward the New Government of Russia began to lay plans for its Materialistic and Political domination and World Conquest, only to be temporarily interrupted by two World Wars, but since that time she has renewed the effort and stepped up the pace through Political propaganda and the COLD WAR. (See picture taken from Russian Magazine, page 144).

THE ANTI-RELIGIOUS MUSEUM UNDER CONSTRUCTION IN MOSCOW."

From Bezbozhnik (Godless Magazine), (back cover), November, 1936.



Шпионы и диверсанты „его святейшества" – папы римского.

"SPIES AND FIFTH COLUMNISTS OF 'HIS HOLINESS,' THE POPE OF ROME."

From Bezbozhnik (Godless Magazine), (front cover), August, 1937.

The above photograph was taken from a Russian Magazine, dated August, 1937, illustrating their attitude and conception of the Papal Hierarchy as spies and fifth columnists (see Dan. 2:44; Rom. 13:1).



The Beast referred to in Daniel, represents the Roman Empire which ruled the World in the days of Jesus Christ. In these last days this same Beast with the feet of a Bear also represents the Russian Kremlin, and the Little Horn is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy with a mouth speaking Great Blasphemous things (see Dan. 7:4-8; Rev. 13:1-5).

Likewise, as heretofore stated, it has always been the prophetically described disposition of the "Man of Sin or Son of Perdition", operating in the "Mystery of Iniquity" from the Garden of Eden to this present time, now disguised as the Pope of Rome, to skillfully use carefully planned Political Propaganda and Religious Deception, in the "Name of God" in an effort to dominate and force the overthrow of the Ecclesiastical and Political Governments of the World. "The Pope is the supreme judge of the law of the land. He is viceregent of Christ . . . The King of kings and Lord of lords . . . The Pope, by virtue of his dignity, is at the summit of both powers—the temporal and spiritual. From Civilita Cattolica, March 18, 1871.

For example, let us repeat that the Prophet Isaiah shows that God had abased or cast Lucifer out of Heaven and describes Lucifer's self exalted, lying, deceitful, blasphemious disposition in these words, "How are thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. (But God hath said) Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this THE MAN that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;" (Isa. 14:12-16).

This Satanic Spirit is now incarnated in the Pope of Rome, who is the Beast Man of Sin (see Rev. 13:18), and has continued through the Ages in his self exalted pose as the Supreme Head over all of the Ecclesiastical and Political Powers of the world. The Pope and his Satanic Angels have issued many Blasphemious so-called Ecclesiastical statements.

The Roman Catholic Church dogmatically insists that its teachings must be heard and obeyed, using as the basis of this dogma the words of Jesus when He said to the disciples that if a brother trespassed against one of them to go to him first and tell him of his fault and if he failed to hear him to take one or two other brothers so that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. Then, if the trespassing brother neglected to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen and a publican (Matt. 18:15-18). Pope Pius XII in his encyclical letter, "The Mystical Body of Christ, June 29, 1943 said this: "As therefore in the true christian community there is only one Body, one Spirit, one Lord and one Baptism, so there can be only one faith. And so if a man refuses to hear the Church (Roman Catholic) let him be considered, so the Lord Commands, as a heathen and a publican." Pope Pius XII does not understand that Jesus in the above-mentioned passage from Matthew was speaking of the physical church which was the congregation of Israel and under the Law! Through his redemptive blood He (Jesus) was going to do away with this physical church or congregation and establish the Spiritual Church or His Body. When Peter asked him how often should he forgive his brother who had sinned against him, seven times? Jesus said unto him. "I say not unto thee, until seven times; but until seventy times seven" (Matt. 18: 21,22).

This would equal four hundred and ninety (490) times that a brother should be forgiven which is fulfilling the 490 year phophecy of Daniel dating from 457 B.J. to 33 A.D. at the expiration of which the transgression would be finished and sin brought to an end, a reconciliation would be made for iniquity, everlasting righteousness brought in, the vision and phophecy sealed up and the most Holy anointed (Dan. 9:24). This time (A.D. 33) would mark the beginning of a new era, and when the Holy Ghost was poured out on the Day of Pentecost the old order, the physical, went out and the Spiritual came in. So the Roman Catholic Church is indeed declaring that those who do not follow the old order of a physical church are heathens and publicans, not realizing that the Body of Christ or the True Church is spiritual.

Such dogmatism on the part of the Roman Catholic Church and its reaching to attain ecclesiastical supremacy over the entire world pitted against the Communists' aspirations for World Conquest by a materialistic supremacy has brought the world to the brinks of an universal catastrophe. The lines of battle are not clearly drawn for those who are ignorant of what is going on but seeing that the Roman Catholic Church under Pope John XXIII and Russian under Premier Nikita Khrushchev are not going to give way one inch to one another due to the fact that they both have the same goal in mind—world domination, one along ecclesiastical lines and the other only political lines, a world catastrophe is the only possible outcome. Yes, I stated that the lines are not clearly drawn, but if one looks behind the scenes of the conflicts in Cuba, the struggle in Africa, the fighting in Laos, the seething in the Middle East, the restlessness of the Americas, he will see the aforementioned forces at work — both of them of the devil, and Satan's kingdom divided against itself cannot stand (Matt. 12:25,26).

Some of their own words are alphabetically recorded *AS IS*, (Ours and the Apostolic comments follow theirs, in numerical order) in the following paragraphs:

ROMAN CATHOLIC PROCLAMATION — THE SUPREMACY OF THE POPE AND THE DIVINE REBUTTAL:

(a) When the triple tiara is put on the pope's head, the officiating cardinal says, "Receive the three-fold

crown of the tiara and know that Thou art the Father of Princes and kings, the Ruler of the round earth, and here below, the Vicar of Jesus Christ, to Whom be honor and glory forever." The Holy Bible, Douay-Challoner Text, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago.

(1) In direct disagreement and disapproval to the above statement, the Apostle Paul says, "And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they DO IT TO OBTAIN A CORRUPTIBLE CROWN; BUT WE AN INCORRUPTIBLE" (1 Cor. 9:25). "Put on the WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD (not just the man made Physical Crown), that ye may be able to stand against the WILES OF THE DEVIL (the Pope). For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world (Satan), against spiritual wickedness in high places" (the Vatican) Eph. 6:11-12. "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, now powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature (the Pope), shall be able to separate us from the LOVE OF GOD, which is in CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD" (Rom. 8:37-39). "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, LOOKING UNTO JESUS the AUTHOR and FINISHER of OUR FAITH; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the THRONE OF GOD" (Heb. 12:1-2).

(b) "The Holy Father is not alone the supreme head of the Catholic Church. He is also the head of a sovereign State. Thirty-eight countries have representatives at the Holy See." Cardinal Spellman, March 12, 1940. See New York Times, March 12, 1940.

(2) To the first sentence of Cardinal Spellman's above statement — Jesus Christ himself condemned the title, "*Holy Father,*" as addressed and applied to the Pope of the Roman Catholic Church. Jesus is His own plain spoken words said, "Call NO MAN your Father upon the Earth (the reason) FOR ONE is your Father which is in Heaven (Matt. 23:9). "Holy Father, keep through thine *Own Name* those whom thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as we are" (John 17:11). (The Word *Pope* is not in the Bible, except its synonym as the Anti-Christ — 2 Thess. 2:3-12; Rev. 17:1-10).

Do you think that the true people of God on this earth plane have had their conscience so badly "Seared or Brain Washed and Circumscribed" with the Roman Catholic Doctrine or Philosophy that they should completely ignore the expressed words of Jesus Christ Himself, forbidding us to call the so-called Pope of Rome. "The Father, or worse yet, the Holy Father," and that we should do it anyhow, contrary to the Divine Command of Jesus Christ?

Again, may I ask you, if you think that Jesus was praying to the Creator (God), or a Creature like Peter, or some other so-called Pope or Ruler on Earth or in Heaven for political domination, and ecclesiastical unity, when he said, "Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are" (John 17:11).

Remember also that Jesus said to those, who afterwards crucified Him, "Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for SO I AM (John 13:13). "And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and DO NOT the things which I say?" (Luke 6:46). To those who deliberately choose to "IGNORE or DISOBEY" the Divine Command of the Lord and continue to call the Pope of Rome the Father or Holy Father, the Apostle Paul said, "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be WITHOUT CHASTISEMENT, whereof all are partakers, then are ye BASTARDS, and NOT SONS" (Heb. 12:6-8).

As for the second and third sentence of Cardinal Spellman's statement, above, in reference to the so-called Holy Father, which reads thus: "He is also the head of a soverign State. Thirty eight countries have representatives at the Holy See." May I remind the Cardinal that the God of Heaven and Earth permitted King Nebuchadnezzar and his assistants to establish Babylon, but thereafter God overthrew it, not to mention the details of his overthrow of the Media-Persian, Grecian and Roman Empires for their so-called religious and Idolatrous, Political worship. The chosen people of God, the Israelites, were taken captive to Babylon for seventy (70) years because of their disobedience (the true prophets of God suffered with the disobedient), during which time Daniel the Prophet, prophesied — "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO OTHER PEOPLE (that is to say, "NO MAN" in the flesh on the earth plane, including Peter and the rest of the Apostles or their so-called successors, Popes, Cardinals, Priests, Preachers and Political Diplomats), but it SHALL BREAK IN PIECES and CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, AND IT SHALL STAND FOR EVER" (Dan. 2:44).

(c) "Either sword is in the power of the (Catholic) Church; that is to say, the spiritual and the material. The former is to be used by the church, but the latter for the Church: the one in the hand of the priest, the other in the hand of kings and soldiers, but at the will and pleasure of the priest. It is right that the temporal

sword and authority be subject to the spiritual power. MOREOVER, WE DECLARE, SAY, DEFINE, AND PRONOUNCE THAT EVERY BEING SHOULD BE SUBJECT TO THE ROMAN PONTIFF, TO BE AN ARTICLE OF NECESSARY FAITH." Pope Boniface VIII in his Unam Sanctam. See Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. XV, pages 126, 127.

(3) "Jesus answered, MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence" (John 18:36). ("FOR THE WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL, BUT MIGHTY THROUGH GOD to the pulling down of strong holds;") "Casting down imaginations, and EVERY HIGH THING THAT EXALTETH ITSELF AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;" (2 Cor. 10:4-5). "No Man can serve TWO MASTERS: FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE, AND LOVE THE OTHER; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot SERVE GOD AND MAM-MON" (Matt. 6:24). "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME, IN HEAVEN AND IN EARTH" (Matt. 28:18). Therefore, "Let EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS, for there IS NO POWER BUT OF GOD: the powers that be are ordained of God" (Rom. 13:1).

(d) "The Roman Pontiff . . . having plenitude of powers over nations, and kingdoms, judging all and being judged by none . . . decrees that all persons whatsoever . . . be they Counts, Barons, Marquis, Dukes, Kings and Emperors, who hitherto shall be found of deviating from the faith . . . shall ipso facto, without any process of law or proof of fact, be deprived of their dignities as Counts, . . .etc . . .altogether and absolutely." Bull, Cum ex Apostolatus Officio, Pope Paul IV.

(4) "And I saw THREE UNCLEAN SPIRITS like frogs come out of the mouth of the DRAGON, and out of the mouth of the BEAST, and out of the mouth of the FALSE PROPHET. FOR THEY ARE THE SPIRITS OF DEVILS, WORKING MIRACLES, which go forth unto THE KINGS OF THE EARTH and OF THE WHOLE WORLD, to gather them to the battle of that great day of GOD ALMIGHTY" (Rev. 16:13-14). "And when the thousand years are expired, SATAN SHALL BE LOOSED OUT OF HIS PRISON, and shall go out to DECEIVE THE NATIONS which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and FIRE CAME DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN, AND DEVOURED THEM" (Rev. 20:7-9). "But the NATURAL MAN receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But HE THAT IS SPIRITUAL JUDGETH ALL THINGS, YET HE HIMSELF IS JUDGED OF NO MAN" (1 Cor. 2:14-15).

"Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, FAR ABOVE ALL PRINCIPALITY, and POWER, and MIGHT, and DOMINION, and EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED, not only in THIS WORLD, BUT ALSO IN THAT WHICH IS TO COME: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave HIM to be the head over all things to the *church, which is his body*, the fulness of him that filleth all in all" (Eph. 1:20-23).

(e) ". . . in the social order and in the political order; and thus to direct not only the governed, but rulers as well. It is our own strict duty to direct all men, without exception, according to the rules and standards of morality in private and in public life." Pius X - Civilita Cattolica, October 6, 1906.

(5) "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL for we wrestle NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD, BUT AGAINST principalities, AGAINST POWERS, AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD, AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES" (Eph. 6:11-12).

(f) "The Pope is the supreme judge of the law of the land. He is viceregent of Christ . . . The King of kings and Lord of lords . . . The Pope, by virtue of his dignity, is at the summit of both powers — the temporal and spiritual. From Civilita Cattolica, March 18, 1871.

(6) "Which in his times He (Christ) SHALL SHEW, WHO IS THE BLESSED and ONLY POTENTATE, THE KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS; Who ONLY HATH IMMORTALITY, dwelling in the LIGHT which NO MAN can approach unto; whom NO MAN hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting" (1 Tim. 6:15-16). "Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; ANGELS and AUTHORITIES and POWERS BEING MADE SUBJECT UNTO HIM" (1 Pet. 3:22). "And He (Christ, not the Pope) hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written KING OF KINGS, and LORD OF LORDS" (Rev. 19:16).

(g) "The Roman Pontiff, constituted by God above Kings and Kingdoms, is the supreme hierarch of the Church militant, and has obtained principality of all mortal men." Pope Boniface VIII.

(7) "Wherefore henceforth KNOW YE NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH: yea, though we have known Christ after the FLESH, YET NOW HENCEFORTH know we him NO MORE" (2 Cor. 5:16). "Beware lest ANY MAN (Pope, Cardinal, or Priest) SPOIL YOU THROUGH PHILOSOPHY and VAIN DECEIT, after the TRADITION OF MEN, after the RUDIMENTS

OF THE WORLD, and not after Christ. For in him (Jesus Christ) dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, WHICH IS THE HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY and POWER:" (Col. 2:8-10).

(h) "At the command of Mary, all obey, even God himself." Liguori, The Glories of Mary, page 181.

(8) "And there was given unto him a MOUTH SPEAKING GREAT THINGS and BLASPHEMIES; and POWER WAS GIVEN UNTO HIM to continue forty and two months" (Rev. 13:5).

(i) "Through a papal brief, April 2, 1951, Pius XII officially promoted the Archangel Gabriel to the rank of Supreme Supervisor of all the telephones and telephonists, television sets and television fans, of the world." (Osservator Romano).

(9) "And he OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD, TO BLASPHEME HIS NAME, and HIS TABERNACLE, and THEM THAT DWELL IN HEAVEN." (Rev. 13:6).

(j) "I acknowledge no civil power; I am subject of no prince; and I claim more than this. I claim to be the supreme judge and director of the conscience of men. Of the peasants that till the fields, and of the prince that sits upon the throne; of the household that lives in the shade of privacy, and the legislator that makes the laws for the kingdoms. I am sole, last, supreme judge of what is right or wrong. Moreover, we declare, affirm, define and pronounce it to be necessary to salvation to every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff!!" Cardinal Manning speaking in the name of the pope - Tablet, October 9, 1864.

(10) In contrast to this statement the Apostle Paul said, "BECAUSE THE 'CARNAL MIND' IS ENMITY AGAINST GOD: FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF GOD, NEITHER INDEED CAN BE" (Rom. 8:7). "These things have I spoken unto you being yet present with you. But the comforter which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, (JESUS CHRIST, NOT PETER, OR THE POPE) HE SHALL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:25-26). "But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning and expounded it by order unto them, saying, — And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I THE WORD OF THE LORD, (NOT THE POPE) how that He said, John indeed baptized with water; BUT YE SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST (NOT WATER)" Acts 11:4, 15, 16.

(k) "Thou art the shepherd, thou art the physician thou art the director, thou art the husbandman; finally, thou art another God on earth." Christopher Marcellus (R.C.) addressing the pope in the 4th session of the 5th Lateran Council, 1512. History of the Councils, Labbe & Cossart, Vol. XIV, page 304.

(11) Isaiah said in contradiction to Christopher Marcellus' statement as written in Isa. 45:5, 21-23, "I AM THE LORD, AND THERE IS NONE ELSE, THERE IS NO GOD BESIDE ME: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me. Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I THE LORD? AND THERE IS NO GOD ELSE BESIDE ME; a just GOD and SAVIOUR; THERE IS NONE BESIDE ME. LOOK UNTO ME, AND BE YE SAVED, ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH: FOR I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NONE ELSE. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, and shall not return, That unto me every KNEE SHALL BOW, EVERY TONGUE SHALL SWEAR."

"Who opposeth and exalteth himself (the Pope) ABOVE ALL THAT IS CALLED GOD, OR THAT IS WORSHIPPED; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God" (2 Thess. 2:4). "BUT if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that ARE LOST: IN WHOM THE GOD OF THIS WORLD (THE POPE) HATH BLINDED THE MINDS OF THEM WHICH BELIEVE NOT, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF GOD, SHOULD SHINE UNTO THEM" (2 Cor. 4:3-4). "GOD FORBID: yea, let God be TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy SAYINGS, and MIGHTEST OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED" (Rom. 3:4).

"I AM ALPHA and OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE ENDING, SAITH THE LORD, WHICH IS, and WHICH WAS, and WHICH IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY" (Rev. 1:8).

"Then said Jesus unto them again, VERILY, VERILY, I SAY UNTO YOU, I AM THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP. ALL that ever came BEFORE me are THIEVES and ROBBERS: but the sheep did not hear them. I AM THE DOOR: by Me (not the Pope) any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I AM COME THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE LIFE, and that they might have it more abundantly. I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD: THE GOOD SHEPHERD GIVETH HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP" (John 10:7-11).

(1) "We of the Roman Catholic Church are ready to go to the death for the Church. Tell us that we think more of the Church than we do of the United States. Of course we do! Tell us that in the conflict between the church and the civil government we take the side of the church. Of course we do! Why, if the government of the United States were at war with the church, we would say: 'To hell with all the governments of the world!' Why? THE POPE IS THE RULER OF THE WORLD!" S.D. Phelan, editor, The Western Watchman, 1912.

(12) "But ye 'ARE COME' unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, THE HEAVENLY

JERUSALEM (NOT ROME), and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the first-born (not the Roman Catholic Church), which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of ALL, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel" (Heb. 12:22-24). "And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them WITH A ROD OF IRON: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of ALMIGHTY GOD" (Rev. 19:15).

(m) "Moreover the superiority and the power of the Roman pontiff by no means pertains only to heavenly things, to earthly things, and to things under the earth, but are even over angels, than whom he is greater.

"So that if it were possible that the angels might err in the faith, or might think contrary to the faith, they could be judged and excommunicated by the pope.

"The Pope is as it were God on earth, sole soverign of the faithful of Christ, chief king of kings, having plenitude of power, to whom has been entrusted by the omnipotent God direction not only of the earthly but even of the heavenly kingdom.

"The pope is of so great authority that he can modify, explain, or interpret even divine laws. Whatever the Lord God Himself, and the Redeemer, is said to do, that His vicar does." Extracts published in Rome 1899 at the Press of the Propaganda.

(13) "But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in DAMNABLE HERESIES, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. But CHIEFLY THEM THAT WALK AFTER THE FLESH in the lust of uncleanness, and despise, government. Presumptous ARE THEY, SELFWILLED, they are not afraid to SPEAK EVIL OF DIGNITIES. Whereas angels, which are GREATER in power and might, bring not railing accusation against THEM BEFORE THE LORD. But these, as NATURAL BRUTE BEASTS, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their OWN CORRUPTION: And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with THEIR OWN DECEIVINGS while they feast with YOU" (2 Pet. 2:1, 10-13).

"For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the ONLY LORD GOD, and OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgement of the great day" (Jude 4,5,6).

"For such are FALSE APOSTLES, DECEITFUL WORKERS, TRANSFORMING THEMSELVES into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for SATAN HIMSELF IS TRANSFORMED INTO AN ANGEL OF LIGHT. Therefore it is no great thing IF HIS MINISTERS ALSO BE TRANSFORMED AS THE MINISTERS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; whose end shall be according to their works" (2 Cor. 11:13-15).

"And the fifth angel poured OUT HIS VIAL UPON THE SEAT OF THE BEAST; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and BLASPHEMED THE GOD OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and REPENTED NOT of their deeds" (Rev. 16:10-11).

"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the BLASPHEMY of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the SYNAGOGUE of SATAN. Fear none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith He which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's SEAT IS; and thou holdest fast My name, and hast not denied My faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth" (Rev. 2:9-13).

"Now Unto the KING ETERNAL, IMMORTAL, INVISIBLE, THE ONLY WISE GOD, BE HONOUR AND GLORY FOR EVER AND EVER. AMEN" (1 Tim. 1:17).

ROME NEVER CHANGES

(n) "Semper eadem" (Always the same), is a motto of the Roman Catholic Church. "The Unchangeable Church", Imprimatur John M. Farley, D.D., Archbishop of New York (John Duffy, Publisher).

(14) We agree, because Peter and Jude both say that Satan and His Host are RESERVED, "For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to HELL, and delivered them into chains of DARKNESS, to be RESERVED UNTO JUDGEMENT; AND the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath RESERVED IN EVERLASTING CHAINS UNDER DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGEMENT OF THE GREAT DAY" (2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6). These Satanic Spirits incarnated in man must be cast out as Jesus said in Mark 16:17, "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In My name SHALL

THEY CAST OUT DEVILS; they shall speak with new tongues."

(o) "As therefore in the true Christian community there is only one Body, one Spirit, one Lord and one Baptism, so there can be only one faith. And so if a man refuses to hear the (Roman Catholic) Church, let him be considered—so the Lord commands—as a heathen and a publican." Pope Pius XII, in his encylical letter, The Mystical Body of Christ, June 29, 1943.

(15) "But if our (Jesus Christ and the True Apostle's) gospel BE HID, IT IS HID TO THEM THAT ARE LOST: In whom THE GOD OF THIS WORLD (The Pope) HATH BLINDED (OR BRAIN WASHED) THE MINDS of them which believe NOT, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them" (2 Cor. 4:3-4). According to the Gospel of Paul in Romans 16:17-18, "NOW I beseech you, brethren, MARK THEM WHICH CAUSE DIVISIONS AND OFFENCES CONTRARY TO THE DOCTRINE WHICH YE HAVE LEARNED; and AVOID THEM. For they that are such serve NOT OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, BUT THEIR OWN BELLY; and by good words (Papal Encyclicals) and fair speeches DECEIVE the hearts of the SIMPLE."

"And call NO MAN your father upon the earth; for ONE IS YOUR FATHER, which is in heaven (Matt. 23:9).

(p) "But she (the Church of Rome) cannot change her teachings. She holds the same creed, she teaches the same doctrine—the same 'absolute spiritual values' today, that she held in the days of St. Paul; of St. Augustine; of St. Francis of Assisi; of Joan of Arc; of St. Thomas More; of St. Francis of Sales; of St. Teresa of Lisieux; of St. Gemma Galagni who died as recently as 1903. That the values she teaches are absolute and spiritual is proved by this fact of sanctity, a note peculiar to the Catholic Church, and distinguishing it from non-Catholic Christian sects. Sanctity is the supreme test of spirituality, the fruit of the spiritual life. The Catholic Church holds it before her children as the prize beyond all others worth striving for. It cannot be won by material means, nor by natural man unaided by grace. Sanctity is the highest development possible to the Christian soul, the complete possession and absorption of that soul by Christ. That standard of sanctity can never be lowered by the Catholic Church; it has never been raised by any of the others. The charge of materialism cannot be brought against the Catholic Church with any justice until she ceases to summon her children to the ranks of the canonized. . .In teaching that faith, the Church cannot err. Therefore she cannot change a single dogma once it has been defined. . .While God remains, and man has free will, there will be a hell." Catholic World, July 1944, pages 332,333 & 334.

(16) Paul is explaining the Eternal Love of God as stated in Romans 8:38-39, "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature (even the Pope) shall be able to SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF GOD, which is in Christ Jesus OUR LORD." "For we wrestle not against FLESH and BLOOD, but AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD (Satan—the Pope and his angels), AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES" (the Vatican) Eph. 6:12.

(q) "All dogmatic decrees of the Pope, made with or without his general council, are infallible and irreformable. Once made, no pope or council can reverse them. There is no choice left to prelates about enforcing them on their clergy and people. No clergyman holds his position, and no one of the faithful is entitled to the sacraments, on any other terms than entire submission and obedience. This is a Catholic principle, that the Church cannot err in faith." Catholic World, June 1871, page 422.

(17) In Paul's epistles to Titus and Timothy, he is telling them of false teachers, "They profess that they know God; but IN WORKS (manufacturing and worshipping of so-called Saints, or re-establishing of Carnal Ordinances) THEY DENY HIM, being ABOMINABLE and DISOBEDIENT, and unto every good work REPROBATE" (Titus 1:16). "NOW THE SPIRIT (not the Pope of Rome) speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from THE FAITH, giving heed to SEDUCING SPIRITS (the Roman Catholics), and DOCTRINES OF DEVILS; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared (or brain-washed) with a hot iron; For-bidding to marry (only in the Roman Catholic Church), and commanding to abstain from meats (or fish on Friday), which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe (God) and know the truth" (1 Tim. 4:1-3).

Peter in speaking in his epistle of the sure word of prophecy of Christ, not some man, "Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able AFTER MY DECEASE to have these things always in remembrance. For we HAVE NOT FOLLOWED CUNNINGLY DEVISED FABLES (such as the Ecumenical Councils of the Popes), when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of His Majesty. For He received from God the Father HONOUR and Glory, (and not from some man) when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is My beloved Son, in which I am well pleased" (2 Pet. 1:15-17).

Paul is speaking in Hebrew 6:1 of crucifying Christ afresh, "Therefore leaving the principles of the Doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; NOT LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE FROM DEAD WORKS, and OF FAITH TOWARD GOD," Paul is warning the people of false teachings and practices (of Carnal Ordinances) in Colossians 2:16-18, "Let NO MAN (Pope, Cardinal or Priest)

THEREFORE JUDGE YOU IN MEAT, OR IN DRINK, OR IN RESPECT OF AN HOLY DAY, OR OF THE NEW MOON, OR OF THE SABBATH DAY (as does the Pope): Which are a shadow of things TO COME; but the BODY IS OF CHRIST. LET NO MAN (Pope, Cardinal or Priest) BEGUILE YOU OF YOUR REWARD in a voluntary humility and worshiping of angels, intruding into those things which He hath not seen, VAINLY PUFFED UP BY HIS FLESHLY (OR CARNAL) MIND."

JERUSALEM, THE TEMPLE OR ROME AND THE VATICAN, ST. PETER'S??

(See Plate No. 37 and compare with Plate 16, page 172).

Does God, the Prophets, and the Apostles endorse the geographical location of *Jerusalem* as the proper and typical Most Holy Place on God's created Earth as the permanent allegory to Heaven — or do they endorse *Rome* as that location? (See Jerusalem in Migratory Pattern, Plate No. 13).

This is the answer! From the time of Abraham, Melchizedek, Moses, Joshua, David, Solomon, Jesus and the Apostles, Jerusalem had ALWAYS been respected as the God appointed Most Holy Place (or city) on this earth plane — being accepted without question by all nations (see 2 Chr. 6:5-6; Isa. 52:1). Isaiah 2:1-3 reads thusly: "The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and JERUSALEM. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations (Jews and Gentiles) shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and He (not the Pope) will teach us, His ways, and we will walk in His paths: for out of ZION shall go forth the Law and the Word of the Lord from JERUSALEM" (not Rome).

No thoughts contrary to the above statements were ever entertained until Satan and his ministers decided to make Peter the first Pope whom they claimed, moved the Holy See (which had originally been in Jerusalem) thence, from Antioch to Rome in A.D. 41 (see The Unchangeable Church, pages 12, 13, John D. Farley D. D. - Imprimatur, John Duffy, Pub.), where Peter abode until his death in A.D. 67, and Satan, the Father of Lies (see John 8:44) and his minister (or the Pope, Cardinals, etc.) appointed themselves as the so-called successors of the Apostles—even BEFORE the decease of the Apostle John.

Hence, these imposters who claim that Peter moved the Holy City from Jerusalem (the Most Holy Place of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle—see Plate No. 24 of Chart Series No. 2, page 172) to Vatican City in Rome, they expose their ignorance and stupidity by trying to show that Peter moved Heaven and Earth because JERUSALEM beneath is allegorical to JERUSALEM above. The Apostle Paul wrote to the Galatians in A.D. 58 and stated "which things are AN ALLEGORY: — But Jerusalem (not the Virgin Mary or Rome) which is above is free, which is the Mother of us all" (Gal. 4:24-26). Therefore, Roman Catholic structuralism makes the Divine authenticity of Paul's writings also libelous.

If we are to accept the Roman Catholic teaching, that Rome is the Holy or Eternal City instead of Jerusalem, we must then believe that they are also teaching that Peter had to re-route or transfer all the saints that slept in the dust of the earth and rose from the dead, after the Resurrection of Christ and went on "into Jerusalem", and were seen of many witnesses (see Matt. 27:52-53). Thus, according to the claims of the Papacy these saints were not permitted to remain in Jerusalem or the Holy City, but were re-routed and transferred into Rome, that is, if Rome is the Eternal City.

Again, in his epistle to the Hebrews written in A.D. 64, Paul stated, "But ye ARE COME unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jersualem (not Rome), and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly (not the eccumenical council) and church of the first born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all (not the Pope), and to the spirits of just men made perfect, AND TO JESUS THE MEDIATOR (not the Virgin Mary) OF THE NEW COVENANT, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel" (see Heb. 12:22-24).

Also, after the decease of Peter, the Apostle John, on the Isle of Patmos in A.D. 96 said, "I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem (not Rome), coming down from God (not the Pope) out of heaven, (not the Vatican or St. Peter's in Rome) prepared as a bride adorned for her husband" (Rev. 21:2). If we recognize and consider the dates of each of the apostolic epistles, and the so-called four gospels, all of which were written after Peter was suppose to have established the Holy See at Rome; it should not be hard for us to see that neither God nor the Apostles recognized Rome to be the Holy City, as do the Roman Catholics.

The Hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church recognizes that Vatican City or as it is often called the Eternal City of Rome IS NOT the God and Apostolic endorsed Holy City, and yet they refuse to admit and teach it to their laity and the rest of the world. They would rather the world remain in ignorance of the fact that the Holy Land, with its capitol, Jerusalem, was the ONLY PLACE in the world where God instructed man to build a "Stationary Temple" according to His Divine specifications. Nevertheless, a Council at Vienne (A.D. 1311 and 1312) was called by the Roman Catholic Church and "the purpose of this Council was to settle the affair of the Templars, to advance the *rescue of the Holy Land*, and to reform abuses in the Church . . ." (see Concise Catholic Dictionary, compiled by Robert C. Broderick, M.A., Imprimatur Moses E. Kiley, Archbishop of Milwaukee.

Moreover, at the time A.D. 41, which the Roman Catholics claim is the time that the Apostle Peter moved the "Holy See" from Antioch to Rome, the House of the Lord or Temple was still standing in Mount Moriah in Jerusalem. It was not destroyed until twenty nine (29) years thereafter, or in A.D. 70 by the Pagan Roman ruler, Titus. Thus fulfilling the prophetic words of the Lord, "The Heaven is my throne, and the Earth is my footstool: where is the House that ye built unto me? and where is the place of my rest?" (see Isa. 66:1). The Roman Catholic answer to the question, "Where is the House that ye built unto me?," according to all of their writings, is that the Temple was destroyed in Jerusalem, and the Vatican and St. Peter's in Rome is now the right place or the center of the Christian world (see Douay - Challoner Text, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell, M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago Catholic Dictionary. See also The Unchangeable Church, page 71, John Duffy, Pub., Imprimatur John D. Farley, D.D., Archbishop of New York.)

Jesus Christ did say that the Temple in Jerusalem would be destroyed (see Matt. 24:1-2) but said nothing about it being removed to, or being replaced by the Vatican or St. Peters in Rome. We believe that we have justifiable, Divine evidence in disagreement to what Roman Catholics tell us, for Jesus, talking to the woman of Samaria about the Temple, said, "Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for SALVATION IS OF THE JEWS (not Gentiles - Roman Catholics). But the hour cometh, and now is, when the TRUE WORSHIPPERS shall worship the Father IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. GOD IS A SPIRIT; and they that worship Him MUST worship Him in Spirit and in Truth" (John 4:21-25).

Now, according to the words of Jesus recorded above, we in this Dispensation of Grace, believe as the Apostle Paul said, that our body is the true Temple of the Holy Ghost WHICH IS IN YOU, which you have of God, (and not confined to physical Jerusalem or Rome) and ye are not your own (neither do ye belong to Peter or the Pope). For ye are bought with a price: (the full price of Redemption, paid for by Jesus on Calvery, and not with indulgences issued from the Pope from Rome) therefore Glorify God IN YOUR BODY and IN YOUR SPIRIT, which are God's (1 Cor. 6:19-20). Furthermore, Jesus said in John 8:36, "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed" (that is free indeed from all sin and not obligated to Roman Catholic Ecclesiastical Bondage). We can only worship Him in the true Heavenly Jerusalem of God, being in our HEARTS and MINDS of which one is allegorical of the other, symbolizing Mount Sinai and

Jerusalem. "Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. BUT JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE IS FREE, WHICH IS THE MOTHER OF US ALL" (Gal. 4:24-26).

Not only so, but the Jews in Jerusalem which did NOT BELIEVE in Jesus were broken off, as Jesus said in John 15: 1-2, that they would be, while it is true that the Jews who DID BELIEVE received the Holy Ghost first, or seven years before the Gentiles were grafted in AMONG THEM. The Apostle Paul tells the Romans (or Gentiles) NOT to boast against the natural branches or the Jews (see Rom. 11:17-24) as the (Gentiles or) all Roman Catholics do and teach.

Paul, while passing through Mars Hill, in Athens, Greece, and seeing the inscription "TO THE UNKNOWN GOD whom thereafter ye ignorantly worship" was given the inspiration to say the following which is recorded by Luke in Acts 17:24-30. "God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of Heaven and Earth, 'DWELLETH NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS; NEITHER IS WORSHIPPED WITH MEN'S HANDS', as though He needed any thing, seeing He giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times, before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after Him and find Him, though He be not far from every one of us: for in Him we live, and move and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also His offspring.... And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now (in this Dispensation of Grace) commandeth all men (Jews and Gentiles) everywhere to repent:"

Since the rise of Roman Catholicism, the Papacy has tried diligently, within the foundation of its DOCTRINE, to establish a justifiable reason and a "Divine Premise" for the construction of the Vatican, especially St. Peter's Basilica and for claiming that they are continuing the Gospel of Jesus Christ by building a physical Church over the presumptuous, or so-called tomb of St. Peter. This was done because the Herodian Temple which sat in Jerusalem and which represented the Temple of the body of Jesus Christ was destroyed in A.D. 70 by Titus. (According to the story of Roman Catholics, St. Peter's so-called Church was built over the tomb of Peter to show that Christ said, Peter was the Rock upon which Jesus said He would build His Church (see book entitled "The Pope Speaks," compiled by Michael Chinigo, Imprimatur Francis Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York, page 363).

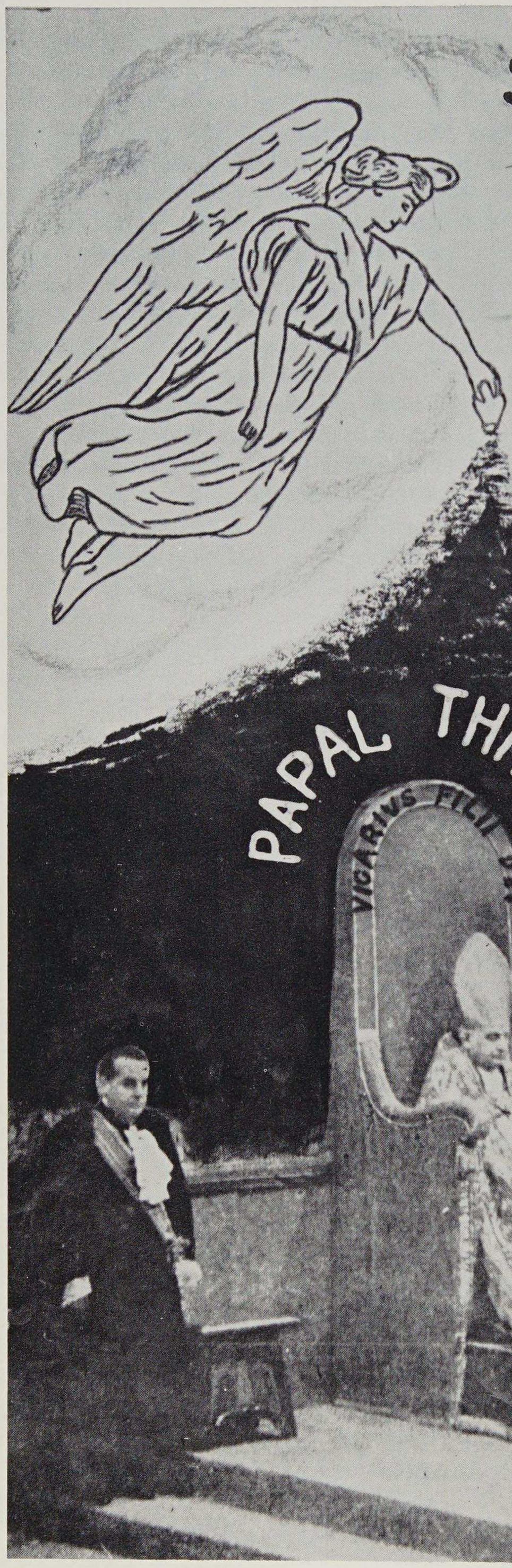
Again Roman Catholics try to establish the "Premise," that the Popes, as they say, by the authority of Jesus Christ, elected to carry on the ministry of Jesus Christ within the stone and mortar halls of this (St. Peter's)

physical structure. However, through their Satanic blindness and willful ignorance, they have failed to see that God, after the resurrection of Jesus Christ, never gave any "Divine Specifications" and instructions to anyone for the erection and Dedication of another physical man-made structure or form of any enclosure to be erected in "HIS NAME" in Jerusalem, Rome or elsewhere, wherein it was to be called the physical House of the Lord for the purpose of worshipping Him. As Jesus said, in Matt. 16:18, "And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this Rock I WILL build My church (the Church of Christ in God); and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." This fact is again pointed out by the words of Jesus and recorded in the 2nd chapter of John, verses 19 through 21 which reads: "Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I WILL raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But Jesus spake of THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY." Therefore, the TRUE CHURCH IS HIS CHURCH, the Church of Christ in God, not the Roman Catholic or Protestant Church.

This also gives verification to the fact, that John, writing the book of Revelation, which was recorded as a result of his DIVINE INSPIRATION, concerning the Temple of His (Christ's) body, in this Present Earth State and the New Earth state, wrote the following: "And I saw NO TEMPLE therein: *for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it*" (Rev. 21:22). The Apostle John was neither directly nor indirectly advised, by that same inspiration to make any reference to St. Peter's Basilica, or Vatican City in Rome as being the Temple of God in this present earth plane and Dispensation of Grace, nor in the New Earth State, yet to come. John writing by the instructions of Jesus Christ, was CHARGED to send this written Revelation direct to the seven (7) churches which were in Asia (see Rev. 1:4). Although Christ did tell John to tell the angel of the Church in Pergamos, that He knew where "Satan's Seat" was (see Rev. 2:12-13), that is, even in A.D. 96, during the reign of the so-called first three Popes, (according to false testimony of Roman Catholics concerning Popes succeeding Peter), please note that the Apostle John was not instructed to send the Revelation to Rome to be Censored for errors, now was it to receive the signature of some Roman Catholic Official's Imprimatur. To prove that He (Christ) did know where Satan's Seat was, even at that time, John recorded in Rev. 16:10 that "the fifth angel poured out his VAIL upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST; and HIS KINGDOM was full of DARKNESS; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And BLASPHAMED THE GOD OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and REPENTED NOT OF THEIR DEEDS." See Photograph of Satan's Seat or the Papal Throne, and compare with the Mercy Seat between wings of the two Cherubims on Ark of Covenant, Plates No. 1 and 25).

SATAN'S KINGDOM FULL OF DARKNESS

AND THE FIFTH ANGEL POURED OUT HIS VIAL UPON THE SEAT OF THE BEAST; AND HIS KINGDOM WAS FULL OF DARKNESS; AND THEY GNAWED THEIR TONGUES FOR PAIN, (Rev. 16:10 see also Isa. 14:12-13; Ezek. 28:14-15; 2 Thess. 2:4-11).



This photograph taken from LOOK Magazine, dated March 31, 1959, was modified to reveal the Pope of Rome on HIS THRONE, imitating GOD ON HIS THRONE, who dwelled in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant. The two men are imitating the two Archangels that overshadowed the Mercy Seat, as revealed in the Scriptures. See Ark of Covenant, Most Holy Place, Plate No. 1.

The following is a definition of "The Church" by the Roman Catholics as recorded in the Douay Bible, Catholic Dictionary, page 212, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell, M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago: *ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH* —"A name commonly used to designate the Holy Catholic Apostolic Roman Church, the Church founded by Christ. The current usage of "Roman Catholic" instead of "Catholic" originated among Protestants, who wished to imply that other churches have a right to be called Catholic (the word Catholic means Universal). The name is now commonly used also by Catholics, but with the proper connotation, i.e., the true Church, which has its center in Rome."

(True definition—The True Church of Christ or God IS A CATHOLIC CHURCH, which means Universal Church as defined by Jesus Christ and the Apostles in the King James Version of the Bible—But NOT the ROMAN Catholic Church, as defined in the above Roman Catholic statement).

The present Church, (St. Peter's) built in the 120 years between 1506, when the architect Bramante turned in his completed plans and blueprints, and 1626, when it was finally dedicated by Urban VIII, is the largest Christian church in the world.

Begun by Bramante, for a while supervised by Raphael, with the glorious dome contributed by Michelangelo — the basilica of St. Peter's dominates the whole of the world's tiniest state. Taken from the book entitled "The Vatican," by Ann Carnahan, Imprimatur Francis Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York, page 36.

According to the above Roman Catholic definition of the word — Church, and its present geographical location, that is, in Rome, it is apparent, according to their testimony that Peter did move Christ's Church (which is His Body - see Eph. 1:22-23) from the earthly Jerusalem BENEATH and the heavenly Jerusalem ABOVE to Rome (see Gal. 4:26; Heb. 12:22). They overlook the fact that after Cain slew his brother, Abel, God marked him with the same Satanic Number 666, and he departed to the Land of Nod, where he builded the wicked city of Enoch (see Gen. 4:17) and taught his traditional, rebellious Satanic philosophy (see 1 John 3:12; Jude 11), just as the Roman Catholics are still doing today. Cain's wickedness and the philosophy he established, which was handed down from generation to generation, caused God to instruct Noah, a preacher of Righteousness to build the Ark, which took him 120 years to complete (see Gen. 6:3 and compare with 1 Pet. 3:20), before God brought in the Flood upon the ungodly, ending the Ante-diluvian Age.

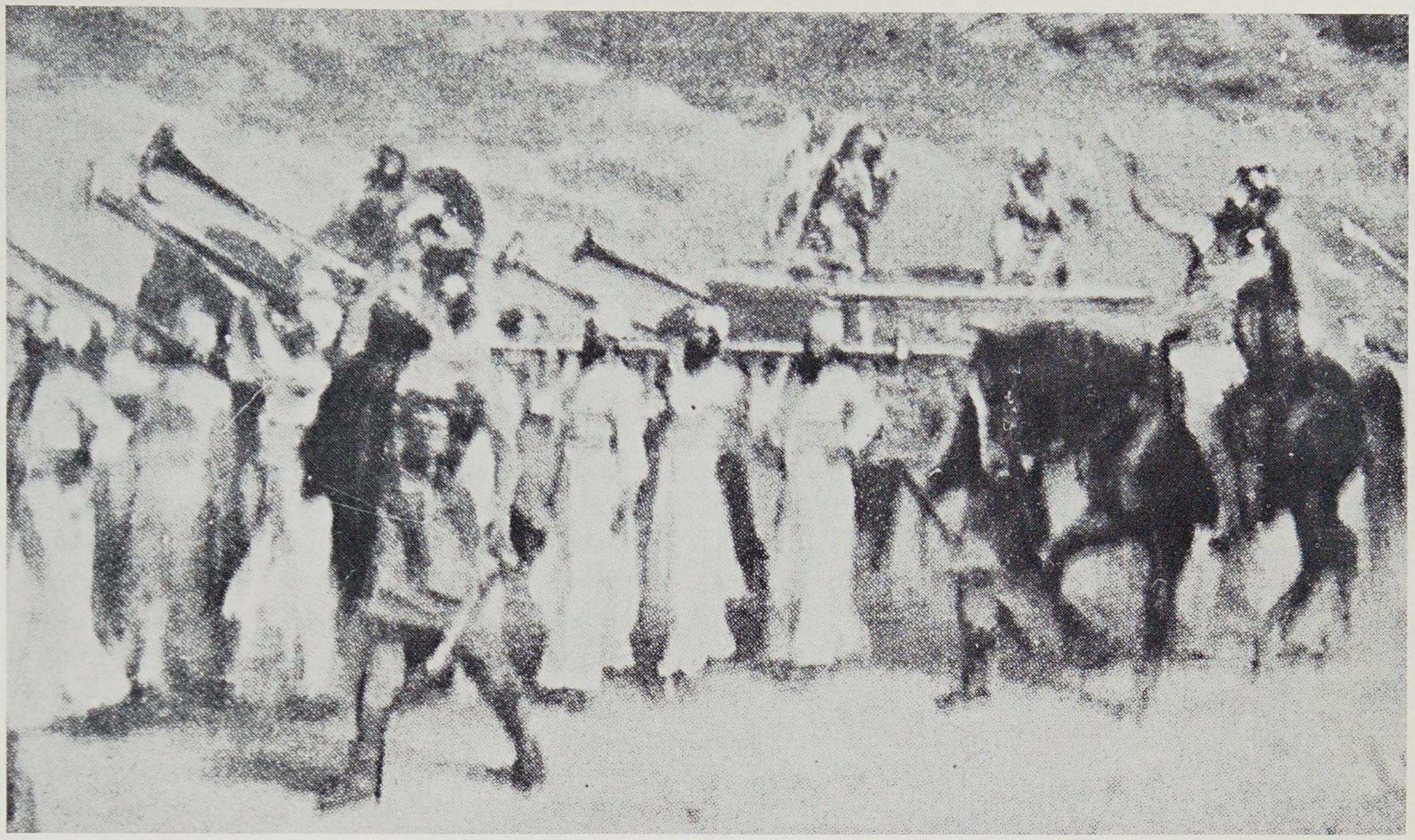
Satan incarnated in Pharaoh in Egypt enslaved the Hebrews in the building of the treasure cities of Pithom and Raamses (see Ex. 1:11) and the Papacy taking over the Political Rule from Pagan Rome, builded Vatican (treasure) City and St. Peter's in Rome, enslaving the people in Satan's earthly kingdom. Likewise, according to the above statement of Ann Carnahan, the Roman Catholics have spent an equal amount of time, as Noah did in building the Ark, or 120 years in building St. Peter's so-called CHURCH in Rome, with the preservation of its Old Relics to DECEIVE the world with its "Carnal Minded," Pagan or Satanic Doctrine in this present age.

Looking again at the picture of the Papal Throne, and the two persons standing, one on the right and the other on the left, and compare it with the Ark of the Covenant, Plate No. 1 and No. 25, with its two Cherubims of Glory, their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat or Throne of God, any so-called skeptic, atheist, agnostic or infidel can see that the Pope of Rome is Satan himself, disguised as an ANGEL OF LIGHT (see 2 Cor. 11:14), setting upon HIS SO-CALLED THRONE, trying to take the place of God or the Holy Ghost in the Hearts and Minds of God's people on this Earth Plane. That it is he, (Lucifer or Satan, who is NOW called the Pope of Rome) of whom the Prophet Isaiah said, "HOW ART THOU FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O LUCIFER, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, I WILL EXALT *'MY THRONE'* ABOVE THE STARS OF GOD: I WILL SIT ALSO UPON THE MOUNT OF THE CONGREGATION (or the Church), IN THE SIDES OF THE NORTH: I WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS; I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH. YET THOU (Lucifer, Satan, Anti-Christ, or the Pope) SHALT BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL, TO THE SIDES OF THE PIT. They that see thee (being revealed to them by the Holy Ghost) shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, IS THIS THE MAN (the Pope) that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms" (Isa. 14:12-16).

As for the MEANING of the fifth angel pouring out his VIAL upon the "SEAT OF THE BEAST" and "HIS KINGDOM" becoming full of DARKNESS, and they gnawed their tongues for pain and REPENTED NOT of their deeds, which means that Satan, THE GOD OF THIS WORLD, with his subtility (see 2 Cor. 4:4), has BLINDED or DARKENED THEIR MINDS causing them to "BELIEVE NOT" that Jesus died upon the cross, removed the Mosaic Law and fulfilled the Prophecies (see Matt. 5:17, John 19:30). Thus, making the "BURDEN LIGHT," as Jesus said in Matt. 11:28-30, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For MY YOKE IS EASY, AND MY BURDEN IS LIGHT." But the Pope, being Satan himself incarnated in the flesh, SETTING UPON HIS SO-CALLED THRONE, operating through

the Roman Catholic Church, denying through his CARNAL MINDED Papal Edicts that the Burden has been made light, by the removal of all Carnal Ordinances (see Col. 2:8-14) through the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ, has placed anew, UPON THE SHOULDERS of his Cardinals, Priests, Nuns and Laity, the Burdonsome weight of Carnal Edicts, INCREASING the volume to a staggering number of 2,414 man-made laws, thus invoking the Wrath of God, causing Him to send the fifth angel to pour out his VIAL upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST, filling "HIS KINGDOM" full of DARKNESS or IGNORANCE of the Righteousness of God, which is by Faith in Jesus Christ (see Rom. 10:1-7; Gal. 3:1-12).

Moreover, as the Priests of the Levitical Priesthood bore the Ark of God the Father, upon their shoulders, likewise, Satan the Father of Lies (see John 8:44), and the God of this World (see 2 Cor. 4:4:), rides upon the shoulders of the Papal Pallbearers in his Sedia Gestatoria (see illustration on next page). In this Dispensation, the Pope, being the Anti-Christ, or Satan incarnated in the flesh, tries hard to imitate God's instructions to the Levitical Priesthood, how they should transport the Ark of the Covenant with staves, from place to place upon their shoulders (see Ex. 37:1-8; Jos. 4:1-6). However, the Pope with his traditions and worldly customs, being adorned in his forbidden costly apparel (see 1 Pet. 3:3), and making gestures, that appear to be humble, with his HANDS and his HEAD (see page 159 — see 2 Thess. 2:9-12) attempts to impart the idea that he is bestowing spiritual blessings upon the people of the Roman Catholic Church. Now, those who CONDONE and SUBSCRIBE to this circus attraction, do it through colossal and willful ignorance, being as we have previously said, inoculated, brain-washed, and circumscribed with his (Satan's) false doctrine, causing them to applaud and to worship him, the creature, more than the Creator, who is blessed forever, A-Men (see Rom. 1:25).



THE THRONE OF GOD, which is situated above the MERCY SEAT on THE ARK OF THE COVENANT was borne ONLY by the Priests of the tribe of Levi (Joshua 3:3; Deut. 31:9,25) with staves run through rings, because they were not permitted to TOUCH the ARK with their hands lest they die (Num. 4:15; 2 Sam. 6:6-7).



THE PAPACY, without INSTRUCTIONS FROM GOD, have tried to IMITATE the TRUE and have designed a Sedia Gestatoria (chair) bearing the Pope, having the Spirit of Satan, has exalted himself above all that is called God, causing mankind to worship him the creature, more than the Creator (Rom. 1:25; 2 Thess. 2:4). The POPE, through blasphemy, not only TOUCHES, but sits on the SEAT.

These so-called Christians are kept in literal, political and ecclesiastical bondage or darkness, with all of the Satanic man-made laws, superstitions, traditions, and the paganistic customs of the Roman Catholic Church, which in reality is "Mystery Babylon," from which God is constantly calling His people to come out of her, that they be not partakers of her sins and receive of her plagues (see Rev. 17:5; Rev. 18:4). This superstition, exemplified by the Roman Catholic Church in it's constant parade of pagentry, and idolotrous entertainment, points up exactly what Luke said the Apostle Paul encountered at Mars' hill. "Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I PERCEIVE THAT IN ALL THINGS YE ARE TOO SUPERSTITIOUS. For as I passed by, and BEHELD your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of Heaven and Earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; (as does the Pope, who is Satan incarnated in the flesh). Neither is worshipped with men's hands (as the Pope is), as though He needed any thing;" (whereas the Pope and his ministers are taking lives and causing people to loose their souls by brain washing and circumscribing them through his false and Satanic doctrine, which his ministers blindly enforce). See Acts 17:22-26.

The following paragraphs are DIRECT QUOTATIONS, being examples of how the erroneous Satanic philosophy expounded by the Roman Catholic Church is in "DIRECT CONFLICT" with the words and teachings of Jesus Christ.

"The Third Reich is the first power in the world not only to recognize but to translate into practice the high principles of the Papacy. Nazism is the Christian countermovement against the spirit of 1789 — we stand at the beginning of the Christian Revolution." Papal Chamberlain Von Papen upon the signing of the Concordat between the Vatican and Hitler. The Concordat was signed July 20, 1933, by Pacelli for Pius XI. (Pacelli is now Pius XII.)

"Until now, God spoke through papal encyclicals, numerous sermons, catechisms, the Christian press, through missions, through the heroic examples of the saints, and so on . . . And? They closed their ears. They were deaf. Now God has decided to use other methods. He will prepare missions. European missions! World missions! They will be upheld not by priest but by army commanders led by Hitler. The sermons will be well heard with the help of cannons, machine guns, tanks and bombers. The language of these sermons will be international. No one will be able to complain that he did not understand it, because all people know very well what death is, and what wounds, disease, hunger, fear, slavery and poverty are." Priest Petar Pajic, in Katolicki Tjednik (The Catholic Weekly), No. 35, 1941. It is the organ of Archbishop of Sarajevo, independent State of Croatia, Yugoslavia. Title of article is Hitler Upholds the Missions.

"Kill all Serbs. First of all, kill my sister who is married to a Serb, and then all Serbs. When you finish this work, come here to the church and I will confess you and free you from sin." Fr. Srecko Peric, of the Gorica monastery near Livno, Croatia, Yugoslavia, in a sermon in the Church of Gorica.

"The death sentence is a necessary and efficacious means for the Church to attain its end when rebels against it and distrubers of the ecclesiastical unity, especially obstinate heretics and heresiarchs, cannot be restrained by any other penalty from continuing to disturb the ecclesiastical order and impelling others to all sorts of crime, particularly ecclesiastical crime . . . it (the Church) can and must put these wicked men to death." Vol. II, page 143, of a book of Cannon Law, published in 1901, by Marianus de Luca, S.J., a professor of Cannon Law at the Gregorian University at Rome. The book opens with a strong commendatory letter by Leo XIII.

"The (Catholic) Church has persecuted. Only a tyro in church history will deny that . . . When she thinks it good to use physical force, she will use it!!!! But will the Catholic Church give bond that she will not persecute at all? Will she guarantee absolute freedom and equality of all churches and faiths? The Catholic Church gives no bond for her good behavior . . . She has countenanced violence when more human measures would have been of more avail. Her children and her clergy have often been carried away by popular passion. But she gives no bonds that such things shall occur again." Western Watchman, December 24, 1908. (Cf. Par. 401).

"Col. Nestor Mesa Priesto, chief of Caqueta territory in Colombia, banned all but Catholic religious worship. Police were ordered to break up all non-Catholic religious gatherings. Violators would be fined and jailed." Associated Press dispatch of September 12, 1950.

"On orders of the mayor, all Protestants at Toribio Cauca (Colombia) were rounded up, arrested, their Bibles destroyed, and they were forced to sign, under threat of death, a renunciation of Protestantism." Christian Science Monitor, September 12, 1950.

The following verses, are taken from Matthew's recorded words of Jesus and from the Epistle of the Apostle Paul. They tersely reprove and debunk the afore mentioned quotations pertaining to the Roman Catholic Words and Actions, which were and are still yet prompted by their hereticaly Satanic philosophy and doctrine.

In the book of Matthew the 13th chapter and verses 25 through 29, Jesus, speaking in a parable (see also Mark 4:34) said, "But while MEN SLEPT, his enemy came and sowed TARES among THE WHEAT, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants

of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow GOOD SEED in thy field? from whence then hath it TARES? He said unto them, AN ENEMY HATH DONE THIS. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up THE TARES, ye root up also THE WHEAT with them."

Again in the same book of Matthew 25th chapter and 31st through 33rd verses, Jesus said, "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he (not the Pope) sit upon the throne of his glory: And before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He (not the Pope) shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And He (not the Pope) shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left."

To further disprove the afore mentioned Satanic or Papal doctrine, in the book of John 16th chapter and 2nd verse, Jesus said, "They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the TIME COMETH, that whosoever KILLETH YOU (as the Roman Catholics have done and are still doing) WILL THINK that he doeth God service." See Plate No. 37. Moreover, Jesus also said to the Jews in John 15th chapter and 1st verse, "I AM THE TRUE VINE (not Peter), and My Father (God, not the Pope or so-called Holy Father) is the husbandman, every branch in me that bearth not fruit He (God) taketh away" (not excommunicated by the Pope). Paul in referring to the "GENTILES" being grafted in among the Jews or the branches said, "And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, WERT GRAFFED IN AMONG THEM, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; BOAST NOT AGAINST THE BRANCHES (as the Roman Catholics do). But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee, Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in. WELL, BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF THEY WERE BROKEN OFF, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest He also spare NOT THEE." (Rom. 11:17-21).

ROMAN CATHOLIC DOCTRINE OF INDULGENCES AND PURGATORY

Neither time nor space will permit us to go into every detail of the Satanic, Paganistic doctrines of Indulgences, Prayers and Purgatory, as being held and taught by the Roman Catholic Church of today. In our concluding remarks, we will at that time, make direct reference to the most profound religious DECEPTIONS, SUPERSTITIONS, and TRADITIONS of the present ecclesiastical and monastic world.

By reading Roman Catholicism's own imprimatured, and duly authorized religious literature, we learn that they define the word "Indulgences," as follows:

(1) The remission granted by the Church for the temporary punishment due to sin that has already been forgiven. (Ref. Catholic "Holy Bible," edited by Reverend J. P. O'Connell, Imprimatur by Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago, page 117).

(2) An indulgence is a remission of the punishment of sin which still remains after the sins have been confessed, and the penance imposed for them performed. (Ref. "Indulgenced Prayer and Aspirations," Imprimatur by Carolus Hubertus LeBlond, page 7).

It is further explained in Roman Catholic literature that an indulgence, "is gained by the performance of some "good work" prescribed by the Church, in consideration of which the Church draws an atoning value from the treasury of the merits and atoning works of Jesus Christ and of the Saints." (Ref. "Assist the Souls in Purgatory," Imprimatur, Carolus Hubertus LeBlond, page 27).

Stephen L. Testa has written in his book entitled, "The Truth About Catholics, Protestants and Jews," several chapters concerning Indulgences and Purgatory. In it he has this to say about the Treasury of Indulgences in the hands of the Pope.

TREASURY OF INDULGENCES IN THE HANDS OF THE POPE

(Quote) The Treasury of Indulgences is made up from three sources:

(1) The Surplus merits of the saints who earned more credits than were required for their salvation. (Some saints cannonized by the Pope suffered self-imposed fastings, privations, tortures and self-scourgings even unto blood, to gain more merits). Those extra "works of supererogation" are left in the treasury of the Church. (2) The superaboundant merits of the Virgin Mary. (3) The infinite merits of Christ. This immense and inexhaustible treasury of merits is entrusted in the hands of the Pope for him to bestow in the form of "Indulgences" on those Catholics who have not earned enough merits or credits during their lifetime — the indulgences are granted to make up the difference.

Indulgences are for the remittance of cancellation of the penalty due to venial sins. They are plenary or partial. Plenary indulgence remits the whole penalty due to sin, the partial indulgence remits only part of the penalty.

Indulgences are not applied for the forgiveness of mortal sins. These are to be confessed to the priest and be forgiven by him. But at the confessional, which is called the "tribunal of penance," the priest after the "absolution" usually gives the penitent a list of prayers, or reparation for the sins he has confessed and been forgiven. It is these prayers and good works which are rewarded with indulgences. Failure to perform these

"good works" and to say these prayers is called "venial sins." These are cancelled by indulgences, a vicious circle which is difficult to understand.

To elucidate: The priest forgives only mortal sins at the confessional, which saves you from hell, but will not forgive venial sins. You have to atone for these by prayers and good works done here in this present life, or you will suffer in the flames of Purgatory after death, until "the last farthing" is paid off. See what an intricate procedure is this Doctrine of Indulgences (unquote).

On the sale of indulgences Elder Testa states, quote: *THE SALE OF INDULGENCES.* For years indulgences were sold for cash. Especially when Pope Leo X needed money to build St. Peter's Church in Rome, he sent preaching monks to every nation, peddling indulgences, promising forgiveness of sins to the living and release from the flames of Purgatory to the dead. The eloquent monk John Tetzel went to Germany and preached that "a soul was released from Purgatory and carried to heaven at the moment the money was dropped into the box." It was this unholy traffic that roused the indignation of the pious monk Dr. Martin Luther, who protested against the scandal and affixed the ninety-five theses on the door of the Cathedral of Wittenberg on October 31, 1517, and so started the Protestant Reformation.

After the Reformation, the Church by its Council of Trent, 1545, stopped the sale of indulgences and recommended that donations be offered instead for prayers, novenas, masses, etc., for the repose of the dead.

So rivers of money began to flow into the coffers of the Church, for a devout Catholic would part with his last dollar to give relief to the soul of a dear relative suffering in Purgatory (unquote).

Thus, with Purgatory becoming commercialized the results, just to mention a few are as follows: (Quote). *PURGATORY PICTURES AND SHRINES.* Lurid pictures of souls suffering in the flames of Purgatory can be seen in Catholic churches especially in Catholic countries, in homes and at wayside shrines. The pictures have usually a printed prayer to be recited and a box for the offerings.

Any time you enter a Catholic church you may see a woman dipping her fingers in the holy water font and sprinkling the drops on the floor while mumbling a prayer. She believes that those drops will refresh a soul in Purgatory whose name she mentioned in her prayer.

On street corners in cities and towns in Italy you see wayside shrines having a lighted oil lamp and a coin box in front of the Purgatory picture. Often they have a Bible verse of the Apocripha, saying: "Is it nothing to you who pass . . . that the Lord has afflicted my soul?" In Naples I saw a woman in front of the shrine who kept the oil lamp lighted and appealed to passers-by to drop a coin in the box to refresh the souls of their dear departed who are in Puratory. I told her that my soul was insured to go to heaven, not in Purgatory. "No," she answered, "we all have to go to Purgatory even if you were a priest or bishop." In Palermo I saw in the Church of St. Joseph a printed invitation in front of the statue of St. Joseph, saying that you could enroll in the Confraternity of St. Joseph and share the many indulgences, and be guaranteed a happy death with the assistance of St. Joseph, all for the payment of thirty centimes, (six cents in American money). A bargain indeed!

LARGE GIFTS AND BEQUESTS FROM THE RICH. All the above are the small gifts from the poor, but the rich people can really buy their way to heaven by paying (pardon - offering) large sums of money.

PERPETUAL MASSES. Wealthy people give large sums of money, and often bequeath their entire estates to the Church to have masses said every day in perpetuity for the repose of their souls. Some even deprive their widows and orphans of their inheritance, because they willed all to the Church.

Rich members of the nobility in the middle ages used to have a private chaplain in their castles who said mass for them every day. It is said that some of the profligate rich committed many sins, which he would confess and the chaplain would give him a long list of prayers to be said as penance. He in turn would engage poor women to recite those prayers for him at so much per day, usually at ten cents per day.

FIRE INSURANCE FOR SOULS FOR $40.00. All America was scandalized by the action of Archbishop Sinnot, at Winnipeg, Canada. During the Second World War he sent a pastoral letter dated March 1st 1944 to the parents in Canada who had sons in the service. He told them he could guarantee that if their sons were killed in the war their souls would "escape Purgatory and go straight to their Maker" for the sum of $40.00 paid all at once or in installments of $5.00 per month. He exhorted every mother to make this sacrifice to insure their sons even if they had to pay it out of the meager Government allowance.

"ALL SOULS DAY" on November 2nd of each year. This is a field day for priests, for they work overtime in their annual drive to gather gifts and recite prayers for the souls in Purgatory. After the mass for the "poor forgotten souls in Purgatory," the priest stands at the foot of the altar to say short prayers in Latin for the particular souls whose names are supplied by members of the congregation. As the altar boy I used to collect the pennies from the women of the congregation for prayers according to their length, "Libera me Domine" two cents, "De Profundis" four cents, the "Dies Irae" eight cents. The women gave me the money and the name of the beneficiary: "Michele, Antonio, Teresina, etc." I passed them to the priest who mentioned those names in the prayer which lasted one or two minutes each (end quote).

Let us pause here and point out that such delusions and terrorism of men's souls mentioned in the above paragraph will not go unpunished. Because the violation or profanation of anything sacred or held sacred as men's souls are, is a sacrilege. And the destruction for such unregenerate atrocities as making merchandise of men's souls and selling them for filthy lucre is clearly set forth in the Book of Revelation, 18th chapter.

REMARKS ON PURGATORY

Jesus said when ye therefore shall see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the HOLY PLACE, NOT PURGATORY (whoso readeth, let him understand — Matt. 24:15). We want you the reader to understand that according to the Divine Pattern the HOLY PLACE, which is an intermediate state, is between Heaven and Hell, NOT PURGATORY. When Jesus died and was buried in Joseph's new tomb it was a figure of him entering into Hell and preaching to the souls held captive there, which is a figure of the OUTER COURT. It is recorded by David in Psalms 16th div. and 10th verse, that God would NOT LEAVE HIS SOUL IN HELL; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. See Chart, Series No. 2 and compare Plate No. 1E with Plate No. 31E.

After He rose from the dead, and tarried on earth for forty (40) days in an Incorporeal body He was in an Intermediate State, which is comparable to the Holy Place, see chart, Series No. 2, page 172 and compare Plate 1C with Plate 31C. The Apostle Peter, under the influence of the Holy Ghost said, that Jesus Christ, who IS GONE INTO HEAVEN AND IS ON THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him (see 1 Pet. 3:22) proves, according to the Divine Pattern, that He ascended into HEAVEN itself of which the MOST HOLY PLACE, is a figure, not the Vatican or St. Peter's in ROME, see Plate 31 A and compare with Plates 1A and 37A. The Apostle John, who was on the Isle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ, said, he was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day and he "saw under the ALTAR (of Incense in the Holy Place) the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the Testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord. holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled" (see Rev. 6:9-11).

When we examine the Divine Pattern, we find that the ALTAR OF INCENSE stood in the HOLY PLACE and was symbolic of Christ who is OUR INTERCESSOR. And if we are standing in the HOLY PLACE (or in Christ) there can be no such *thing* or *place* as PURGATORY. Because in Christ there is no waiting TO BE DELIVERED, you have already BEEN DELIVERED through His death, burial, resurrection and ascension (see Plate 31C).

SUMMATION ON INDULGENCES

The Bible does not substantiate the Satanic Roman Catholic Doctrine of INDULGENCES. It does NOT say lay up "INDULGENCES" in the Vatican Treasury on Earth which is left in the hands of the Pope of Rome.

But it does say, that Jesus said in Matt. 6:19-21: Lay NOT up for yourselves treasures upon EARTH, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. See Chart No. 2, Plate 32A, page 172, which shows, according to the Divine Pattern, that the Most Holy Place, with the Ark of the Covenant, containing the Tables of Stone, with the Law written thereon, which is a type of heaven, prefigures the Law of the Spirit being written not on Tables of Stone, but in the fleshy tables of our hearts and minds (see 2 Cor. 3:3). The God spoken words of the New Covenant are recorded in Jer. 31:31, see also Heb. 10:16, which is in effect NOW in this Dispensation of Grace. "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things ABOVE, NOT ON THINGS ON THE EARTH" (Col. 3:1-2).

CONFESSION

Under the Dispensation of the Law, Jesus spoke these words: "But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of HELL FIRE (NOT PURGATORY FIRE). Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the (sacrificial) Altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee: Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and go thy way; FIRST BE RECONCILED TO THY BROTHER, (NOT THE PRIEST) and then come and offer thy gift" (Matt. 5: 22-24). Also James said, "confess your faults ONE TO ANOTHER" (James 5:16).

Notice carefully that neither Jesus, nor James said anything about "CONFESSING" your faults or sins to a priest, as is the custom of Roman Catholics today. Also notice the 23rd chapter of Matthew and the 9th

verse which reads: "And call NO MAN YOUR FATHER UPON THE EARTH (Neither the Priest, Cardinals or the POPE): for one (GOD) is your Father, which is in Heaven." This does away with the Roman Catholic idea of confessing to a priest, which is another of Satan's inventions.

WORKS

Almost all of so-called Christendom PRACTICE some kind of Carnal Ordinances as WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, which they believe pertains to salvation. Such ideology is the working's of the Carnal Mind of man, and must be added to the already full list of Satan's inventions as another of his tricks to keep the people under Religious Bondage in "Mystery Babylon" (see Rev. 17:5; Rev. 18:4).

But those of us, who have received the gift of the Holy Ghost know, beyond the shadow of a doubt that the TRUE WORKS are as Jesus Himself, said in Matt. 6:29: "Then said they unto him, WHAT SHALL WE DO, that we might WORK THE WORKS OF GOD? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the WORK OF GOD, that ye BELIEVE ON HIM WHOM HE HATH SENT." We would like to add to what Elder Testa has written in his book and say, any person, minister or layman that has actually become a true recipient of the Holy Ghost, KNOWS that the Scriptures contained in the Holy Bible sets forth the whole Revealed Purpose of God, according to the Divine Pattern, from Alpha to Omega. They also KNOW that the whole Satanic Inspired system of Roman Catholic operation, which includes the idea of Indulgences, Confession, Penances, Masses, Peter's Pence, etc., embraces an endless routine of CEREMONIES and Carnal Ordinances. A careful study and investigation of the Scriptures will reveal that these doctrines are all without "Scriptural Foundation" and consequently none of them can be endorsed by the Words of the Lord God, or proven to be in existence by the Lord God's Pattern. As a final result all of the ideologies, without reservation must all fall in the same catagory of Damnable Heresies or Doctrines of Devils, as expressed by the Apostles Peter and Paul (see 2 Pet. 2:1; 1 Tim. 4:1).

For example, Roman Catholics admit and confess that they do not know the exact or actual location of Purgatory. But they do say that they "Believe" it to be an Intermediate State somewhere between Heaven and Hell, where those destined for Heaven are purged of the "Venial Sins" before admittance or entrance into Heaven is finally granted. Now, when we take a good look at the God-given Pattern, we as well as they are unable to locate a place for Purgatory to exist. Therefore, we must conclude that in reality there is no place for Purgatory to exist and it will be necessary for us to finally conclude (and they will have to do likewise) that it is another one of Satan's Inventions to "Deceive the people of this earth plane for filthy lucre sake" (see references to Satanic inventions on this and the following page).

Listed below are some of the Roman Catholic inventions and the date of their birth, of which all who believe and practice them will have to "appear before the judgement seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to what he hath done, whether it be good or bad" (2 Cor. 5:10).

PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD....in the year A.D.	300	Rev. 6:9
MAKING THE SIGN OF THE CROSS	300	Rev. 14:9-10
WORSHIP IN LATIN LANGUAGE	600	1 Cor. 14:14-19
WORSHIP OF MARY AND SAINTS	788	Matt. 4:10, Rev. 19:10
WORSHIP OF THE CROSS, IMAGES AND RELICS	788	Ex. 20:4-5, Isa. 44:15-20
BAPTISM OF BELLS	965	Ex. 20:45, Isa. 44:15-20
FASTING ON FRIDAYS AND IN LENT	998	Dan. 7:25, Col. 1:16-18
FABRICATION OF HOLY WATER	1000	Acts 1:5
MARRIAGE OF PRIESTS FORBIDDEN	1079	1 Tim. 4:1-4
ROSARY BEADS INVENTED	1090	Rev. 18th chapter
SACRIFICE OF THE MASS	Eleventh Century	Col. 2:14
SALE OF INDULGENCES	1190	Rev. 18th chapter
TRANSUBTANTIATION OF WAFER	1215	John 6:53
ADORATION OF THE WAFER	1220	John 6:53
AURICULAR CONFESSION OF SINS TO THE PRIEST	1215	James 5:16
CUP FORBIDDEN TO PEOPLE AT COMMUNION	1414	Col. 2:20-23
PURGATORY PROCLAIMED	1438	Matt. 24:15
APOCRYPHAL BOOKS ADDED TO THE BIBLE	1546	2 Tim. 3:16
IMMACULATE CONCEPTION OF MARY	1864	Rom. 3:22-23
INFALLIBILITY OF THE POPE	1870	Matt. 19:16-17
ASSUMPTION OF THE VIRGIN MARY	1950	1 Tim. 6:14-15

THE NATURAL MAN

"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned" (2 Cor. 2:14).

(a) Here it is plain that by "the natural man" is not meant a person devoid of natural judgement, reason, or conscience, in which sense the expression is often used among men.

(b) Nor does it signify one who is entirely governed by his fleshly appetites, or what the world calls a voluptuary, or sensualist.

(c) Neither does it signify merely a man in the rude state of nature, whose faculties have not been cultivated by learning and study, and polished by an intercourse with society.

The Apostle manifestly takes his "natural man" from among such as the world holds in the highest repute for their natural parts, their learning and their religion. He selects him from among the philosophers of Greece, who sought after wisdom, and from among the Jewish scribes, who were instructed in the revealed law of God (1 Cor. 1:22-23). These are the persons whom he terms the wise, the scribes, the disputers of this world—men to whom the gospel was a stumbling-block and foolishness (1 Cor. 1:20,23). The natural man is here evidently opposed to "him that is spiritual," (1 Cor. 2:15), even as the natural body which we derive from Adam is opposed to the spiritual body which believers will receive from Christ at the Revelation of Jesus Christ from Heaven, according to 1 Cor. 15:44,45.

Now the spiritual man is one who has the Spirit of Christ dwelling in him (Rom. 8:9), not merely in the way of miraculous gifts, as some have imagined (for these were peculiar to the first era of the Christian Church, and even then not common to all the saints, nor inseparably connected with salvation—1 Cor. 14:1-4), but in his saving influences of light, holiness and consolation, whereby the subject is made to discern the truth and excellency of spiritual things, and so to believe, love and delight in them as his true happiness. If therefore a man is called "spiritual" because the Spirit of Christ dwells in him, giving him views, dispositions and enjoyments, then the "natural man," being opposed to such, must be one who is destitute of the Spirit, and of all his saving and super-natural effects, whatever may be his attainments in human learning and science. It is obviously upon this principal that our Lord insists upon the necessity of the new birth in order to our entering into the kingdom of heaven (John 3:3,5).

It is impossible for the natural man with a carnal mind to enter into the Kingdom of God, because of his natural or fleshly mind. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

(i.e. CARNAL: "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded (the minding of the flesh) is death; but to be spiritually minded (the minding of the Spirit) is life and peace. Because the CARNAL MIND is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be" Rom. 8:5-8).

PRAYER

The object of this article will be to touch briefly on: 1. The doctrine of Scripture as to the origin, nature and efficacy of prayer; 2. Its directions to God (not to persons dead or alive, such as are made to Mary) and to time, place and manner of prayer; 3. Its types and examples of prayer.

Scripture does give at least some explanation of the mystery which attaches to prayers. That is, since *true prayer* in every Dispensation and Age is influenced by the Spirit and directed to God, who is Spirit (see John 4:24), He said, "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in Vain" (see Ex. 20:7). It must also be remembered that Jesus Christ, the true Messiah was the same God incarnated in the flesh, reconciling the world unto Himself, (see 1 Tim. 3:16; Heb. 9:17; 2 Cor. 5:19) that taught His disciples not to use vain repetitions when they prayed (as the Roman Catholics do when they repeat over and over some man made prayer), but to pray after this manner:

THE DISCIPLES PRAYER

> "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power and the glory for ever. A-men" (Matt. 6:9-13).

Again we must remember that for the most part, the Jews, under the "Dispensation of the Law" were NOT ALWAYS influenced by the Spirit of God to pray for the things which they requested of God. But they made many petitions or requests purely from a "Carnal Mind" according to their own imaginations and selfish desires. As an example of what we mean we quote:

> "Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, YE KNOW NOT WHAT YE ASK. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am

baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of My Father" (Matt. 20:20-23).

However, the difficulty of understanding the r e a l efficacy of Prayer arises chiefly from two sources: from the belief that man lives under general laws, which in all cases must be fulfilled unalterably; and the opposing belief that he is master of his own destiny, and need not to pray for no external blessing. Now, Scripture, while, by the doctrine of spiritual influence, it entirely disposes of the latter difficulty, does not so entirely solve that part of the mystery which depends on the nature of God. It places it clearly before us, and emphasizes most strongly those doctrines on which the difficulty turns.

Yet, while this is so, on the other hand the distinctive influence of the Spirit of Prayer upon the conscience of man is solemnly sanctioned and enforced on every page. Not only is its subjective effect asserted, but its real objective efficacy, as a means appointed by the Lord God for obtaining Spiritual and physical blessing, is both implied and expressed in the plainest terms. Thus, as usual in the case of such mysteries, the two apparently opposite facts are emphasized, because they are needful to man's true conception of his Inseperable relationship to God; Their reconcilement is not, and perhaps cannot be, fully revealed.

Paradoxical as it may seem, words are not always adequate to express the realized influence of the Holy Ghost on the heart of man, sufficiently for him to expose by utterances the exact contents of his mind. For, in fact, it is involved in the inscrutable mystery which attends on the conception of any free action of man as necessary for the working out of the general law of God's UNCHANGEABLE WILL. At the same time it is clearly implied that such a reconcilement exists, and that all the apparently-isolated and independent exertions of man's spirit in prayer are in some way perfectly subordinated to the one supreme will of God, so as to form a part of his scheme of providence. It is also implied that the key to the mystery lies in the fact of man's spiritual unity with God as manifested in Jesus and of the consequent gift of the Holy Ghost. So also is it said of the spiritual influence of the Holy Ghost on each individual mind that while:

> "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infimities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us (not Mary or any other dead spirits) with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the WILL OF GOD" (Rom. 8:26-27).

Here, as in all other cases, the action of the Holy Spirit on the soul of man, is to HIM WHO UNDERSTANDS what the same "Spirit Law" of nature is to things so-called inanimate, and is the power which harmonizes the will of the individual action with the Universal Will of God.

There are some directions as to prayer given in the Mosaic Law: the duty is rather taken for granted, as an adjunct to sacrifice. It is hardly conceivable that, even from the beginning, public prayer did not follow every public sacrifice. Such a practice is alluded to in Luke 1:10 as follows:

> "And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time INCENSE" (the burning of the Incense, under the Dispensation of the Law, typified the Holy Ghost).

Such a practice was common; and in one instance, at the offering of the first-fruits, it was ordained in a striking form (Deut. 26:12-15). In later times it certainly grew into a regular service both in the Temple and in the synagogue. But, besides this public prayer, it was the custom of all at Jerusalem to go up to the temple, at regular hours if possible, for private prayer, (see Luke 18:10; Acts 3:1) and those who were absent were wont to "open their windows toward Jerusalem," and pray "toward" the place of God's presence (1 Kings 8:46-49; Psa. 5:7; 28:2; 138:2; Dan. 6:10). The regular hours of prayer seem to have been three (see Psa. 55:17; Dan. 6:10): "the evening" that is, the ninth hour (Acts 3:1; 10:3), the hour of the evening sacrifice (Dan. 9:21), the "Morning," that is, the third hour, (Acts 2:15) that of the morning sacrifice; and the sixth hour, or noonday."

Grace before meat would seem to have been a common practice (see Matt. 15:36; Acts 27:35). The posture during the time of prayer among the Jews seems to have been most often standing (1 Sam. 1:26; Matt. 6:5; Mark 11:25; Luke 18:11), unless the prayer offered with special solemnity and humiliation, which was naturally expressed by kneeling (1 Kings 8:54; compare 2 Chr. 6:13; Ezra 9:5; Psa. 95:6; Dan. 6:10, or prostration, Josh. 7:6; 1 Kings 18:42; Neh. 8:6).

The only form of prayer given for perpetual use in the Old Testament is the one in Deut. 26:5-15, connected with the offering of tithes and first-fruits, and containing in simple form the important elements of prayer, acknowledgment of God's mercy, self dedication and prayer for present and future blessing. To this may perhaps be added the three-fold blessing of Num. 6:24-26, couched as it is in a precatory form, and the short prayer of Moses, Num. 10:35,36, at the moving and resting of the Cloud, the former of which was the gem of the 68th Psalm. But of the prayers recorded in the Old Testament the two most remarkable are those of Solomon at the dedication of the temple (1 Kings 8:23-

52), and of Joshua the high priest, and his colleagues, after the captivity (Neh. 9:5-38). It appears from the question of the disciples in Luke 11:1; and from Jewish tradition, that the chief teachers of the day gave special forms of prayer to their disciples as the badge of their disciples and the best fruits of their learning.

The true saints or christians of the Present Dispensation of Grace are the answer to Jesus' prayer, which he prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane and which is recorded by St. John (John 17:7) and which pointed up the beginning of His great work of intercession. It is the Holy Ghost or Christ in you "the only mediator between God and man" (see 1 Tim. 2:5) that makes the acceptable intercession to God for us, and not the so-called man-made prayers, written in Missels, or Prayer Books by learned Scribes, Monks, Priests, etc.

The influence of the Holy Ghost and these prayers is more distinctly traced in the prayers contined in the epistles, (see Rom. 16:25-27; Eph. 3:14-21; Philip. 1:3-11; Col. 1:9-15; Heb. 13:20,21; 1 Pet. 5:10,11), and also in those Historically recorded in the Acts. The public prayer probably in the first instance took much of its form and style from the prayers of the synagogues. In the record of prayers accepted and granted of his dispensation to which they belong. In the patriarchal period, they have the simple and child-like tone of domestic supplication for the ordinary and apparently trivial incidents of domestic life. In the Mosaic period they assume a more solemn tone and a national bearing, chiefly that of direct intercession for the chosen people. More rarely are they for individuals. A special prophetic class are those which precede and refer to the exercise of miraculous power. James writes in James 5:17,18, of Elias praying *according to the Purpose of God*, Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not in the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit." In the so-called New Testament they have a more directly spiritual bearing. It would seem the intention of Holy Scripture to encourage all prayer, more especially intercession, in all relations and for all righteous objects, political and ecclesiastical governments of mankind on the earth plane, according to the Purpose of God (see 1 Pet. 2:13-16; Rom. 13:1).

A CONDENSED EXPLANATION ABOUT HELL

The Prophet Isaiah said in speaking prophetically of the so-called Shepherds of the Flock (Ministers, Priests etc.) "His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber" (Isa. 56:10). He was not speaking of their being devoid of worldly knowledge, but their being alienated from the True Gospel of Jesus Christ; and there is not a sphere where there is more ignorance than in their knowledge and concept of hell.

Witness an article in the January 1961 issue of Ebony Magazine entitled "What Happened to Hell?" The academically trained ministers who contributed to this article openly admitted that they did not know anything about Hell and consequently were speculating and opinionating, and had changed there manner of speaking about Hell, that is, a fire and brimstone hell, to satisfy the whims of their audiences who no longer wanted to hear about eternal damnation and punishment. "Such fire and brimstone sermons only served to make the giver uncomfortable and uneasy," one minister said, There were as many opinions and concepts of Hell as there were pastoral contributors to the article. Such open admission on the part of the clergy of their ignorance of what is the state and condition and location of hell is bonafide proof that they are *not* true ministers of Jesus Christ, for none of the True Ambassadors of Jesus Christ bit their tongues in reference to hell and openly and frequently reminded their followers of its existence and warned them that it was both a state of condemnation and a place reserved for the wicked, until the revelation of Jesus Christ from Heaven (see Rev. 20:12,13).

There are others in these modern times who are of diverse opinions as to what and where hell is. Rev. Clarence Larkin, author of "Dispensational Truth", 16th edition, 1918, page 98, says that Hell is one compartment of the underworld, the other compartment being paradise, with an Impassable Gulf between them, and in the depths of the Gulf is the Bottomless Pit where the Evil Spirits are temporarily confined. The Roman Catholics teach that all who die in Mortal Sin go directly to hell where they are punished eternally whereas those who die in a state of grace, but are guilty of Venial Sin repose temporarily in a place called Purgatory where they suffer for awhile, that is, until the last farthing is paid and they finally go to heaven. (See "My Catholic Faith", 1958 edition, Louis LaRavoire Morrow - pages 168-169, 174-175). There is, in fact, no agreement between the ecclesiastical and religious groups as to the state and condition and location of hell.

The New Standard Dictionary, Funk & Wagnalls, Vol. 1, page 1137 defines hell thusly:

1. The abode of evil spirits; the infernal regions, especially as a place of eternal punishment for lost spirits; the state of eternal punishment; also the infernal powers.

2. Figuratively, any place or state of extreme torment evil, or misery.

3. The place of departed spirits; called by the Greeks, Hades and by the Hebrews, Sheol.

4. Christian Science: — Mortal belief, error; lust, remorse; hatred; revenge, sin.

5. A place of evil rejected things.

This lexicographic concept of hell also has much to be understood in making one fully cognizant of *what* hell

is, and *where* hell is.

The failure on the part of mankind to definitely understand what hell really is, is partly due to his not comprehending fully the three-fold make-up of the physical body. Mankind naturally thinks of his physical body when one speaks of everlasting punishment in a Lake of Fire and Brimstone, and forever that human flesh can not burn forever without being consumed, he dismisses the idea of such *physical* punishment. Then if he *does* discern that man has a spiritual body, he cannot quite comprehend how this would be affected by a *physical fire* in a Lake of Brimstone. In addition, he does not discern that a spiritual body can experience pain, grief, sorrow, torment, etc. having existed in a physical body all of his life and experienced physical pain, shed physical tears and endured physical agony.

These shortcomings in mankind's powers of reasoning would be done away with if he discerned that man is three-fold in his make-up, body, soul and spirit, or soma, psyche and pneuma, and that the soul is the spiritual body or embodiment of the man. Furthermore, if he realized that the physical body is only a type and a shadow of the real body of a man which is his soul, and that the physical manifestations of pain and torment ministered through his physical nervous system is only a type and shadow of the real spiritual pain and torment of the soul. These facts are discerned or revealed by the Holy Ghost and are plainly comprehended by the Divine Pattern which has been fully explained in the pages of this book. Since God is a Spirit (John 4:24) and is three-fold (1 John 5:7) and is the Source and Substance of every created object and thing, and man being made in the likeness and image of God with a material body, then it naturally holds that man's physical body is not the *real* substance or essence, but another state of the real. Likewise, the earth, being a Tabernacle itself is a type and shadow of the Real Tabernacle (God) in which we all live and move and have our being (see Acts 17:28). Thus one does not seek to *geographically* locate hell knowing that this old Earth and all the glory thereof shall pass away suddenly and quickly be consumed or changed as also our physical bodies (see 2 Pet. 3:10 and also 1 Cor. 15:51-54).

Since we have talked about types and shadows and the reality of things, hell too has its types and shadows which we will discuss at this time and later explain the real Hell. John in his vision on the Isle of Patmos wrote, "And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell (translated, *the Grave*) delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works" (Rev. 20:13). David further prophesied of Christ, "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption" (Psa. 16:10 - see Chart, series No. 2, Plate 31E, page 172), which Peter explained in Acts 2:22-35, that Jesus went to hell (the grave) but did not stay there or see corruption, but preached unto the spirits in prison (1 Pet. 3:18-19). Thus one can readily see that the grave or the hole in the ground is a literal explanation of hell.

Furthermore, Peter said of the angels that sinned (Satan and his angels), that "God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment" (2 Pet. 2:4). Jude, also speaking of these same Satanic Spirits said, "And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation; he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day" (Jude 6). Seeing then that these angels were cast down to hell, and remembering that Jesus said to His disciples, "and these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they *cast out devils* —" (Mark 16:17), it must follow that these evil spirits are incarnated in physical bodies which is another accurate manifestation of hell. The physical body, out of which Jesus cast many devils is further shown to be in reality hell within itself by some remarks which the Apostle Paul made when he was being tried before Ananias who had commanded that he be smitten on the mouth: Paul said, "God shall smite thee, thou whited wall" (Acts 23:3), in referring to Jesus' saying that the Jews who outwardly cleaned up themselves, but had no regard to their inner-selves or souls (which were dead) were likened unto whited sepulchres (tombs) which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones (Matt. 23:27). Thus when one's inward self or soul is dead because of sin, his physical body is the grave (or hell) for the evil spirits which are incarnated therein.

There is yet another extended meaning of hell which relates to the mind. Paul wrote to Timothy saying, "She that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth" (1 Tim. 5:6). He is referring to one's mind being alienated from God and being darkened and set on worldly things which is a state or condition of hell. Paul supported the idea of the mind being Heaven or Hell depending upon whether it was divinely illuminated (remember the Shechaniah in the Most Holy Place) or not, for he said, "To be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace, and anything that is dead is in hell (or the grave).

The above mentioned manifestations of hell are only child's play compared to the real *hell* divinely discerned and revealed by the Holy Ghost. John writes that in his vision on the Isle of Patmos that the devil, the beast and the false prophet (along with the nations they deceived) were cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where they were tormented day and night forever and ever (see Rev. 20:10 and chart series No. 2, Plate 38E). This was shown to John in this fashion so that mortal man might have some conception of the Lake of Fire.

Figuratively it can be shown by the Tabernacle Pattern in this manner: Fire burned continuously on the

Brazen Altar in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle; God dwelt between the wings of the Cherubims in the Most Holy Place and He is a consuming fire (see Heb. 13:20 - Plate 25A). The fire on the Brazen Altar typifies the fire in the center of the earth which scientists attest that there is (see chart series No. 2, Plate 25E). The Brazen Lava is interposed between the fire on the Altar and the fire (God) in the Most Holy Place, like as the Red Sea was interposed between Egypt (the Earth plane) and Canaan Land (or Heaven - see Plate 25D).

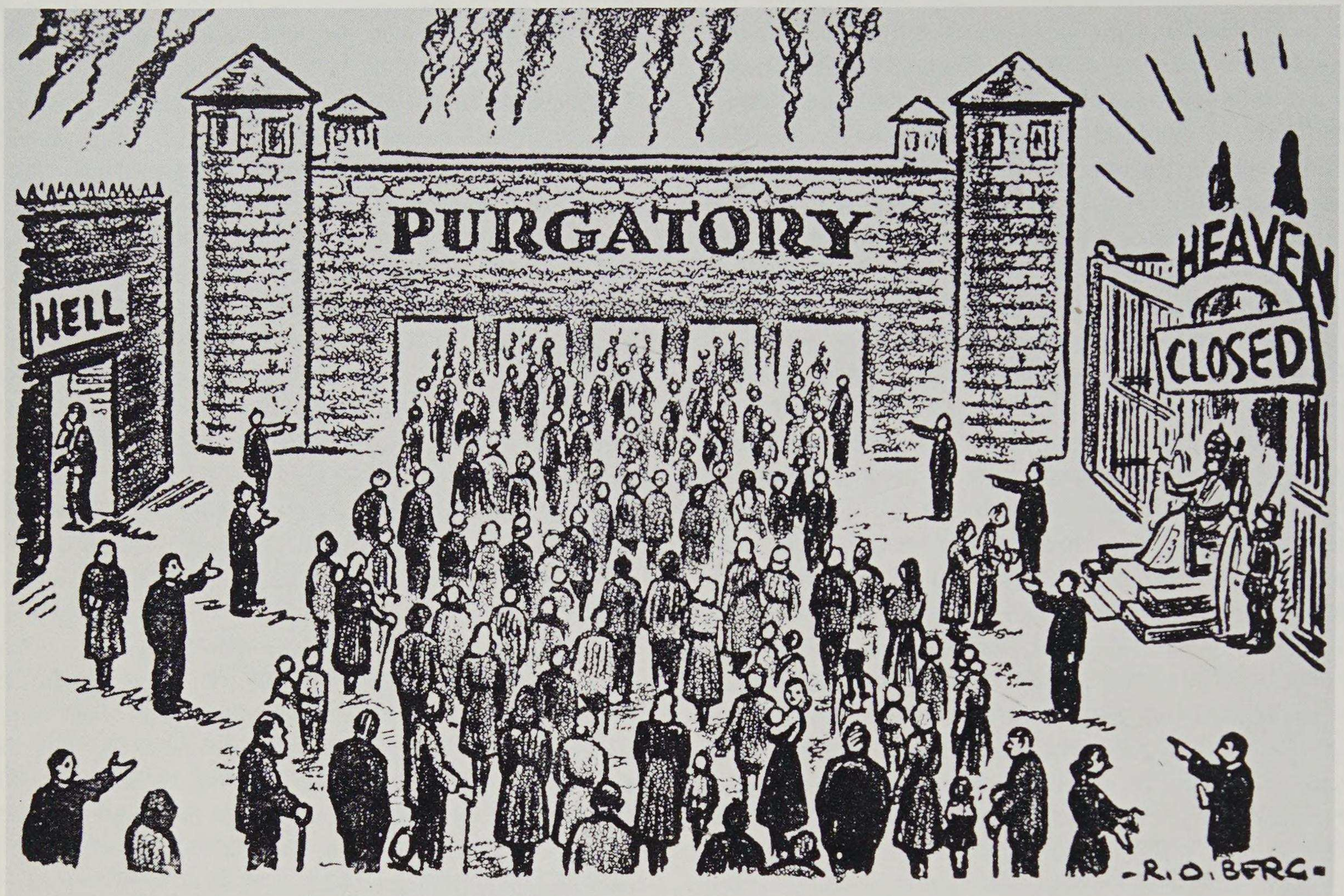
Thus when God shall descend from Heaven as fire, mankind will be literally caught between fire above (God) and fire beneath (in the heart of the earth which is likened unto his being in a Lake of Fire — the Sea). This was typified also by the manner by which the first world was destroyed. God opened the windows of heaven and poured out water from above (remember the firmament dividing the waters above from the waters beneath — see Gen. 1:7 - and plate 25A and 1E) and the fountains of the deep were broken up (see Gen. 7:11) and mankind was caught and destroyed in the midst (see Plate 19 A, C and E). This analysis pertains to the consummation of the flesh, suddenly and quickly as Paul says that we all will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye (see 1 Cor. 15:52). But the real hell comes when after the consummation of the flesh, those souls who have sinned and transgressed God's Commandments will stand in the presence of *God who is a consuming fire* and discern the glory and radiance of God and His saints who are clothed on with a new and glorious body, and compare their naked selves with them. Then shall there be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth, and cursings. This is the TRUE HELL.

As Paul states, "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us" (Rom. 8:18). Consequently when the unclothed souls and sinful spirits see all of this glory and recognize that they have no further chance to attain unto the same and are in reality banished from God and all his glory (for a type compare the old weather-beaten Tabernacle in the Wilderness with the splendor and magnificence of Solomon's Temple) FOREVER, that IS punishment indeed and that IS the Lake of Fire and Brimstone indeed.

The Apostle Paul said, "Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good" (Rom. 12:20,21).

According to the Divine Pattern which we mentioned earlier in this discourse, hell can be geographically located as the grave, since the Universe iself is a Tabernacle, made after the fashion of the one Moses saw atop Mount Sinai and later built in the Wilderness of Sinai; which the Tabernacle is a transfiguration of God (Christ) Himself, who is a Flaming Fire (see 2 Thess. 1:8). Since nothing at no time is out-side of God, for it is in Him that we live and move and have our being (Acts 17:28) then hell can be geographically located using the physical pattern which reflects God, the Archetype Spiritual Pattern. When one compares the Tabernacle with its Outer Court, Holy Place and Most Holy Place with the Migratory Pattern of Egypt, Wilderness of Sinai and Canaan Land symbolizing the Universe itself, one can readily see that the Outer Court and Egypt are the same and symbolize *death* and *burial* (see Chart, Series No. 2, Plates 24 and 25). We have already explained that Jesus was symbolically or spiritually crucified in Egypt (Rev. 11:8) and buried in Joseph's new tomb, also spiritually in Egypt. This makes then, the Outer Court (or Egypt) HELL (or the grave) and the repose of dead souls (see Matt. 27:52,53; Heb. 13:13 and also Plate 31, page 172.

Since we have geographically located Hell according to our Physical Pattern, the Tabernacle, let us debunk the Roman Catholic's contention that Purgatory is a place between Heaven and Hell (see illustration, page 170). According to *God's Pattern* the Holy Place is situated between Heaven (Most Holy Place) and Hell (Outer Court). Matthew wrote, "When ye therefore see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet stand in the *Holy Place*, (whoso readeth, let him understand) Matt. 24:15. Since the Holy Place is situated between Heaven and Hell and Jesus said for the saints to stand there, then Purgatory is definitely and positively not located there!



From *The Converted Catholic Magazine* of November, 1849

THE TRUE PURPOSE BY THE PATTERN		COMPARED TO THE		FALSE CONCEPTION OF THE CATHOLIC DOGMA
3	MOST HOLY PLACE A figure of Heaven, where Christ, the forerunner has entered; made a High Priest after the order of Melchizedec (Heb.6:20)		3	H E A V E N
2	HOLY PLACE A figure of the Spiritual Body of Christ, the True Church. Jesus said, Stand in the Holy Place (Matt. 24:15; Dan. 8:14)		2	P U R G A T O R Y
1	OUTER COURT A figure of the Earth Plane where Satan and his angels were cast and incarnated in man (Matt. 8:28; Rev. 12:7-9)		1	H E L L

In conclusion to Volume 2, *"The Mystery of God, The Mystery of Iniquity and The Mark of The Beast,"* we should all be reminded of the words of the Apostle Paul: "Seeing then that we have a Great High Priest, that is passed into the Heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, YET WITHOUT SIN. Let us therefore come BOLDLY to the throne of Grace (not the Papal throne), that we may obtain mercy, and find GRACE TO HELP in time of need." (Heb. 4:14-16).

Also in the 11th chapter and 6th verse of Heb. Paul states: "For he that cometh to God (not the Pope) must believe that he is, and is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." Paul warned the Romans "NOT TO AVENGE THEMSELVES but rather give place unto wrath: For it is written, Vengence is mine: I will repay, SAITH THE LORD." Further the Apostle Paul said: "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengence on them that KNOW NOT GOD, and that OBEY NOT the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the Presence of the Lord, and from the Glory of His Power" (2 Thess. 1:7-9).

Moreover Christ said: "And if anyone shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the Holy City, and from the things which are written in this book. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly, Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOU ALL. AMEN" (Rev. 22:19-21).

We are also definitely and positively aware of the character of the Beast Man of Sin and his cohorts for the scriptures are full of the declarations of their shedding the blood of the Prophets and Saints, who were sent by the Lord God to witness and testify of the Truth. However, the True Ministers of God have never been afraid to shed their blood for the Testimony that is in them, realizing full well that in the End, it is Satan and his host that will have to drink every drop of innocent blood they have shed and will suffer Eternal Punishment (Rev. 16:9). Since our Testimony is of God, Himself, we have no fear of anyone else for there is no retribution but of God! We have written the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth as we have received it from God; and consequently we have come Boldly to the Throne of Grace, knowing that Our God will in no wise cast us out but receive us with the words, 'Well Done Thy Good and Faithful Servants.'

Many who are enslaved in bondage under the yoke of Romanism, yes, even Priest and Bishops and are afraid to break away because of fear of persecution will take heart from the Truth written in these pages and in the words of Charles Chiniquy, who was a Priest for fifty (50) years in the Roman Catholic Church and who wrote in his epochal book, "Fifty Years in the Church of Rome", published by the Protestant Truth Society (Inc.) London, England, 1885, page 447. "I would rather suffer a thousand deaths than renounce the Gospel of Christ — so I gave up the title and position of Priest in the Roman Catholic Church." These will realize that the wrath of God is much greater than the wrath of man and will flee from the clutches of Satan before it is too late and will stand and suffer with us the inevitable persecution and contradiction of men, but God is faithful who will not suffer us to be tempted or persecuted above that which we are able to bear. As the Apostle Paul wrote, "who shall separate us from the love of Christ. Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us" (Rom. 8:35, 37).

COPYRIGHT 1946 BY THE KINLEY INSTITUTE OF DIVINE METAPHYSICAL RESEARCH INC.

SERIES NO-2 THE DIVINE PATTERN

PLATE 1 — PATTERN

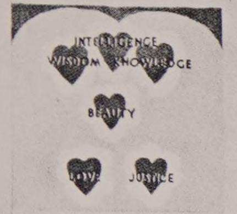
PLATE 2 — THEOSOPHY

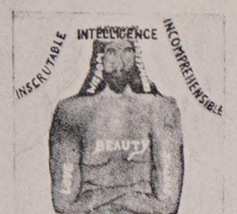
PLATE 3 — GOD HEAD

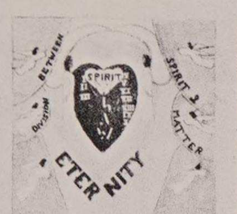
PLATE 4 — COSMOGONY

PLATE 5 — CHAOSIS





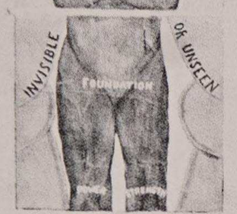


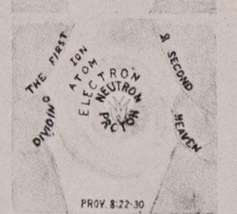




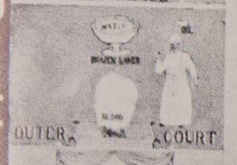








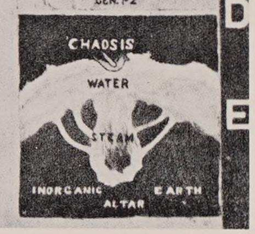












THE PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE

PLATE 6 — FIRST DAY

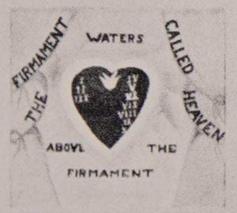
PLATE 7 — SECOND DAY

PLATE 8 — THIRD DAY

PLATE 9 — FOURTH DAY

PLATE 10 — FIFTH DAY

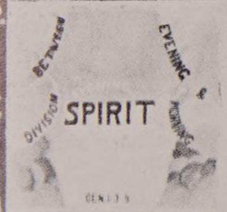








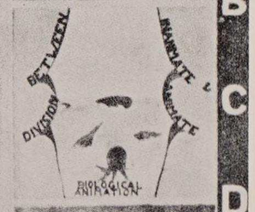




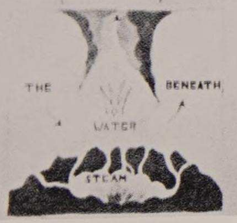






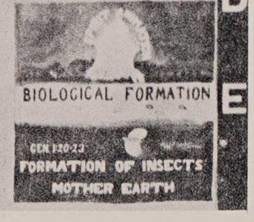












PROVING THE EXISTENCE O

PLATE 14 — SIXTH DAY

PLATE 15 — DIVISION BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE

PLATE 16 — PRIMARY PATTERN

PLATE 17 — ANGELIC TRANSCRESSION

PLATE 18 — ADAMIC TRANSCRESSION

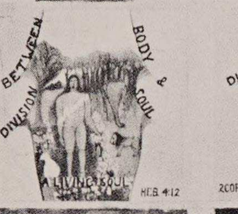




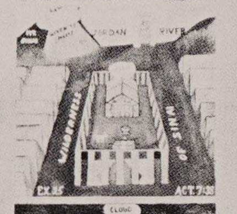
















OF GOD AND MANIFESTING HIS

PLATE 11 — ANTEDILUVIAN APOSTASY

PLATE 12 — BIRTH & TRANSLATION OF ENOCH

PLATE 13 — NOAH'S PREPARATION & ENTERING THE ARK

PLATE 14 — THE FLOOD

PLATE 15 — THE END & BEGINNING OF THE POSTDILUVIAN

S PURPOSE BY THE PHYSICA

NOAH'S VINEYARD & HIS DEATH	CONSTRUCTION THE TOWER BABEL	ABRAHAM & MELCHIZEDEK	PATTERN	PATTERN
PLATE 1	PLATE 2	PLATE 3	PLATE 4	PLATE 5



AL CREATION THROUGH THE

HISTORY	CONCEPTION BIRTH & FLIGHT	THE RETURN MEMO. PASSOVER	BAPTISM & MINISTRY	MIRACLES & TRANSFIGURATION
PLATE 6	PLATE 7	PLATE 8	PLATE 9	PLATE 10



DISPENSATIONS AND AGES

CRUCIFIXION & RES. ASCENSION	BURIAL PENTECOST	PERSECUTION	CONVERSION OF GENTILES	RESURRECTION RECONFIRMED
PLATE 11	PLATE 12	PLATE 13	PLATE 14	PLATE 15



ROMANS 1:19-20. ISA. 8:20

SEE 1 JOHN 5:7, 8	APOSTASY	ESCHATOLOGY	NEW HEAVEN NEW EARTH	OMEGA
PLATE 16	PLATE 17	PLATE 18	PLATE 19	PLATE 20



INTRODUCTION TO:

THE MISSION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND JESUS, THE MESSIAH

VOLUME 3

This volume expounds my understanding of the Missions of John the Baptist, and Jesus, the True Messiah, written according to the Scriptures, and is dedicated to every honest hearted "Seeker" of attested Truth on the earth plane. This volume is written in plain, simple language that even a child can understand without too much difficulty. It is also my earnest and sincere appeal to the honest hearted, Truth Seeking people of God, imprisoned in Babylon, or so-called Christendom; beseeching them to forsake the erroneous Doctrines, Customs and Traditions received from and taught by Satan and his ministers. It implores the prisoner to return to the True Gospel of Christ; which teaches "Salvation" by the Grace of God, through Faith; and not "Salvation by any works of Righteousness", which we ourselves have done.

If I seem to be somewhat repetitious at times, it is only for the sake of emphasis, and is always done with devotion, and love in my heart for the people that I want to help. I'm like a good surgeon, which loves his patient, but hates the malignant tumor that has grown in his body; He, after making a full diagnosis and taking X-ray pictures of the infected part, then proceeds working with extreme caution and care, to completely remove the long neglected, overgrown tumor, with a major operation, hoping to save the patient from certain death. This is exactly what I am now trying to do for prisoners of MYSTERY BABYLON (see Rev. 17:5) or so-called CHRISTENDOM.

My brethren are seriously afflicted with the same Satanic Malady, as the Jews were in the time of the Apostle Paul, namely: their belief in "Salvation by Works," that is, their continued indulgence and participation in the "Carnal Ordinances," which Jesus fulfilled and removed by His death, burial and resurrection, all of which were under the Dispensation of the Law; From which the great Apostle strove to liberate them. Listen to his words, "Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God (which is by Grace, through Faith in Christ). For Christ is the END OF THE LAW FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS TO EVERY ONE THAT BELIEVETH" (see Rom. 10:1-4). "For by Grace ye are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; NOT OF WORKS, lest any man should boast" (see Eph. 2:8-9).

Peter calls all of these forms of so-called Christian Doctrines, damnable (destructive) heresies (see 2 Pet. 2:1); Paul calls them, Doctrines of Devils (see 1 Tim. 4:1). Hence, the Satanic inspired BELIEF that Salvation can be obtained by the "Good Works of the Law", that is to say, through the re-establishment, and continued practice of Carnal Ordinances, along with all the rest of it's Satanic invented Appendages, such as, the superificial Eucharistic fallacies, so-called Christian Water Baptism, Foot Washing, Toe Kissing, and to further add insult to injury, Indulgences, and Purgatory.

THE MISSION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND JESUS, THE MESSIAH

It is true that the Jewish Scribes and Elders were expecting the coming of Elias, the Prophet, not realizing that John the Baptist was he (see Matt. 17:10-13), who was to prepare the Way of the Lord, the Messiah, according to the Prophesies of Isaiah and Malachi (see Isa. 40:3; Mal. 4:5-6).

If we are to get a true understanding of the Purpose of God for sending John the Baptist, born of his Levitical Priesthood parents, Elizabeth and Zacharias (see Luke 1:11-13) into the world to prepare ye the Way of the Lord, with his "Mission" of Water Baptism of Repentance, (to the Jewish Nation) and the God revealed "Identification" of the true Messiah among the chosen people of God (see John 1:29 - Plate No. 29E, Chart Series No. 2, page 172), then it is absolutely necessary that we go back to the Creation and Fall of the first man Adam, and the Penalty of DEATH and BURIAL, which is the real root of our subject (see Plates 11, 12 and 15). It is the Divine, inspired writings of the Scriptures, contained in the Law and the Prophets, from Genesis to Malachi that contain allegories presenting symbolical and historical events in the Material Realm, to convey Spiritual Principles.

PHYSICAL WATER BAPTISM IS AN IMMERSION OR BURIAL

This is the Definition of Water Baptism taken from Merriam-Webster Dictionary, as it is interpreted and traditionally and customarily practiced by so-called Christendom.

Baptism — A sacrament by whose reception one becomes a member of a Christian Church.
Baptize — To immerse in water, or to pour water on, as part of a religious rite admitting a person to a Christian Church. To Christen.

The above definition, in part, is NOT the True, Divine, Etymological meaning of Water Baptism. To eliminate theological debates, quibbling and confusion about the Mode and Purpose of Physical Water Baptism in this particular case, every student of Scripture, so-called Jew or Gentile, knows that the Virgin Mother Earth from which the vegetable and animal kingdoms were CREATED, including the first man Adam, was first completely "Immersed or Baptized" in the waters that surrounded it (see Plate 4E through 8E). This is a true Baptism or Burial of the inanimate and inorganic Earth in Water. Hence, every physical cell, protozone, atom, fiber, molecule, tissue, sinew, muscle and bone that formed the first man Adam's body, was once totally IMMERSED in water before God formed his inanimate, physical body and breathed into his nostrils the Breath of Life and he became a LIVING SOUL, in the Sixth Day of the Creation (see Plate No. 11, page 172).

In Genesis 1:1-13, the scriptures do say that, "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters (see Plates 5D through 7D). And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. And the Evening and the morning were the Third Day." (This is the true Scriptural record of the Earth's physical Water Baptism).

EVE WAS IMMERSED IN ADAM — A TYPE OF BAPTISM

Again we should be able to see that the Rib from which God formed the physical body of the first Woman Eve, was completely "BAPTIZED or IMMERSED" in the structure of Adam's physical body. After God had breathed the Breath of Life into Adam's nostrils and made him A LIVING SOUL, the scriptures say in Genesis 2:8, 18, 21-24, "And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there He put the man whom He had formed. And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam (COMPLETELY IMMERSING or BAPTIZING him AGAIN under the influence of the Spirit of God — see Plate No. 12E) and he slept and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made He a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." (The first Adam was a figure of the second Adam - Christ - see Rom. 5:14).

As Eve was of the Body and also the Bride of the first Adam, so also is the Church the Body and Bride of the second Adam (Jesus Christ - see Col. 1:24; Eph. 5:31-32). This indeed is a great Mystery, but it shows beyond question of a doubt that when John the Baptist buried Israel and Jesus by Water Baptism, he was as Paul said in Romans 6:3-4, "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Hence, when Jesus was Baptized by John, all the human race was Baptized in Water by him, in that he Baptized Jesus (see Eph. 5:31 Plate 29E, page 172).

The Apostle Paul said in 1st Cor. 11:12, "For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God." That is to say, God is the Father of the first man Adam, whom He created from the Virgin Mother Earth and the Virgin Mary was the Mother of Jesus, the physical body in whom God, (who is Spirit - John 4:24) was manifested, as the second Adam (Jesus) who was conceived by the Holy Ghost (see Plate 27A). After God's manifestation in the flesh or in His son Jesus (see 1 Tim. 3:16), the Apostle Paul states (see Gal. 4:26), that Jerusalem above is the Mother of us all. These are figures of physical and spiritual Baptisms or Immersions.

Since we have at this time discussed the Father, God, and the Mother, the Virgin Mother Earth, we should also remind the reader that there is one other Father, Satan or the Serpent, the Father of Lies (see John 8:44) and Babylon (confusion) the Mother of Harlots (see Rev. 17:5), which is also involved in our explanation of the Purpose of God in relation to Adam, Eve, Noah, Abraham, Moses, John the Baptist, and his mission of water baptism of repentance in correlation to the mission of Jesus Christ, the second Adam, and also the Satanic Church and the baptism of its members by the ministers of Satan (see 2 Cor. 11:14-15).

THE PENALTY FOR DISOBEDIENCE OF THE LAW OR COMMAND OF GOD WAS DEATH

We are told that God gave Adam and Eve permission to eat of the fruit of all the trees in the Garden of Eden, EXCEPT the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil (see Gen. 2:16-17) which was in the midst of the Garden, the penalty for disobedience of this "Law or Command" being DEATH (see Gen. 3:3). The Serpent or the Devil which was cast out of Heaven (see Rev. 12:9) was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made (see Gen. 3:1). It was here in the Garden of Eden that the Serpent deceived the woman (see 1 Tim. 2:14) causing her to "Touch and Eat" of the forbidden tree and she gave to her husband, and he did eat (see Gen. 3:6 - Plate 15A, page 172).

For Adam's disobedience he was instantaneously "CONDEMNED" in his CONSCIENCE or DIED that solar day, which caused his expulsion from the Garden of Eden (see Gen. 3:23-24). Finally at the age of 930 years, he died physically that (thousandth year) day with the Lord God (see Gen. 5:5). Note, Psa. 90:4 and 2 Pet. 3:8 reads thus, "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day", in which He had appointed him to die (see Heb. 9:27) or 70 years before THE DAY with the Lord was ended. Consequently Adam's BURIAL or return unto the ground from whence his physical body was taken (see Gen. 3:19), followed his true or conscious DEATH. Therefore, the Adamic sin, death and burial is the direct cause for the Mission of John the Baptist and Jesus, the Messiah.

Here it is worthy to note that God's first and ONLY CREATED son, Adam, had sinned and was driven from the Garden of Eden (see Plate 15). His expulsion was the end of the Edenic Dispensation and the beginning of the Dispensation of Conscience. Thereafter, Adam's first BORN son, Cain, with his jealous and corrupt "Mind" slew his brother Abel, the second son of Adam (see Plate 16). Eve, Adam's wife and the Mother of Cain and Abel, after the birth of the third son, Seth, stated "For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew. And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos; then began men to call upon the name of the Lord" (see Gen. 4:25-26). This calling upon the name of the Lord did not last long, for the heart of men grew more and more desperately wicked. For this reason God had decreed the destruction of the world by water (see Plate 19).

THE HUMAN RACE WAS DROWN OR BAPTIZED IN THE FLOOD

God manifested Himself to Noah, giving him the Divine specifications and instructions to build an Ark for the End of ALL Flesh had come. Whereas, 120 years thereafter Noah had finished building the Ark and gathered into it all of the seed of the zoological kingdom necessary to replenish the earth again after the Flood, according to God's command. Whereupon, God opened up the fountains of the deep, and sending the rain from above for 40 days and 40 nights drown (BAPTIZED or IMMERSED) every living creature in whose nostrils was the breath of life but Noah and his immediate family, numbering eight souls altogether, who were saved by water (see Gen. 7:1-24; 1 Pet. 3:18-22). THIS WAS THE END OF (the 1656 years of the Ante-diluvian Age or) THAT WORLD, 2348 B.J. (see Plates 18 thru 20).

BY FAITH ISAAC WAS (PSYCHOLOGICALLY) CRUCIFIED, BURIED (BAPTIZED) AND RESURRECTED IN ABRAHAM'S MIND

God chose Abraham to establish the Dispensation of Faith, under Melchizedek, King and High Priest of Salem, 427 years after the Flood. God made a Covenant with Abraham (430 years before the Mosaic Law of Commandments and Sacrifices were given) that in his seed (Christ), He would bless both Jew and Gentile by Faith, after the fulfillment and removal of the Mosaic Law, by the giving of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost, after the Resurrection of Christ. "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed,

which is Christ" (Gal. 3:16). Suffice us to say here that Paul said, "By Faith, Abraham when he was tried, offered up his only begotten son, of whom it was said, That IN ISAAC (not Ishmael) SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED: Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence HE RECEIVED HIM IN A FIGURE" (Heb. 11:17-19 - see Plate 23).

Notice, in the above quotation of the Apostolic statement, how by faith, Abraham's (psychological) crucifixion, burial (baptism) and resurrection of Isaac took place in a figure, typifying that of Jesus, so that Isaac might become the father of Jacob, and Jacob in turn might become the father of his twelve sons, who constitute the heads of the twelve tribes of Israel.

THE ISRAELITES BAPTIZED IN THE CLOUD AND IN THE RED SEA

Joseph, the youngest son of Jacob was sold by his brethren to the Egyptians. Later Jacob and the rest of his sons went into Egypt. There God multiplied the Israelites insomuch that the Egyptians made slaves of them. But when the fulness of time had come, God sent Moses to deliver the Israelites out of the hands of Pharaoh and the house of bondage. After the pouring out of the ten plagues, and the institution of the Feast of the Passover, God by the Phenomenal "Cloud" and the hand of Moses brought the Israelites out of the Land of Egypt, through the Miraculously Divided waters of the Red Sea (IMMERSING or BAPTIZING them in the cloud and in the Red Sea - see 1 Cor. 10:1-2), overthrowing the pursuing Pharaoh and his host therein (see Psa. 136:15), and bringing the Israelites into the Wilderness, about six hundred thousand of them, not counting the women and children (see Ex. 38:26 - Num. 1:46-47; see also Plates 13E and 24E, page 172).

THE ISRAELITES DISOBEYED THE LAW OF GOD AND DIED AS ADAM DISOBEYED THE LAW OF GOD AND DIED

Shortly after the Israelites had been "Baptized in the Cloud" and in the Red Sea, they came into the Wilderness of Sinai. It was here in the Wilderness that God gave them three days to wash their clothes and assemble themselves around Mount Sinai. At this time (about 1490 - '91 B.J.) a thick Cloud formed upon the Mount and God, introducing himself, gave Israel the Law of Commandments, which Israel had agreed to keep (see Ex. 19th and 20th chapters). This was the First Church, (see Acts 7:38) which means "congregation or assembly." The true God of Heaven and Earth, was speaking (See Plate 13C).

Thus, we see that Israel after being baptized in the cloud and in the sea, did receive the first Covenant of the Law of God, often referred to as the Law of Moses, being as Paul said, ADDED BECAUSE OF THE ADAMIC TRANSGRESSION (see Gal. 3:19). The Israelites broke or disobeyed the first Covenant or the Law of God and DIED IN THEIR CONSCIENCE (see Dan. 9:11), which made the fulfillment and removal of the first Covenant necessary (see Matt. 5:17), through the Missions of John the Baptist and Jesus, the Messiah (see Matt. 3:13-15), before the establishment of the New Covenant (see Jer. 31:31-34; 2 Cor. 3:1-3). Hence, the Israelites had nothing to boast about because they were as "GUILTY and DEAD" in trespasses of Sin as Adam was when he "Touched and Ate" of the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil (see Gen. 3:6). Therefore, John was sent to Bury or Baptize the Dead Israelites.

THE MISSION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST

John the Baptist with his Mission of Water Baptism of Repentance, figuratively Buried the Dead Israelites. Adam and the Israelites both had sinned, for the wages of sin is "Death" (see Rom. 6:23). Therefore, according to the scripture, God sent John the Baptist (in the ending of the Post-Diluvian Age or World) with his Mission of Water Baptism of Repentance to prepare the way of the Lord, which required John to demand that the Israelites (and Proselytes) confess their sins (WHICH MEANS THAT ISRAEL WAS DEAD), after which he "Buried" them by Water Baptism of Repentance, before the Death and Burial of Jesus Christ, the second Adam. For as Paul explained in Romans 5:12-14, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and DEATH BY SIN; and so DEATH passed upon all men, for that all have sinned; (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is NO LAW. Nevertheless, DEATH reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the FIGURE OF HIM (Jesus, the Messiah) THAT WAS TO COME."

Since John was figuratively burying the Dead Jews and Proselytes (NOT THE GENTILES) by Water Baptism into Jesus' death and burial before he (Christ) was crucified and buried in Joseph's new tomb, being sealed therein by the stone rolled up to the entrance. Paul asked of the Gentiles, "What shall we (the Jews) say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, (the Jews) that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us (the Jews) as were BAPTIZED INTO JESUS CHRIST WERE BAPTIZED INTO HIS DEATH? (See Plates 29E and 31E). Therefore we are buried with him by BAPTISM INTO DEATH: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. In the 11th verse Paul is referring to the Gentiles NOT TO BE

BAPTIZED IN WATER, BUT TO RECKON YE also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, BUT ALIVE UNTO GOD THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD" (see Rom. 6:1-4, 11). That is to say that the Gentiles were blessed and grafted in or stood by Faith Only in the Seed of Abraham or Christ, instead of by (Circumcision and Water Baptism, etc. or) the Works of the Law.

THE WHOLE HUMAN RACE DIED IN ADAM AND WAS BURIED (BAPTIZED) BY JESUS' BAPTISM

Before the final closing days of John the Baptist's Mission of Water Baptism, Jesus went to him to be baptized, but John forbade him, saying that I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? But as Jesus, the True Seed of Abraham and the Sacrifical Lamb of God that taketh away the Sins of the world (see John 1:29), said to John when he went to be baptized of him, suffer it to be so now, BECAUSE IT BECOMETH US TO "FULFILL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS" (see Matt. 3:13-15—Plate 29E). This means that the whole world or human race from Adam through Moses to Christ, and including the present generation and all the generations that shall follow thereafter, were Baptized IN WATER when John baptized the physical body of Jesus and the Jews before Jesus died for the Sins of the world. (The Gentile's CIRCUMCISION and WATER BAPTISM was COMPLETE by the Circumcision of Jesus, eight days after His birth, and in that John baptized the physical body of Jesus (see Col. 2:11-12). This allowed the Gentiles to be blessed or grafted into the Spiritual body of Christ, or the Church through "Faith", by the Holy Ghost (see Rom. 11:17-20). Therefore, this was the FINAL and COMPLETE END of all Modes and Forms of Physical Water Baptism, according to the Purpose of God. For this reason, Paul said that Water Baptism, which was the FOUNDATION of Repentance was a "Dead Work, to the Jews or Hebrew Nation" (see Heb. 6:1-2). Therefore, in this present Dispensation of Grace, the first of the Gentiles BEGAN IN THE SPIRIT (at Caesarea—see Acts 10:44-45), that is to say, God gave the Gentiles the Holy Ghost without "Circumcision or Water Baptism" (see Gal. 3:3).

However, many theologians believe and refer to the conversation which Jesus had with Nicodemus to justify their contention for water baptism in this present Dispensation of Grace when He said, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of the Water and of the Spirit he cannot enter the kingdom of God" (see John 3:5). The conversation of Nicodemus and Jesus took place under the Dispensation of the Law at the time during which John the Baptist was baptizing the Jews with the Baptism of Repentance. It is important to note that although Nicodemus was a Pharisee and ruler of the Jews that he, like all the other Jews, had broken the Law and was Dead. He was no greater than Jesus, the Master of Israel and the rest of the Jews who were baptized for the dead (see 1 Cor. 15:29). Therefore, Nicodemus was also required to be baptized by the baptism of repentance into Christ's death that he might be in the likeness of Christ's Resurrection (see Rom. 6:4-5), being redeemed and born again of the Spirit on the Day of Pentecost.

John's Water Baptism of the Jews and Jesus "COMPLETED HIS MISSION," for he was the last of the Prophets to appear and Prophesy, before the manifestation of Jesus, the True Messiah, Prophet (see Deut. 18:15-18) and King of Israel. For this reason God suffered or permitted King Herod to behead John so that John could appear with Moses (in A.D. 32) at the Transfiguration of Jesus (see Matt. 17-1-13 and also Plate 30A). It was necessary for Moses and John the Baptist, both of whom were dead and buried, to appear with Jesus Christ in the VISION of the Transfiguration, before the three witnesses Peter, James and John, in fulfillment of the VISION of the God of Israel appearing in Incorpeal Form of a Man, before Aaron, Nadab and Abihu in Mount Sinai with Moses (see Ex. 24:9-10). For the scriptures saith, "In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall the matter be established" (see Deut. 19:15—Matt. 18:16). John the Baptist alone did not baptize all the Jews that come unto him to be baptized, for Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John (though Jesus himself baptized NOT, but his disciples) see John 4:1-2.

THE COMPLETE END OF PHYSICAL WATER BAPTISM

When John had finished his Mission of Water Baptism of the Jews (and Proselytes) and had baptized Jesus, borne witness and announced that Jesus was the Son of God (see John 1:34) and the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world (see John 1:29), physical water baptism, so far as the Purpose of God was concerned, had come to A COMPLETE and FINAL END. That is, all religious MODES and FORMS of physical water baptism known to mankind was finished according to the Purpose of God. Why? Because when John baptized the physical body of Jesus in water, all of the Adamic family or human race on earth, (which includes the Gentiles, also) was physically baptized THEN, NOW and FOREVER, in physical water, by the baptism of Jesus (see Plate 29E). As Paul said in Romans 6:1-11, to the Jews who had been baptized with him (Jesus), this was a figure, signifying their baptism into his death and burial, so that they being planted together with him (Jesus) in the likeness of his death, might also be in the likeness of his Resurrection. That is to say, they were resurrected when they received the Holy Ghost on

the Day of Pentecost, which day was the beginning of the Present Dispensation of Grace (see Plate 32C).

Peter agreed with Paul, that John's Water Baptism of Repentance was like the DEATH of the wicked in the Flood, and the Deliverance of Noah and his family to the believing Jews, that were baptized with water into his death, before Jesus Christ died. 1 Pet. 3:21-22 reads thus, "The like figure whereunto even BAPTISM doth also now save us (the Jews—not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), by the resurrection of Jesus Christ; WHO IS GONE INTO HEAVEN, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject UNTO HIM."

THE MISSION OF JESUS, THE MESSIAH

Jesus, the Messiah, fulfilled the Law of ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES NAILING THEM TO THE CROSS, according to the Law (see Matt. 5:16-17; Col. 2:14) and Prophets (see Isa. 8:20). Jesus was born of the woman (the Virgin Mary), born under the Law, to redeem them that were under the Law (see Gal. 4:4-5). The Gospel according to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are Biographies of Jesus in the days of His flesh, still under the Law, fulfiilling the Law and Prophets. Matthew, Mark, Luke and John is NOT THE NEW COVENANT or NEW TESTAMENT, for where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testator, for A TESTAMENT IS OF FORCE AFTER MEN ARE DEAD (see Heb. 9:16-17) and NOT BEFORE. The Mosaic Law, which included ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES given to the Jews ONLY, WAS ADDED because of Transgression of the First, God given Law to Adam. As Adam disobeyed the Law, being weak through the flesh, likewise the Jews broke the Mosaic Law. Jesus said, "My Doctrine is NOT MINE, BUT His that sent me. If any man will do His will, He shall know of the Doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself" (John 7:16).

For as the Scriptures (which were written before Jesus was born is the Doctrine) hath said, "Then said I, Lo I come in the volume of the book as it is written of me to do thy will, O God" (Psa. 40:7; Heb. 10:7). That is, as he said to the Jews, "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me" (John 5:39). "Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, I am come to FULFILL. Verily, Verily, I say unto you one JOT or TITTLE of the Law shall in no wise pass until ALL HAS BEEN FULFILLED" (Matt. 5:17-18). When he had FULFILLED all that was written of him during his life time, or when he hung on the Cross He said, "IT IS FINISHED" (John 19:30). That is to say, He FINISHED FULFILLING all that was written in the Law and Prophets concerning himself, before He died (see Luke 24:44). In that He was Nailed to the Cross, Paul says in Col. 2:14, ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES, which include Circumcision, Ceremonies, Water Baptism, Suppers, Sacrifices, Law of Commandments and Sabbath Days were ALL nailed to the Cross, or had become a "Dead Work" from then on (see Chart on Carnal Ordinances page 192). That is they were not to be practiced in this PRESENT DISPENSATION OF GRACE.

To the Jewish Nation or the Hebrews, the Apostle Paul said, "Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, LET US GO ON UNTO PERFECTION; NOT LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE FROM DEAD WORKS, AND OF FAITH TOWARD GOD, OF THE DOCTRINE OF BAPTISMS, and of laying on of hands, and OF RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, AND OF ETERNAL JUDGMENT" (Heb. 6:1-2). In other words, Water Baptism, the foundation for Repentance was a "DEAD WORK" to the Jewish Nation, to say nothing about it being a "LIVE WORK" to the Gentiles.

To the Gentile Nations, and also the Jews, after the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ, no one, Jew or Gentile could be buried by physical water baptism into his "Death and Burial." Why? Because he is not DEAD and BURIED. He HAS RISEN. Since He has risen, it is NOT BY PRACTICING WATER BAPTISM, or any other CARNAL ORDINANCE or works of the Law, B U T by FAITH, in His death, burial and resurrection for we are saved by the Grace of God through "Faith," and not of yourself, for it is the *free* Gift of God (see Eph. 2:8). Again Paul states to the Corinthians, "For by ONE SPIRIT (not water) are we all baptized into ONE BODY, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into ONE SPIRIT" (1 Cor. 12:13).

IS SO-CALLED CHRISTIAN (PHYSICAL) WATER BAPTISM VALID?

The answer to the question posed in the caption is, NO. If we baptize a person in physical water before he receives the Holy Ghost, this is the Baptism of Repentance (not a Christian Baptism) for this is exactly what God sent John the Baptist to do "BEFORE" Jesus was crucified and buried. Or if we baptize a person in physical water "AFTER" he has been baptized with, or received the Holy Ghost, then we bury him by water baptism AFTER he has been made ALIVE by the Holy Ghost, AND FOR THIS WE HAVE NO SCRIPTURAL AUTHORITY. That is to say, there wasn't anything written in the scriptures to this effect before Jesus was born, pointing to Physical Water Baptism AFTER the Holy Ghost was received. For Jesus Himself said, "John truly baptized with water; but ye shall BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST not many days hence" (Acts 1:5). Be it known unto the world that Jesus Christ came

into the world to FULFILL and REMOVE the already existing Carnal Ordinances and NOT TO INSTITUTE more CARNAL ORDINANCES to replace those he died to remove (see Chart on Carnal Ordinances, page 192).

It is claimed by those who teach and practice so-called Christian Water Baptism, that it is an outward manifestation of inward Grace. We say that on the part of those who teach such an erroneous concept, or doctrine it is an outward manifestation of inward ignorance and a misunderstanding of the Purpose of God so far as the Real Truth, revealed by the Holy Ghost is concerned.

In the 10th chapter of Romans, Paul speaks of the Jews being ignorant of God's Righteousness and going about to establish their own Righteousness, likewise, WE have NOT submitted ourselves unto the Righteousness of God, which is by Faith. It is with the heart that man believeth unto Righteousness. If we believe in our hearts or minds in the actual participation of Water Baptism, then we believe that Christ is NOT RISEN, BUT DEAD (that is to bring Christ up from the dead) then we are back under the Righteousness of the Law and have not submitted ourselves to the Righteousness of God, which is by Faith. Paul said in 2nd Corinthians 5:17. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is A NEW CREATURE: OLD THINGS ARE PASSED AWAY (which means ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES); BEHOLD, ALL THINGS ARE BECOME NEW."

For there isn't any such thing as a physical "Christian Water Baptism" mentioned in the Scriptures as an outward manifestation of inward Grace. Neither did Jesus Christ give to his disciples any such "Great Commission" to go into all of the world and Baptize by physical water, Jews, Gentiles, Sinners, Believers or Christians. Why? Because the whole Adamic family or human race was already DEAD from the fall of Adam, and BURIED (in a figure) by John's Water Baptism of Repentance of the Jews and of Jesus, for he was made to be sin for us (see 2 Cor. 5:21) or the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world, who is also called the second Adam. What was necessary thereafter was a ressurrection from that state of Death (through the sin of Adam) by the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost, NOT A BURIAL.

BAPTISM IN THE NAME (RECORDED BY MATTHEW) IS NOT BY WATER BUT BY PREACHING CHRIST BY THE HOLY GHOST

If physical Water Baptism is not to be practiced in this Dispensation of Grace, the question would naturally arise in the minds of those who have taught and practiced it, why did Jesus INSTITUTE IT, by telling His disciples (or apostles) in the Great Commission to "Go ye therefore, and teach ALL NATIONS, baptizing them in THE NAME of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and, Lo, I AM WITH YOU ALWAY, even unto the end of the world (or age), Amen" (Matt. 28-19:20). We have copied the exact words of Jesus in the above quoted statement. Take a good look and read carefully and see if he said for the disciples or apostles to BAPTIZE IN THE WATER or BAPTIZE IN THE NAME. To Baptize IN THE NAME does NOT MEAN to repeat in cermonial form, the exact words of Jesus and then dip, pour, sprinkle or plunge a person or candidate into physical water.

We will let Jesus Christ, Himself, explain what He meant by saying, "BAPTIZE THEM IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, AND IN THE NAME OF THE SON, AND IN THE NAME OF THE HOLY GHOST." Jesus said, "For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST (NOT WATER) not many days hence" (Acts 1:5). When he said unto His disciples or apostles "Go ye into all of the world and baptize all nations, IN THE NAME of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost," he could not have meant with or in water, because the Jews and Jesus, were already baptized in water by John. Therefore, he did not mean that the Jews would have to be baptized in water AGAIN. Jesus knew the words he spoke in the "Great Commission", to Baptize IN THE NAME would be misunderstood. For he had previously said, "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, WHOM THE FATHER WILL SEND IN MY NAME, he shall teach you all things, and Bring All Things To Your REMEMBERANCE, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:26).

This is Jesus' spiritual explanation of how he meant to baptize IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, SON and HOLY GHOST. Jesus said, "He that believeth on me as the scripture hath said, OUT OF HIS BELLY SHALL FLOW RIVERS OF LIVING WATER. The Apostle John, being the last one to write his gospel in A.D. 90, and having seen the MISINTERPRETATION of the "Great Commission" (see Matt. 28:19) he recorded the 39th verse of the 7th chapter of John, which is written in parenthesis, explaining what Jesus meant when he said to baptize IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, SON and HOLY GHOST. John wrote ("But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified"—see John 7:38-39).

According to the scriptures it was the Father, God, that sent the Son, Jesus, and the Holy Ghost which he sent after Jesus' resurrection and ascension, IN THE NAME of Jesus Christ into their Hearts or Minds (see Jer. 31:31-34; 2 Cor. 3:3; Gal. 4:6). After which they were to go into all of the world and teach all nations these things according to the scriptures (which were written about the Messiah or Jesus, by Moses and the Prophets, before he was born). Which means that all nations, including the Jews, that believed in Christ as the apostles taught or preached the gospel IN THE

NAME of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost (in other words, the Godhead—see Col. 2:9) according to the scriptures, WERE BEING BAPTIZED IN RIVERS OF LIVING WATERS (NOT IN PHYSICAL WATER) as Jesus had commanded them to do in the Great Commission (see Matt. 28:19).

MARK CONFIRMS OUR INTERPRETATION OF MATTHEW

Let us continue our investigations and exegetical analysis of the writings of the apostles and their companions on this particular phase of Baptism in the NAME OF THE FATHER, SON and HOLY GHOST. John Mark, who WAS NOT one of the twelve apostles, but the companion of the Apostle Peter and Paul (see 1 Pet. 5:13; Acts 12:25; 2 Tim. 4:11) wrote of Jesus Christ and of his Great Commission to the apostles. After Jesus Christ's resurrection, these are His words, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to EVERY CREATURE. He that believeth and IS BAPTIZED (Jesus recognizing by his spoken words that the whole Adamic Family had been baptized with Water when John baptized His (Jesus') physical body, said—he that believeth and IS BAPTIZED, that is with the Holy Ghost) shall be saved; but he that believeth NOT shall be damned: And these signs shall follow them that believe; IN MY NAME shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up Serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover" (see Mark 16:15-18). Notice carefully, that Water Baptism was not one of the Signs that would follow them that BELIEVED, as an outward sign of inward Grace as taught by so-called Christendom. After Jesus had given them the Great Commission, it is to be understood that they were to tarry at Jerusalem after He ascended, and they were yet to be baptized with the Holy Ghost, before they were to go and preach the gospel (see Acts 1:4-8).

We repeat the 15th and 16th verses of the 16th chapter of Mark, which reads as follows: "Go ye into ALL THE WORLD, and PREACH THE GOSPEL TO EVERY CREATURE. HE THAT BELIEVETH AND IS BAPTIZED SHALL BE SAVED; BUT HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT SHALL BE DAMNED." Remember these two sentences of the Great Commission also include the Jews and Proselytes, WHO HAD ALREADY BEEN BAPTIZED IN WATER. For as Jesus said, before He ascended, "John truly baptized with water; but ye shall BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST not many days hence" (Acts 1:5). Notice also the words of Jesus in the second sentence. "He that believeth and IS BAPTIZED shall be saved." Should we assume that Jesus meant those that had already been baptized at John's Baptism WOULD BE SAVED, when they, like the apostles received the Baptism of the Holy Ghost at Pentecost, that is, WITHOUT BEING BAPTIZED IN PHYSICAL WATER AGAIN? Or should we ASSUME, that Jesus meant that the apostles themselves were to receive the Holy Ghost first, and then BAPTIZE THEM IN WATER AGAIN, and that they should speak in Ritualistic Form and Ceremonial Order over the heads of each person the following words:

In obedience to the Command of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, I baptize thee, our Brother John Doe, "In the Name of the Father, God and in the Name of the Son, Jesus Christ and in the Name of the Holy Ghost?"

The answer is NO. Why? Because as we have already stated Jesus did not say go and Baptize them again, or anyone else thereafter IN THE WATER, BUT IN THE NAME. Read the Great Commission carefully—Matt. 28:19 and see if he mentions the word WATER in it. (As we have already explained, Jesus said, "He that believeth on me as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of LIVING WATER. But this spake he of the Spirit"—John 7:38). This is how baptism in the "Name of the Godhead" was to be performed, according to the words of Jesus concerning the Great Commission recorded in Matthew 28:19.

LUKE CONFIRMS OUR INTERPRETATION OF MATTHEW AND MARK

Luke, the beloved physician, was not one of the twelve apostles but had a profound knowledge of all that Jesus began both to DO and TEACH, until the day he was taken up (see Acts 1:1-2). He was a companion of the Apostle Paul (see 2 Tim. 4:11). Luke confirms our interpretation of Matthew and Mark by taking the plain statement that Jesus said, (after His resurrection) that REPENTANCE and REMISSION OF SINS SHOULD BE PREACHED IN HIS NAME (NOT IN THE WATER), beginning at Jerusalem (see Luke 24:44-47). Luke also wrote the Acts of Apostles, and in this record he said that the Holy Ghost, speaking through Peter the Apostle, had preached that Jesus, whom they had crucified, had risen from the dead and sent them to preach the gospel. He repeated the words of the Great Commission, "Repent and be Baptized everyone of you in the NAME OF JESUS CHRIST (NOT IN THE WATER) for the remission of sins and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost" (see Acts 2:38).

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN

John tells us that Jesus, speaking to Martha, said, "I am THE RESURRECTION, and THE LIFE: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?" (see John 11:25-26). After Jesus Himself had died and risen from the dead, He appeared unto his disciples and said, "Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when He

had said this, he BREATHED ON THEM, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost" (John 20:21-22). This was done, that it might be proven or manifested that Christ appearing to His disciples in an Incorporeal Body, was the same God that BREATHED into Adam's nostrils the BREATH OF LIFE and he (Adam) became a living soul (see Gen. 2:7). And manifesting further that he was as he said, THE WAY, THE TRUTH, AND THE LIFE. NO MAN cometh unto the Father, but by me (Christ) —see John 14:6. And as Jesus had previously said, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him would receive"—John 7:37-39). Please note that nowhere in the Gospel of John did Jesus tell his disciples to go into the world and BAPTIZE WITH WATER, after he had Risen from the Dead, and they had received the Holy Ghost.

In repetition, the reason Jesus did not tell His disciples to baptize with water, after he had Risen from the Dead was because John the Baptist, in baptizing him (Jesus), the Jews, and Proselytes had already (according to Paul's statement in Romans 6:1-11) baptized them into his (Jesus') death, that they might be in the likeness of His resurrection. Therefore no one, Jew or Gentile, could be baptized into his death AFTER His resurrection. According to John, Luke, Mark and Matthew, Jesus spoke the words of the Great Commision, AFTER He had risen from the dead and the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after His resurrection and went into the Holy City, and appeared unto many (see Matt. 27:52-53; Ezek. 37:1-14; Acts 2:36—see also Plate No. 31C). Thus as Paul said, Christ, abolished death and brought Life and Immortality to light through the Gospel or the Power of God to raise him (Jesus) from the dead (see 2 Tim. 1:10). THEREFORE HE THAT BELIEVETH (that his salvation is complete in Christ—see Col 2:9-10) and IS BAPTIZED (with the Holy Ghost) SHALL BE SAVED.

As Paul explains in 1st Corinthians 2:12-15, "Now we (the Apostles) have received, NOT THE SPIRIT OF THE WORLD, but the SPIRIT WHICH IS OF GOD; that we might know the things that are FREELY GIVEN TO US OF GOD. Which things also we speak, not in the words which MAN'S WISDOM TEACHETH, but which the HOLY GHOST TEACHETH; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. BUT THE NATURAL MAN receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them because they are SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED. But he that IS SPIRITUAL (not carnal) judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of NO MAN." So-called Carnal minded Christendom, not having the Holy Ghost, does not understand the difference between spiritual baptism and water baptism.

WATER BAPTISM AFTER PENTECOST?

There were many things that the apostles and their associates had written during their life time in their manuscripts, namely: the so-called Four Gospels (which are the biography of the life of Jesus, under the Law, fulfilling the Law and Prophets, while He was in the flesh. The Acts of the Apostles is a Historical Document along with the other Epistles of Instruction, Encouragement and Admonishment, all of which are incorrectly labeled, the New Testament), that have continued to confuse and divide the so-called dignitaries and intellectuals of Early and Latter Day so-called Christendom into many factions, after the DECEASE of the Apostles. For example, if all CARNAL ORDINANCES, including Water Baptism, was under the Old Covenant and practiced by JEWS ONLY in all its miscellaneous, Sacrificial and Ceremonial Forms or Modes, were ACTUALLY ABOLISHED AT THE CROSS (see Col. 2:14) and were a "DEAD WORK" to the Jews (see Heb. 6:1-2) not to mention the Gentiles, then the three most important questions are as follows:

(1) WHY then did Philip, the deacon, dispersed from Jerusalem, go into the water and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch, after the crucifixion of Christ and after the Day of Pentecost? (See Acts 8:38).

(2) WHY then did the Apostle Peter command Cornelius, the Gentile Centurion, and his household to be baptized in water after they had received the Holy Ghost seven years after the Day of Pentecost? (See Acts 10:47).

(3) WHY then did a Jew named Apollos, continue the practice of John's Water Baptism of Repentence after Pentecost? (See Acts 18:24-25).

We will give the true apostolic explanation to the questions mentioned above, as stipulated in THEIR OWN EPISTLES of instruction or interpretations of the Scriptures, as revealed to them by Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost, after we have discussed some of the fundamental details of the Acts of Apostles, leading to the confusion of so-called Christendom and their misunderstanding of the Great Commission originating in Matthew 28:19. In other words, the Great Commission is misunderstood because Water Baptism, after Pentecost, is mentioned in the Acts of Apostles, as shown by the three questions above.

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, WRITTEN BY LUKE, IS AN HISTORICAL DOCUMENT AND NOT A DOCTRINAL EPISTLE

(EXPLANATORY NOTE: These questions and the misunderstanding concerning Water Baptism that have plagued so-called Christendom through the centuries, are found in the Historical Document, better known to us as

"The Acts of Apostles," which was written by Luke while he was in Rome, about A.D. 61-63 (see Acts 28:30). If Luke had not written the Acts of Apostles, so-called Christendom would not have had any record of the "Practice of Water Baptism" after the crucifixion of Jesus, and after the Day of Pentecost to which they could have referred to establish the erroneous, Carnal Minded interpretation of the Great Commission of Jesus Christ. (Paul did not continue the Practice of Water Baptism because he said that Christ sent him "NOT TO BAPTIZE, but to preach the gospel"—see 1 Cor. 1:14-17). Luke sent this Historical Document to his excellency Theophilus, a person in high official position (see Luke 1:3; Acts 1:1). In writing the Acts of Apostles as it is called, it is apparent that Luke had no intentions whatsoever of writing an authoritive or apostolic, pastoral epistle; nor did he address it to anyone of the Churches or Congregational Assemblies, established by the apostles in local or foreign territories. He wrote a TRUE RECORD OF PAST OR CURRENT EVENTS in defense of Jesus Christ, his apostles in the ministry, the Jewish and Gentile disciples or converts, and sent it to Theophilus, hoping to relieve them of further or continued persecution for preaching the gospel of Christ. In A.D. 43 Herod the King stretched forth his hand and killed the Apostle James and imprisoned Peter, but the angel released Peter (see Acts 12:7-10). In A.D. 61-63, when Luke wrote the Acts of Apostles, HE HAD SPENT MANY YEARS WITH Paul, Peter and others in the ministry. He also engaged in communication with them in the Apostolic COUNCILS held at Jerusalem and Antioch. Therefore Luke KNEW and UNDERSTOOD the True Doctrine of Jesus Christ as taught by word of mouth by ALL of the True Apostles of Christ. Moreover, he UNDERSTOOD the principles of the Doctrine taught in their epistles of Jesus Christ, which was revealed to the Apostles by the Holy Ghost, which Jesus Christ Himself promised they would receive after His departure, without another "Water Baptism." For as Jesus said, "John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the HOLY GHOST (NOT WATER) not many days hence."

As you read Luke's reference to Water Baptism in the Acts of the Apostles concerning Philip, Peter and Apollos, recognize that so-called Christendom, many years after the decease of the Apostles, has used this Historical Document instead of the Doctrinal Epistles of the Apostles to re-establish John's Water Baptism of Repentance under the disguise of Christian Water Baptism to represent the Great Commission, which Christ gave to the Apostles in Matthew 28:19, or the Washing of Regeneration by the Holy Ghost (compare John 7:38 with John 13:3-17; Eph. 5:26 and Titus 3:5). In other words, after the decease of the Apostles, Christendom has confused John's Water Baptism of Repentance with the Great Commission by using the Acts of the Apostles, instead of using the doctrinal epistles of the Apostles themselves).

JESUS INSTRUCTED THE APOSTLES IN ALL THINGS BEFORE HIS ASCENSION

All three of the previous questions posed, as related to the continued practice of "Water Baptism," can be answered and clearly understood by returning to the teaching of Jesus Christ and his last conversation with the eleven Apostles (not Deacons) who were "Hearers and Eye Witnesses' of all that He (Jesus) had spoken and that which had taken place up to and including the time of His Ascension. For example:

Jesus said, just before His ascension, "For John truly baptized with water, (first, after which) ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost (not Water) not many days hence."

Jesus said that the APOSTLES (not the Deacons) shall be WITNESSES unto me BEGINNING at Jerusalem, and then in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the Earth (see Acts 1:5-8).

Jesus, in His teaching, had told His disciples or the apostles (not deacons) before He died, "These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name (Jesus Christ), He shall teach you all things, and BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, whatsoever I have told YOU" (see John 14:25-26).

Now when Jesus had finished fulfilling the Law and Prophesies He was crucified, and as the Apostle Paul said, ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES (INCLUDING CIRCUMCISION and WATER BAPTISM) WERE NAILED TO THE CROSS (see Col. 2:14).

It is also vitally important that we notice with extreme care that Jesus Christ Himself DID NOT WRITE and leave any kind of a written document or epistle of instruction to be used as a guide by the Apostles after His ascension. Why? Because of Two Basic and Fundamental Reasons, which are as follows:

(1) The reason he did not write is because he came to fulfill that which was already written of him in the Law and Prophets. The Scriptures, which were revealed and written by Moses and the Prophets many years before Jesus was born, said, "Wherefore he saith, when he cometh into the world Sacrifices and Burnt Offerings (or Carnal Ordinances) thou WOULDEST NOT, but a Body hast thou prepared for me, Then said I, Lo, I come in the Volume of the Book as it is (already) written of me, to do thy will O God." He taketh away the First that he may establish the Second. Therefore instead of Jesus adding thereto by establishing or instituting more Carnal Ordinances, he came TO REMOVE THOSE WHICH WERE UNDER THE FIRST COVENANT, IN ORDER TO ESTABLISH THE NEW COVENANT WRITTEN IN THE HEART (see and compare Psa. 40:6 with Heb. 10:5-9). He (Jesus Christ), Himself, said to the Scribes and Pharisees while He was in the world, "Think not that

I am come to destroy the Law and Prophets, but to FULFILL and Verily, Verily, I say that ONE JOT OR TITTLE of the Law or Prophets shall in no wise pass away UNTIL ALL SHALL BE FULFILLED" (Matt. 5:17). When he was Nailed to the Cross, He said, "IT IS FINISHED" (John 19:30). That is, He had FINISHED FULFILLING ALL THAT WAS (already) WRITTEN IN THE LAW and PROPHESIES (and not to INSTITUTE). Therefore, after He had risen from the dead, He appeared to the Apostles and explained to them that it was NECESSARY for Him TO FULFILL ALL THAT WAS WRITTEN in th Law of Moses, the Prophets and in the Psalms (see Luke 24:44-46). Jesus DID NOT INSTITUTE ANY CARNAL ORDINANCES AT ANY TIME while in the flesh. He came to FULFILL the Law and Prophets, which testified of Him, written in the Scriptures before He was born.

(2) The reason Jesus Christ DID NOT WRITE apostolic instructions with pen and ink during his life time was because, after His ascension or from Pentecost, He, being a Quickening Spirit (see 1 Cor. 15:45) or the Holy Ghost WRITTEN IN THE HEARTS and MINDS of the Apostles, would bring ALL THINGS TO THEIR REMEMBRANCE that He had told them while He was YET WITH THEM in the flesh. (This, of course, is not understood by "Carnal Minded" so-called Christendom—see 1 Cor. 2:13-14—even unto this day A.D. 1961). Jesus, before and after He was crucified, explained thoroughly, "These things have I spoken unto you, being YET PRESENT WITH YOU. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send IN MY NAME, He shall teach you ALL THINGS, and bring ALL THINGS to your REMEMBRANCE, whatsoever I have said unto you" (see John 14:25-26). After He had risen from the dead, He explained again that John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST not many days hence, after His ascension(see Acts 1:5). This statement of Jesus was called to Peter's REMEMBRANCE, after he had commanded Cornelius (the Gentile) to be baptized in water, after Cornelius and his household had been baptized with the Holy Ghost (see Acts 11:15-16). The Holy Ghost or Christ, again called this to Peter's REMEMBRANCE or ATTENTION because it was contrary to the Promise which God had made to Abraham (see Acts 1:4; Gal. 3:16-18; Gen. 12:3), for Peter or anyone else to Baptize the Gentiles in water BEFORE or AFTER they had received the Holy Ghost. Simultaneously, with Peter's command to Baptize the Gentiles or Corneulius and his household, the Holy Ghost again brought back to Peter's REMEMBRANCE that John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST (see Acts 1:5). For this reason Peter, himself, objected and withdrew the command for them to be baptized WITH WATER, as he, thereafter, explained in his own words, among the other Apostles and Elders at Jerusalem and Antioch to which THEY ALL AGREED with him (Peter), and as we will finish explaining later under the captain below.

THE MISSION OF JESUS, THE MESSIAH, IN MANIFESTATION OF THE HOLY GHOST ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST

On the 50th day after His resurrection, or on the 10th day after His ascension, being the Day of Pentecost, the Apostles did receive the Baptism of the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues in the upper room at Jerusalem, as Jesus Christ had said they would do when they received Him (see Acts 2:1-4). It was here, at this time (A.D. 33½), that the Holy Ghost spoke through the Apostles, preaching Christ according to the Scriptures, and the RIVERS OF LIVING WATERS began to flow from their belly, or their mouth, BAPTIZING THEM IN THE NAME and NOT IN PHYSICAL WATER (see Joel 2:28). (For Divine and Apostolic confirmation see John 7: 38-39). The Day of Pentecost was the end of the Dispensation of the Law, which stood ONLY in Meats and Drinks and Divers Washings and Carnal Ordinances (Circumcision, Feasts or Lord's Supper, Baptism, Rites or Ceremonies, etc.) imposed on them until the TIME of REFORMATION, at which "TIME" (A.D. 33½) they received and were REGENERATED by the Holy Ghost (see Heb. 9:10 and compare with Titus 3:5).

This was the "BEGINNING" of the Dispensation of Grace, when the New Covenant or New Testament was to be written in the Heart or Mind (see Jer. 31:31-34; 2 Cor. 3:3; Heb. 10:16-17). The New Covenant or New Testament, DEDICATED BY HIS BLOOD, became Effective or of Force AFTER (not before) Christ arose from the dead (see Heb. 9:16-17) and ascended into Heaven, establishing a Baptism of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost, in the Name of Jesus Christ, written NOT with pen and ink, NOT in tables of stone, BUT in the Heart and Mind, as the Apostle Paul wrote in his epistle to the Corinthians (see 2 Cor. 3:3).

It was here, in Jerusalem on the Day of Pentecost that the Apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost or Christ in them (see Acts 2:14-41), began to "BAPTIZE IN HIS NAME or PREACH THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST" to the whole house of Israel who, as Peter said, had participated in the murder of Jesus Christ (which also included those that John had baptized with water)—not actually knowing that Jesus was the True Messiah or Christ, for he had told the disciples or apostles BEFORE and AFTER the Transfiguration to tell "No Man" that He was the True Messiah until AFTER He had risen from the dead (see Matt. 16:20; Matt. 17:1-2). For as the Apostle Paul said in 1st Corinthians 2:6-8, "Howbeit we speak WISDOM among them that ARE PERFECT: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: BUT WE SPEAK THE WISDOM OF GOD IN A MYSTERY, even the HIDDEN

WISDOM, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which NONE OF THE PRINCES OF THIS WORLD KNEW: FOR HAD THEY KNOWN IT, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE CRUCIFIED THE LORD OF GLORY."

Thus, it is understandable why the House of Israel and the men of Judaea were pricked in their hearts, when they heard Peter and the rest of the Apostles preach on the Day of Pentecost, about Jesus Christ whom they had crucified and that He had RISEN FROM THE DEAD and He was BOTH LORD and CHRIST. This brought about the Great Question, "WHAT SHALL WE DO?" And Peter's reply was "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ (not water) for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the GIFT of the Holy Ghost" (see Acts 2:37-38). For THE PROMISE (God made to Abraham—Gen. 12:7; Gen. 17:1-7) is unto you (the Jews), and to your children, and to all (the Gentiles) that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words, did he testify and exhort, saying Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Then they that glady received his word (about Christ) were baptized: (NOT WITH WATER, BUT THE HOLY GHOST) and the same day there was added unto them about three thousand souls (see Acts 2:38-41). The Apostles continued to PREACH OR TO BAPTIZE IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST (NOT WATER) and THE LORD added to the Church (Congregation or Assembly) daily such as should be saved (see Acts 2:47).

THE APOSTLES REMAINED AT JERUSALEM WHILE THE DEACONS AND DISCIPLES WERE SCATTERED BY PERSECUTION

In those days when the number of disciples were multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians (Jews) against the Hebrews because their widows were neglected in the DAILY MINISTRATION. Then the Apostles called the multitude of disciples unto them and said, IT IS NOT REASON THAT WE SHOULD LEAVE THE WORD OF GOD, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you SEVEN men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and Wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. This pleased the multitude and the Apostles appointed the Deacons, namely, Stephen, Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas and Nicolas (see Acts 6:1-5).

Luke tells us, the Word of God increased, and the number of disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the PRIESTS were obedient to the faith. And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were Not Able to resist the WISDOM and the SPIRIT by which he spake (see Acts 6:9-10). This resulted in the stoning to death of Stephen, one of the SEVEN Deacons (see Acts 7:54-60). Saul was consenting unto his (Stephen's) death. AND AT THAT TIME (A.D. 34) there was a GREAT PERSECUTION against the Church which was at Jerusalem; and they were Scattered Abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, "EXCEPT THE APOSTLES" (see Acts 8:1).

THE ABSOLUTE NECESSITY OF UNIVERSAL APOSTOLIC CONFIRMATION (NOT DEACONS)

Here, under this caption we will discuss the absolute necessity of Universal Apostolic Confirmation (not Deacons) in connection with the three questions posed on pages 181, 182. It was absolutely necessary that the apostles (not deacons or apostolic disciples) chosen by Jesus Christ were to be His (eye) WITNESSES to all that He began both to DO and TEACH, BEFORE and AFTER His Resurrection. Therefore, Jesus Christ said to the apostles before He ascended, "John truly baptized with water, but ye should not depart from Jerusalem before ye have been baptized with the Holy Ghost, after which THEY WERE TO BARE WITNESS UNTO HIM both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth" (see Acts 1:4-8).

After the Apostles had been Baptized with the Holy Ghost (see Acts 2:4), and during the time of the Great Persecution in A.D. 34, the Apostles REMAINED IN JERUSALEM and continued to preach the gospel of Christ while Philip, one of the Dispersed Deacons, went down to the city of Samaria and PREACHED CHRIST UNTO THEM. "And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the mircales which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with Loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. And there was GREAT JOY IN THAT CITY.—Now when the Apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (FOR AS YET HE WAS FALLEN UPON NONE OF THEM: ONLY THEY WERE BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS"). Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost" (Acts 8:6-8; 14-17).

Remember that Jesus Christ had previously told the Apostles (not the deacons) that they were to be "His Witnesses," both in Jerusalem, Judea and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth (see Acts 1:8). Jesus Christ POSITIVELY meant what He had said to the chosen Apostles. Therefore, it made no difference how many people were baptized, healed or how much RE-

JOICING thre was in the city of Samaria, because of Philip's preaching; NO ONE in that city (or elsewhere at that time—A.D. 34) COULD RECEIVE the Holy Ghost before the Apostles, Peter and John, who, "BEING HIS WITNESSES," went down to Samaria and "CONFIRMED" what Philip, the deacon, had said when he was preaching Christ unto them.

Continuing the story about Philip, (in connection with the three questions) in the 8th chapter of Acts, beginning with verse 26—Luke said that Philip, guided by the angel of the Lord, departed from Samaria, and he traveled towards the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. Therein, he beheld a man (a Jew) of Ethiopia, a Eunuch (see Isa. 56:3-5 and compare with Deut. 23:1 and Matt. 19:12) of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship (God); was returning and sitting in his chariot reading Esaias the Prophet.

(EXPLANATORY NOTE: We say the Eunuch was a Jew from Ethiopia, because Luke states that they which were scattered abroad (because of the Persecution, which arose about Stephen), Philip being one of them, traveled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, PREACHING THE WORD TO NONE BUT THE JEWS ONLY—see Acts 11:19. Moreover, the Apostle Peter, beginning at Caesarea, was the first person to preach the gospel to the Gentiles, SEVEN YEARS AFTER THE DAY OF PENTECOST or in A.D. 41—see and compare Acts 10:28-45 with Acts 15:7).

Now, turning our attention back to the 8th chapter of Acts, in reference to Philip and the Ethiopian eunuch, Luke states that the Spirit said unto Philip, "Go Near, and join thy self to this chariot, and Philip ran thither to him and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Understandeth thou what thou readest? And the Eunuch said, How can I, except some man guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him."

The place of the scriptures which he read was this; "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the SAME SCRIPTURE (Isa. 53:7-8), and PREACHED UNTO HIM JESUS." (That is, Philip told the Eunuch the whole story about John the Baptist, baptizing Jesus and His Ministry, Crucifixion, Resurrection and Ascension).

And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch (not Philip or the Holy Ghost) said, See, Here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: And THEY WENT DOWN INTO THE WATER, both Philip and the eunuch; and HE BAPTIZED HIM. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way REJOICING. (Notice that Luke did not say that the eunuch had received the Holy Ghost any more so than the people of Samaria, before Peter and John had arrived in Samaria). But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea (see Acts 8:26-40). Caesarea was the home of Philip and his family (see Acts 21:8-9).

Continuing the story about Peter in connection with the three questions, Caesarea was also the same city where the Apostle Peter, SEVEN YEARS AFTER PENTECOST or in A.D. 41, being the FIRST ONE OF THE APOSTLES to preach the gospel to THE FIRST GENTILES, Cornelius and his household, at which time they received the Holy Ghost while Peter was yet speaking or preaching to them. Nevertheless, Peter, having FORGOTTEN what Jesus Christ had said about John baptizing with water, commanded them to be baptized with WATER (see Acts 10:47-48). But after Peter had given the command the Holy Ghost called to his REMEMBRANCE what Jesus Christ had said; "John truly baptized with water; BUT YE SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST (see Acts 11:15-16). This caused him to withdraw his command (see Acts 15:7-9).

Continuing the story about Apollos in connection with the three questions, in further reference to John's Water Baptism of Repentence in the Acts of the Apostles, Luke mentions the name of Apollos. He says in Acts 18:24-28, "that a certain Jew named Apollos, born in Alexandria (Egypt), an eloquent man, mighty in the scriptures came to Ephesus. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord: and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, KNOWING ONLY THE BAPTISM OF JOHN. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue; whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and EXPOUNDED UNTO HIM THE WAY OF GOD MORE PERFECTLY, And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which HAD BELIEVED THROUGH GRACE: For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by THE SCRIPTURES that Jesus was Christ."

"And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus and finding certain disciples, He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, WE HAVE NOT SO MUCH AS HEARD WHETHER THERE BE ANY HOLY GHOST. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, UNTO JOHN'S BAP-

TISM." Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the Baptism of Repentence, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. "And all the men were about twelve" (Acts 19:1-7).

We have now written in this book some of the most important detailed instances of Water Baptism recorded in the Acts of the Apostles, which has led Early and Latter Day so-called Christendom to error in their UNDERSTANDING by the continuation of practicing "Carnal Ordinances," most particularly as pertaining to the so-called Sacrament of Christian (Physical) Water Baptism. Now with this detailed information written in this book for reference at hand, we will proceed with the answers and explain the three questions posed which are as follows:

If "Carnal Ordinances," which also includes PHYSICAL WATER BAPTISM in all of its miscellaneous forms and modes WAS ABOLISHED OR NAILED TO THE CROSS,

(1) Why then did Philip, the deacon dispersed from Jerusalem, go into the water and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch after the crucifixion of Christ and after the Day of Pentecost?

(2) Why then did the Apostle Peter command Cornelius, the Gentile Centurion and his household to be baptized in water after they had received the Holy Ghost seven years after the Day of Pentecost?

(3) Why then did a Jew named Apollos continue the practice of John's Water Baptism of Repentance after Pentecost?

(We will answer and explain these three questions as they appear in numerical order above, the answers and explanations will appear in alphabetical order below).

(a) To put it bluntly, Philip, the Deacon, baptized the Jewish eunuch from Ethiopia because of two reasons. (1) Because the eunuch, judging from what Philip had said to him about John baptizing Jesus, and arriving at a place where there was water, asked Philip "what doth hinder me" from being baptized (in water in exactly the same way John baptized or immersed Jesus) without Philip suggesting that he should be baptized. So Philip, after qualifying the eunuch's conviction of Jesus, baptized him. (2) The second reason is Philip, himself, not being of the chosen Apostles to whom Jesus had said, "John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost," did not know at that time (A.D. 34) that Carnal Ordinances including Water Baptism had been abolished. Moreover, Luke does not say that Philip or the Congregation in Jerusalem ever heard the Apostles repeat the spoken words of Jesus to them about John's Water Baptism. Therefore, the Holy Ghost would not have anything to call to Philip's REMEMBRANCE about Water Baptism being abolished BEFORE he baptized the Eunuch. Neither did Luke say that the eunuch received the Holy Ghost, after he had been baptized anymore so than the REJOICING people of Samaria, to whom Philip had preached Christ.

(b) Peter commanded Cornelius and his household of Gentiles to be baptized with water AFTER they had been baptized with the Holy Ghost. Peter gave the command because the incident took place seven years AFTER the resurrection and the Day of Pentecost, and he (Peter) had FORGOTTEN the words of Jesus, which says, "For John truly baptized with WATER; but ye shall be baptized with the HOLY GHOST not many day hence" (see Acts 1:5). For this reason the Holy Ghost, whom Jesus also said was the "Teacher" (see John 14:25-26), had to call these words to Peter's REMEMBRANCE again (see Acts 11:19) AFTER Peter had commanded the Gentiles to be baptized with water, that he (Peter) might learn that God, according to His Promise (see Gen. 12:3; 17:1-8; Joel 2:28; Acts 2:16), had given them the Holy Ghost or had Grafted the Gentiles into the Body of Christ or the Church "BY FAITH," WHILE Peter WAS YET SPEAKING, instead of giving him time or allowing him (Peter) to Bury or Plant them by John's Water Baptism, which had taken place and ended under the previous Dispensation of the Law; Also, that Peter might again be reminded that Water Baptism in any Mode or Form was not to be continued or practiced among the Jews or Gentiles in this Present Dispensation of Grace. It might also be well to mention here, at this time, that while God was Teaching Peter another Lesson about the Great Commission (see Matt. 28:19) which says, "Go ye therefore into all the world and teach ALL NATIONS," (which means both Jews and Gentiles). Peter, in commanding the Gentiles to be baptized with water 'Forgotten" the spoken words of Jesus, he also had Forgotten the words which the Holy Ghost had spoken by his (Peter's) own mouth on the Day of Pentecost.

On the Day of Pentecost Peter rose up and said, "These men are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the Third hour of the day, But THIS IS that which was spoken by the Prophet Joel; and it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my SPIRIT upon ALL FLESH (which means Jews and Gentiles): and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams" (see Acts 2:15-17). Now, if the Apostles and others who had been Baptized with John's Water Baptism had received the Holy Ghost and it was not necessary for them to be baptized with water AGAIN, why should it be necessary for Cornelius and his household or the Gentiles to be baptized with water after God had given them the Holy Ghost? To look at the question from the other side, that is, if it was necessary according to the Purpose of God for the Gentiles to be baptized with water, why did not God send John the Baptist to

baptize them when he was carrying out his Mission? Then Peter would not have had to ask them that went with him from Joppa to Caesarea, if they could forbid the Gentiles to be baptized with water.

According to Luke's testimony (in the Acts of the Apostles) Peter, having learned his lesson in Caesarea, never "Forgot" thereafter that God DID NOT INTEND that the Gentiles should be baptized WITH WATER, but He (God) through the Holy Ghost DID and WOULD CONTINUE to Graft the Gentiles into the Church or Body of Christ by "Faith." (See Plate No. 34C). For when the second controversy arose about the Gentiles being Circumcised and keeping the Law of Moses in A.D. 52, the Apostles and Elders being present in Jerusalem for to consider this matter, "Peter rose up (in the Council) and said unto them, Men and Brethren, ye know how that a good while ago (A.D. 41) God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and Believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them WITNESS, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as He did unto us on the Day of Pentecost (see Acts 2:4); and putting NO DIFFERENCE between us (that HAD BEEN Circumcised and Baptized with water), PURIFYING THEIR HEARTS by FAITH. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear" (see Acts 15:6-10). This pleased all of the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church—and the Holy Ghost also (see Acts 15:22-29). For further proof and harmony among the Apostles on this issue, see Apostolic Epistlemological Summary.

(c) Apollos preached in the synagogue at Ephesus in A.D. 55 or 56. Luke said, Apollos, being a Jew from Alexandria (Egypt) was mighty in the Scriptures, but did not know other than John's Water Baptism of Repentence at that time (see Acts 18:24). That is to say, he did not Understand or Know about Jesus Baptizing with the Holy Ghost, which was spoken of by John the Baptist, himself (see Matt. 3:11). The Baptism of the Holy Ghost did begin to take place on the Day of Pentecost and has continued up to this present time. For Jesus, in the days of His flesh, was the Personification of the Holy Ghost (see John 7:39; John 16:7). Neither had Apollos heard anything about the present dispensational so-called Christian Baptism.

Aquila and Priscilla, a man and his wife, after hearing Apollos speak to the congregation, discerned that he DID NOT KNOW the Present Dispensational Truth about Jesus Christ and the Baptism of the Holy Ghost. Aquila and Priscilla took Apollos unto themselves and taught or expounded unto him according to the Scriptures the gospel or the Power of God (see Rom. 1:16), in a more clear and perfect way. That is to say, Aquila and Priscilla explained to Apollos that Jesus had been Crucified, Buried, and that God had raised him from the Dead, and He had Ascended into Heaven, according to the Scriptures. Jesus Christ was NOW at this time, through the Apostles preaching Him (Christ); Baptizing with the Holy Ghost as John the Baptist, in Matthew 3:11, had said he would do (see Acts 18:24-28).

In Acts 19:1-7 Luke says, "And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth (in A.D. 58), Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus and finding certain disciples, he (Paul) said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's Baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus (not water). And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesized. And all the men were about twelve."

In "Interpretation" of Luke's statement in the above paragraph, many Theologians believe that Paul re-baptized with so-called Christian Water Baptism, those whom he found at Ephesus that had been baptized with John's Water Baptism of Repentance, and that Paul in so doing, gave them to UNDERSTAND that he was obeying the "Great Commission" by baptizing them AGAIN in WATER, in the Name of the Lord Jesus. However, this cannot be so. Why? Because in the true sense of the word—"Christian," NO ONE is considered to be a Christian BEFORE he has received the Holy Ghost, and Paul certainly did not Baptize them AGAIN the third time in the Name of the Lord Jesus, AFTER they had received the Holy Ghost.

It is also to be REMEMBERED that in the city of Ephesus where Idolatrous people dwelled (in Asia—see Rev. 2:1-8) is the place wherein Apollos had preached in the synagogues the things of the Lord, knowing only the Baptism of John, to a mixed and divided congregation of Jewish and Gentile believers and unbelievers, or to those that BELIEVED in being Circumcised and keeping the Law of Moses, those that believed in Jesus Christ and those Gentiles that believed in the Idol Goddess, Diana (see Acts 19:35). The Apostle Paul and the Elders had quite a serious problem in that city trying to reconcile the UNBELIEVERS unto God by preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ to them (see Acts 19:24-28 and compare with Rev. 2:1-8).

This concludes our direct comment on some of the things that Luke was endeavoring to convey to his excellency, Theophilus, by writing the defensive Document, better known to us as the Acts of the Apostles. For this reason we will start our Epistlemological Summary (excusing the explanatory note) with Paul's epistle to the Ephesians.

APOSTOLIC EPISTLEMOLOGICAL SUMMARY

(EXPLANATORY NOTE: If we are to EXPOSE and AVOID this predominate, "Latter Day Deception", by so-called Christendom's re-establishment and continuation of the practice of Ceremonialism and Carnal Ordinances, whereby they are denying that they were abolished by the Crucifixion of Christ, then the Reader is requested to closely observe and take in account several basic and fundamental, Sacred Historical and Doctrinal factors that govern our conclusion which are as follows:

(1) Beginning at Jerusalem, on the Day of Pentecost which was June 6th, 33½ A.D. at 9:00 A.M., on Sunday, which was the first day of the week, this was the exact Day and Hour whereupon the Holy Ghost was received, first by the Apostles and thereafter by others, in fulfillment of the "Promise God made to Abraham" and the New Covenant or New Testament, which He made with Israel and became EFFECTIVE upon all of those (Jews) who exercised "FAITH" IN GOD, through Jesus Christ, with the Holy Ghost presiding over this first assembly, which Day and Hour marked the Beginning of this Present Dispensation of Grace. Therefore, it is proven that the Washing of Regeneration, and the Renewing of the Holy Ghost takes place in the Heart and Mind, according to the Promise, by exercising the Invisible Principle of Faith in Jesus Christ, and also that the New Covenant or New Testament (see Jer. 31:31-34) is written in the Heart and Mind by the Holy Ghost, and NOT WITH PEN and INK ON PAPER (see 2 Cor. 3:3) by the Apostles, Elders and other Disciples. Likewise, without CIRCUMCISION or WATER BAPTISM, the Gentiles at Caesarea, seven (7) years later or in 40½ A.D., received the Holy Ghost as did the Jews on the Day of Pentecost, seven years BEFORE that time (see Acts 11:15). The seven years interval between the Jews and Gentiles receiving the Holy Ghost through "Faith" in the resurrected Spirit Body of Christ, thus abolishing the FLESH or breaking down the middle wall of PARTITION between them (Jews and Gentiles—see 1 Kings 6:21; Eph. 2:13-18) and their being Baptized into THE ONE SPIRITUAL TEMPLE or BODY OF CHRIST (see John 2:19), was PREFIGURED by Solomon's Temple (or House of the Lord) that took seven years to build, in which were both Jews and Gentiles (see 1 Kings 6:38).

(2) In 40½ A.D. after the Gentiles, who were at Caesarea had received the Holy Ghost WITHOUT being "Circumcised or Baptized with Water", which was according to the PURPOSE and PROMISE of God, and after Peter had returned to Jerusalem, they of the Circumcision accused him for going in unto the Gentiles. But Peter, defending his action before the COUNCIL of the Circumcision or the rest of the Apostles and elders, rehearsed the Matter in routine order from the very beginning of the Vision in Joppa and what actually took place in Caesarea. It is apparent that Peter's dramatic appeal before the COUNCIL in his own defense and for the "Uncircumcised Gentiles" did not fully settle this Matter at that time or in 40½ A.D. For eleven or twelve years thereafter, or in 52 A.D., the last known Biblically recorded Apostolic Council was held at Jerusalem for the same Purpose with all the Apostles and Elders of the Church present (except the Apostle James—see Acts 12:2) to make a final decision on whether the Gentiles were to be circumcised and keep the Law of Moses. At this COUNCIL the Apostles and Elders with the Holy Ghost in them and the whole CHURCH was pleased and agreed that the Gentiles were NOT TO BE CIRCUMCISED and KEEP THE LAW OF MOSES (see Acts 15th chapter and Gal. 2nd chapter), as shown thereafter in ALL of their writings and epistles, all of which they wrote after this Council in 52 A.D., or ninteen years after the Day of Pentecost, which confirms that the New Covenant is written in the HEART and IN THE MIND. But Carnal Ordinances and the Carnal Mind which manifest Death (see Rom. 8:1-8) do work together.

In the Epitlemological Summary below, notice that Peter, the Apostle of the CIRCUMCISED, agreed with Paul, the Apostle of the UNCIRCUMCISED, that both the Jews and Gentiles were saved by Grace through Faith in the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ, and not the continued practice of Carnal Ordinances or keeping the Law of Moses—see and compare Acts 15:12-24 with Gal. 2:7-9).

PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS: Moreover, in 64 A.D. Paul told the same saints at Ephesus, or the Ephesians (among whom were many Gentiles), that "There is ONE BODY, and ONE SPIRIT, even as ye are called in ONE HOPE of your calling; ONE LORD, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM (the Baptism of the Holy Ghost, not Water), ONE GOD and FATHER of ALL, WHO is above ALL, and through ALL, and in YOU ALL" (Eph. 4:4-6; also Rev. 2:1-7).

PAUL'S FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS: As for the question of Paul baptizing WITH WATER in his first epistle to the Corinthians in A.D. 59, he said that he DID baptize Crispus, the chief ruler of the Synagogue, Gaius, and the household of Stephanas, and besides them he DID NOT KNOW whether he had baptized any other, "FOR CHRIST DID NOT SEND HIM TO BAPTIZE, BUT TO PREACH THE GOSPEL" (see 1 Cor. 1:14-17). Now, if Christ, after His resurrection, DID NOT SEND Paul to BAPTIZE, that is, WITH WATER, it certainly does stand to reason that Christ DID NOT SEND the other ELEVEN APOSTLES to BAPTIZE WITH WATER. "For by ONE SPIRIT (NOT WATER) are we all BAPTIZED into ONE BODY, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into ONE SPIRIT" (see 1 Cor. 12:13). Why not re-read the "Great Commission" again in Matthew 28:19

and see for yourself if Christ even mentioned the word WATER IN IT.

PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS: In A.D. 60, wherein he again makes reference to Jesus who, through His crucifixion, abolished the FLESH and the discontinuation of the practice of Carnal Ordinances by saying "Wherefore henceforth know we NO MAN (Jew or Gentile) after the FLESH: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we Him no more. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a New Creature; old things (Carnal Ordinances that were under the Dispensation of the Law) are passed away; behold, all things are become NEW" (see 2 Cor. 5:16-17).

PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS: All of the Apostles and Elders at the Council at Jerusalem (A.D. 52), having agreed that it was not necessary for the disciples or converts to be (Physically) CIRCUMCIZED and keep the Law of Moses, verify and confirm Paul's statement that Christ fulfilled and removed ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES, which, as we have already said many times, also includes Physical Water Baptism as explained in ALL of his epistles. For example, Paul, THE CHIEF APOSTLE OF THE UNCIRCUMCIZED GENTILES, taught and warned them at Colosse, "BEWARE lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in HIM DWELLETH ALL THE FULNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY. And ye are COMPLETE IN HIM, which is the head of ALL PRINCIPALITY and POWER: In whom also ye are CIRCUMCISED with the CIRCUMCISION MADE WITHOUT HANDS, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the CIRCUMCISION OF CHRIST: Buried with him in BAPTISM, wherein also ye are RISEN WITH HIM THROUGH THE FAITH of the OPERATION OF GOD, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the UNCIRCUMCISION OF YOUR FLESH, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; BLOTTING OUT THE HANDWRITING OF ORDINANCES THAT WAS AGAINST US, WHICH WAS CONTRARY TO US, and TOOK IT OUT OF THE WAY, NAILING IT TO HIS CROSS; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it" (see Col. 2:8-15). "Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, WHY, as though living in the world, are ye SUBJECT to Ordinances" (see Col. 2:20). (Did YOU notice as you read Paul's statement to the Colossians above, how he said, those accepted Christ "BY FAITH" were CIRCUMCISED WITHOUT HANDS, Buried with him in Baptism and Raised with Him from the Dead BY THE "OPERATION" OF THE SPIRIT—ALL WITHOUT HANDS?)

PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS: This Epistle was written in A.D. 58 or six years after the General Apostolic Council at Jesusalem concerning CIRCUMCISION and KEEPING THE LAW OF MOSES (see and compare Acts 15:1-35 with Gal. 2:1-9). Paul said, "O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the Truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This ONLY would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by the HEARING OF FAITH? Are ye so foolish? HAVING BEGUN IN THE SPIRIT, are ye now made perfect by the FLESH? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? If it be yet in vain. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you doeth he it by the works of law, or by the HEARING OF FAITH? Even as Abraham BELIEVED God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen (the Gentiles) THROUGH FAITH, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, in thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of FAITH are blessed with faithful Abraham."

"For as many of you as have BEEN BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST HAVE PUT ON CHRIST. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye ARE ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS. And if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the PROMISE" (see Gal. 3:1-9, 26-29). "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled AGAIN with the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that IF YE BE CIRCUMCISED, CHRIST SHALL PROFIT YOU NOTHING. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised (or baptized), THAT HE IS A DEBTOR TO DO THE WHOLE LAW. Christ is become of no EFFECT unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; YE ARE FALLEN FROM GRACE" (see Gal. 5:1-4).

PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS: In this epistle written in A.D. 54, the Apostle KNEW—that Satan would try to re-establish, in this present Dispensation of Grace, the Mosaic Law of Ceremonialism and Carnal Ordinances, (which Jesus Christ fulfilled and removed) in an effort to DECEIVE the true (Gentile) Believers in Christ. Hence, Paul admonished them by saying, "Let NO MAN DECEIVE YOU BY ANY MEANS: for THAT DAY shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of

God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness" (see 2 Thess. 2:3-12)—see also Plate No. 37, page 172.

PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS: In this epistle, written in A.D. 64, to the Hebrews or Jewish Believers in Jesus Christ that had been baptized with John's Water Baptism of Repentance and thereafter Baptized with the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost, Paul said unto them, "Therefore leaving the Principles of the Doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto PERFECTION; not laying AGAIN the Foundation of Repentance from DEAD WORKS, and of Faith toward God, OF THE DOCTRINE OF BAPTISMS (this is, all physical modes and ceremonial forms), and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if God permit. For it is IMPOSSIBLE for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made PARTAKERS of the Holy Ghost, and HAVE TASTED the good Word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame"—Heb. 6:1-6. (Remember God granted the Gentiles Repentance unto Life, "Without Physical Circumcision or Water Baptims"—see Acts 11:16 and compare with Acts 15:7-11). If the Jews or Gentiles (at Caesarea or elsewhere) had been Baptized again after they received the Holy Ghost, they would be crucifying Christ AGAIN or AFRESH and putting him to an Open Shame, by returning to "DEAD WORKS."

(See Carnal Ordinance Chart on page 192).

PETER'S FIRST EPISTLE: This epistle was written to the Hebrews or Jews, scattered abroad (see James 1:1-2). Peter, in this epistle, written in A.D. 60, is explaining to the Jews, as did the Apostle Paul in his above epistle, that they, being the elect according to the foreknowledge of God, were saved by the Death, Burial and Resurrection of Jesus Christ (see Plate No. 31). Wherein he said, "Peter an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us AGAIN UNTO A LIVELY HOPE BY THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the POWER OF GOD THROUGH FAITH UNTO SALVATION ready to be revealed in the last time" (see 1 Pet. 1:1-5).

PETER'S SECOND EPISTLE: In this epistle, written by Peter to the Gentiles in A.D. 66, it is recorded, "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them (the Gentiles) that have obtained like precious Faith with us (the Jews) through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and Peace be multiplied unto you through the KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, and of Jesus our Lord, according as His Divine Power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the KNOWLEDGE OF HIM that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious PROMISES: that by these ye might be PARTAKERS of the DIVINE NATURE, having escaped the CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST" (see 2 Pet. 1:1-4). In the second chapter of this epistle the apostle, warning the Gentiles against False Phophets and Teachers, CHIEFLY THEY THAT WALK AFTER THE FLESH AS NATURAL BRUTE BEASTS, THAT WOULD ARISE AMONG THEM, WHO PRIVILY WOULD BRING IN DAMNABLE HERESIES (or try in this Present Dispensation of Grace to re-establish the Mosaic Law of Ceremonialism and Carnal Ordinances) EVEN DENYING THE LORD THAT BOUGHT THEM (with His Own Blood—see Acts 20:28 also 1 Cor. 6:20), and bring upon themselves swift destruction. "But these, as Natural Brute Beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understood not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption" (see 2 Pet. 2:1, 12) see Plate No. 37. In the third chapter of this epistle, the Apostle Peter shows that HE AGREES with the things that the Apostle Paul had told the Gentiles and Jews in all of his epistles concerning False Teachers and Carnal Ordinances by saying, "And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also IN ALL HIS EPISTLES, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also

THE OTHER SCRIPTURES, unto their own destruction" (see 2 Pet. 3:15-16).

As expressed IN ALL OF THE EPISTLES written by the Apostles, Paul, Peter and others, they with all other True Christians of Apostolic times, had already discerned the methodical routine working of Satan. Satan himself, transformed into AN ANGEL OF LIGHT or the Anti-Christ, in a sly, deceiving effort to DENY the Power of God, even at that time, was trying to re-establish Carnal Ordinances, Sacrificial Ceremonialism and Man-made traditions as a Form of Godliness. Likewise, his Ministers had transformed themselves and posed as the Ministers of Righteousness or Doctor's of Divinity (see 2 Cor. 11:14-15). Thus, Satan and His ministers "DENIED" the Power of God (see Plate No. 14), manifested in Jesus, who fulfilled the Law and Prophesies and COMPLETELY REMOVED the Old Covenant, which stood ONLY in Meats and Drinks and Divers Washings and Carnal Ordinances, IMPOSED ON THEM UNTIL THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION (see Heb. 9:10), or UNTIL THEY WERE REGENERATED BY THE HOLY GHOST, which took place on the Day of Pentecost, and has continued throughout this Present Age.

Whereas, after the decease of the Apostles, Satan with his ministers immediately began to re-establish the Ministration of Death (see 2 Cor. 3:7-9) AND THEREBY THEY HAVE BEGUILED MANY, MANY, UNSTABLE SOULS (see 2 Pet. 2:14) in this Present Dispensation of Grace. They also changed the Truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the CREATURE more than the CREATOR, who is blessed for ever A-men (see Rom. 1:25). Thus, Satan, the FATHER OF LIES (see John 8:44) and Mystery Babylon, the MOTHER OF HARLOTS, and the Abomination of the Earth (see Rev. 17:5) had become established. Wherefore Jesus had said, before it came to pass, "When ye therefore shall see the Abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniel, the Prophet stand in the Holy Place, (whoso readeth, let him understand"—see Matt. 24:15). This condition, not only exists at this time, but as Jesus also said, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. MANY WILL SAY TO ME IN THAT DAY, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied IN THY NAME? and IN THY NAME cast out devils? and IN THY NAME DONE MANY WONDERFUL WORKS?" (That is, Baptized many Converts with Water, Eaten the Lord's Supper in the Church, Washed one anothers feet, made many Saints, Saved and Reserved many Old Relics and Statues, "IN THY NAME") "And THEN will I profess unto them, I never KNEW YOU: DEPART FROM ME, YE THAT WORK INIQUITY" (see Matt. 7:21-23).

"These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. But, beloved, remember ye THE WORDS WHICH WERE SPOKEN BEFORE OF THE APOSTLES OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST; How that they told you there should be mockers in the LAST TIME, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, HAVING NOT THE SPIRIT. But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy FAITH, PRAYING IN THE HOLY GHOST, KEEP YOURSELVES IN THE LOVE OF GOD, looking for the MERCY OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST UNTO ETERNAL LIFE. And of some have compassion, making a difference: And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by THE FLESH. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, TO THE ONLY WISE GOD OUR SAVIOUR, BE GLORY AND MAJESTY, DOMINION AND POWER, BOTH NOW AND EVER. A-MEN" (Jude 16 through 25).

The Chart on the following page illustrates the END of the Dispensation of the LAW and the BEGINNING of the Dispensation of GRACE. The OLD TESTAMENT (or Covenant) being FULFILLED with CARNAL ORDINANCES nailed to the Cross. The NEW TESTAMENT (or New Covenant) being established by the Blood of Christ with the Law of the Spirit written in the Heart or Mind, fulfilling the Promise made to Abraham. Jer. 31:31-32; Rom. 4th chapter; 2 Cor. 3:2-3; Gal: 4:21-26; Col. 2:14; Heb. 8:8-13; Heb: 9:16-17; Heb. 9:26 and etc.

Explanation of this Chart is on page 191.

THE PASSOVER SUPPER
OR
*THE SO-CALLED HOLY EUCHARIST**

The Holy Eucharist is one of the Seven Sacraments of the Roman Catholic Church which, they say, Christ *instituted* to supply the various needs of the spiritual life of man. (See Baltimore Catechism No. 3, Revised Edition by Rev. John A. O'Brien, PH.D. L.L.D., under the Imprimatur of Edwin V. O'Hara, Archbishop of Kansas City, pages 204-210). They maintain that Christ instituted the Holy Eucharist at the Last Supper, the night before He died referring to the following passage in Matt. 26:26-28. "And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it, for this it My Blood of the New Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins. Luke records in his gospel that Jesus further told his disciples, "this do in remembrance of me" (Luke 22:19). The Roman Catholics further claim that the *bread* and *wine* used in carrying out this sacrament is actually changed into the *body* and *blood* of Jesus Christ by the priest's saying a few words over it. This is called Transubstantiation, and it is performed in the church or in the congregation at the time of it's so-called Consecration of the Mass. The so-called "Changed" bread *and wine* is received by the people and the priest in the Holy Communion.

(* The word Eucharist means "Thanksgiving.")

They further maintain that although the *bread* and *wine* retain their appearances, that is, their color, taste, weight and shape, that the whole Christ is really truly and substantially present in the Holy Eucharist. This is known as *Real Presence* which, they say, distinguishes the Lord's, or Catholic Church's teaching from that of mere men who falsely teach that the Holy Eucharist is only a sign, or a figure of Christ, or that He is present only by His Power. Dogmatically the Roman Catholics insist that when the Lord said "This is My body," the entire substance of the bread was changed into His body; and when He said, "This is My blood," the entire substance of the wine was changed into His blood. And further, they attest, Christ could not have used clearer, more explicit words than "This is My body." He did not say, "This is a sign of My body," or "This represents My body," but "This is My body," therefore they (the Catholics) take Christ at His word because He is the Omnipotent God and on His word they *know* that the Holy Eucharist IS the body and blood of Christ.

Firstly, in going about to prove conclusively that the Catholics are absolutely wrong in their Holy Eucharist ideas as well as they are wrong in ALL their other concepts, let us say that it was prophesied by Isaiah about 712 B.J., that Jesus would speak and say things that would not be understood by those who were not enlightened with His Spirit. Isaiah, the Prophet, said in speaking of the Christ who was to come, "For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people" (Isa. 28:11). The Apostle Peter, also in speaking of how others who are not spiritually minded might wrestle with words, had this to say of the Apostle Paul, "And account that the long suffering of our Lord is Salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things *hard to be understood* which they that are unlearned (not having the Holy Ghost) and unstable wrest as they do also the other scriptures *unto their own destruction.*" Paul also realized that Jesus talking in parables and a strange tongue should have been a sign to the people that He was the Christ who had been promised, for He quoted what Isaiah had previously said (Isa. 28:11) and further implied that this inability to interpret or perceive the words of the Lord should be a sign to the unbelievers (such as the Roman Catholic Church) 1 Cor. 14:21-22.

Hence, one can see that the literal conception of the words of Jesus Christ can give one an erroneous idea of what He was actually saying. Let us not forget, too, that those who are not of the Spirit of Christ can not understand spiritual things because they are revealed only by the spirit, (1 Cor. 2:14) which means that the spirit which dwelt in Jesus must also dwell in the one who is to understand what Jesus is saying.

Secondly, regarding the contention that the Catholics have in saying that Jesus Christ *instituted* the Holy Eucharist, let us quote Jesus' own words when He said, "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy (or institute), but to fulfill (Matt. 5:17). Jesus' mission on earth was to fulfill all that had been written in the Law (1st five books of the Bible) and the Prophets (Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, etc. down to Malachi) concerning Him, and everything that Jesus was supposed to do was prophesied before He came and He merely fulfilled what the Law and Prophets said He would do. Jesus further said to His disciples, " Oh fools and slow of heart to believe ALL that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into His glory? And beginning at Moses, He expounded unto them *in all the scriptures* (Genesis to Malachi) *the things concerning Himself*" (Luke 24:25-27). And again as recorded by John, Jesus told the

Jews, "Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me" (John 5:39). One can readily see that in Jesus' referring to the "scriptures" He was not talking about the so-called Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, nor the Acts of the Apostles or the Epistles, for they were not yet written. The scriptures were written before Jesus was born and they definitely told of what He was to do. Therefore, in order to understand what Jesus was doing while He was here on the earth plane, one would have to go to the scriptures(The Law and the prophets or Testimony, and not to the so-called New Testament which was written after He had been here and died. Isaiah had said, "To the Law and to the Testimony (Prophets) if they speak *not* according to this word, it is because there *is no* light in them (Isa. 8:20). Anyone who says that Jesus *instituted* anything has no light (or the Holy Ghost) in him, for Jesus only *fulfilled* that which had been written that He would do. And when He bent His head in the locks of His shoulder when nailed to the cross, He said, "It is finished" (John 19:30) meaning that He had finished fulfilling all that was written in the Law and Prophets concerning Him.

Thirdly, since we have said that Jesus was fulfilling the Law and the Prophets, let us find out for a truth just what Jesus was doing and what He meant by His words when He took bread and brake it and gave it to His disciples to eat, and likewise the cup to drink. When the Israelites were held in bondage down in Egypt under Pharaoh, God sent Moses to deliver them and God performed many wondrous works in Egypt and poured out ten (10) devastating plagues on Pharaoh and the Egyptians to prove that He was God and that He was with the Israelites. However, God had hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let the Israelites go, so God told Moses to tell all of the Israelites to pick out on the tenth day of the first month a male lamb or a goat of the first year without spot or blemish and to hold it over until the fourteenth day of the first month (Abib). (One lamb or goat to each family, or if a family could not eat a whole lamb, for ALL of the lamb was to be eaten, then join families according to their size). On the evening of the fourteenth day of the first month, the Lamb or Goat was to be slain and the blood taken and sprinkled on the two side posts and on the upper door post of every *house* where an Israelite lived. Then they were to roast the lamb and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. It was not to be raw or sodden with water and *every bit* of it was to be eaten *so that* none of it remained until the morning, and if any did remain, it was to be *burned with fire*. And God further told Moses to tell the Israelites that He would pass through the land of Egypt that night (night of the 14th day of the first month) and would smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt both man and beast and would execute judgement against all the gods of Egypt, but wherever He saw the blood on the door posts of the houses, it would be a token upon the houses and God would see it and *pass* over that house and would not kill anyone therein. This event is known as the *passover* and it with its feast was to be kept by the Israelites as a memorial from year to year (Ex. 12th chapter).

God did just what He commanded Moses to tell the Israelites that He would do, and Pharaoh after experiencing the pangs of this 10th and devastating plague, let the Israelites go, and they celebrated or kept the feast of the Passover each year at the same time, throughout their generations. Jesus, therefore being a Jew was obligated to keep the Passover, for it was the night before the Passover that He sat down to eat with His disciples (Matt. 26:17-18; Luke 22:1-8; Mark 14:12; John 13:1). In fact Jesus was the Passover (Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us—1 Cor. 5:7). The lamb which was slain down in Egypt and its blood sprinkled on the right and left doorposts and up over the door of each Israelite house, prefigured the Son of God (Jesus) who was the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, (Rev. 13:8) nailed to the cross with the blood from the nails in His right hand and blood from the nails in His left hand, and blood upon the top of His head from the crown of thorns.

John understood this in his Revelation on the Island of Patmos for he wrote, "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city which *spiritually* is called Sodom and Egypt where also our *Lord was crucified*" (Rev. 11:8). Seeing then that the Lamb was slain and eaten (all of him) down in Egypt was a type or a figure of the Lamb of God (Jesus) it is understandable why He told His disciples to eat of His body and drink of His blood, saying drink ye all of it, for the Israelites had to eat all the lamb in Egypt and drink bitter herbs (Jews were forbidden by law to drink any blood—Lev. 17:10) in their houses before the Passover. Please note that this feast of the Passover was eaten in each of the houses of the Israelites and NOT in a congregation or assembly (or church). Jesus sent His disciples out to look for a room where they might eat the Passover together and gave them explicit directions as to where to go (Matt. 26th chapter; Luke 23rd chapter; Mark 14th chapter; John 13th chapter). They found such a place and the disciples made ready the Passover feast, for as we have already stated, is was the time of the Passover in Jerusalem, and every Jewish family ate the Passover in their respective homes the same night that Jesus ate it with His disciples in the rented room.

Jesus, therefore knowing that He was the Passover (or that Sacrificial Lamb) commanded His disciples in a figure to eat of His body and drink of His blood by taking bread and breaking it (Prefiguring His broken body and the spent carcass of the sacrificial lamb in Egypt) and taking up the cup (His spilled blood in a figure) saying drink ye all of it. For as it was necessary

for every Israelite to eat of the sacrificial lamb down in Egypt in order to be saved out of Dark Chaotic Egypt, it was necessary for the disciples to figuratively eat all of Jesus' body and blood to attain unto Eternal Life and be saved from eternal damnation and hell.

The actual eating of the bread and drinking of the cup meant absolutely nothing, it was the words which Jesus spoke which were spirit and life. (It is the spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing, the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life—John 6:63). Speaking again of the eating of the Passover Feast in the respective homes, it is pitiful to think of all the religious groups who now carry out this ritual or ceremony in the so-called church or the congregation. So-called Holy Eucharists and Holy Communions are now everywhere being carried on in the congregation and assemblies, and it was never so carried out by the Jews. In fact since all Carnal Ordinances have been done away with by the crucifixion of Jesus Christ and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, (Col. 2:14; Heb. 9:10) they are not to be carried out at all. (See chart on Carnal Ordinances Abolished at the Cross, page 192).

The Apostle Paul was aware of this very same shortcoming for he said, to the Corinthians, "When ye come together therefore into one place, this is NOT to eat the Lord's supper, for in eating everyone taketh before another his own supper, and one is hungry, and another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the Church of God (His Spiritual Body) and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I praise you not" (1 Cor. 11:20-22). Then Paul went on to explain to the Corinthians just what was the meaning of Jesus' taking the bread and the cup and giving it unto His disciples. But He cautioned them thusly, "But let a man examine himself and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup, for he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself. NOT DISCERNING THE LORD'S BODY" (1 Cor. 11:28-29).

The Lord's body is a spiritual body for as Paul further writes to the Corinthians that, "The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam (Christ) was made a *quickening spirit.* The first man is of the earth, earthly; the second man is the Lord from Heaven (1 Cor. 15:45-47). So those who eat crackers and drink grape juice in the so-called churches are not discerning the Lord's body, for as the Roman Catholics attest to the fact that through Transubstantiation they change the bread and wine into the actual body of Christ, they ignorantly show everyone that they do not discern that the body of Christ is not physical, but spiritual and that one cannot eat it in a physical sense. Now by teaching the teeming millions of their followers this perversity, they (the Roman Catholics and Protestants too) are condemning a lot of people to eternal damnation. Let us use Paul's words again, "For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep" (1 Cor. 11:30) meaning that the people are ignorant of the fact that by following the dictates of Ecumenical Councils and National Councils of Churches who rule that their members *must* take Holy Communion, etc., they are following the way to destruction for as Jesus said, "Broad is the way that leadeth to destruction and many (not a few) there be which go in thereat" (Matt. 7:13).

Furthermore, the Apostle Paul in explaining the spiritual meaning of the eating of the Lord's body and drinking of His blood reminded the Corinthians (1 Cor. 11:23-25 thusly, "For I have received of the Lord (not from Ecumenical Councils) that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus the same night in which He was betrayed took bread, and when He had given thanks He brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me. After the same manner also, He took the cup when He had supped saying, This cup is the New Testament in My blood, this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of Me." One can readily see that this physical eating of the bread and drinking of the cup took place *under the Law* for it was the same night that Jesus was betrayed by Judas Iscariot; and since Jesus had not yet been crucified, the New Testament or New Covenant was not yet in force, for where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth (Heb. 9:16-17). Therefore since Jesus was yet alive when He ministered the supper and it necessitated His death to bring about the New Covenant, then it is clear that this *Last Supper* was under the Law. Now Jesus died to move the Law out of the way. (Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross—Col. 2:14). It is characteristic of the devil to deny that Christ died for our sins, so he persists in carrying on these carnal ordinances which were under the Law and the ministration of death, and which were against us by compelling us to eat and drink of physical things as Satan did to Eve in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3:4-6).

In addition, the New Testament, which Jesus referred to when He took the cup (which is just a vessel) and gave thanks, was not the contents of the cup, (neither is it the so-called gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, the Acts and Pauline Epistles, etc.), For the New Testament (Covenant) is written in the hearts of men. Jeremiah prophesied of the Lord, "Behold the days come, saith the Lord that I will make a NEW COVENANT with the House of Israel and with the house of Judah. Not according to the (old) Covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith

the Lord. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days (the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ) I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be My people" (Jer. 31:31-34).

Paul also attests to this (Heb. 8:10-13; 2 Cor. 3:2-3). Seeing then that the new covenant came into effect after Jesus had been crucified and resurrected, one can understand that Jesus was NOT referring to the CONTENTS of the cup as the New Covenant. Furthermore, Jesus knew that His disciples did not discern what he was doing when He took the cup, and later when he washed the disciples feet, for He said to them, "What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter" (John 13:7). He (Jesus) had told His disciples that He had not come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, but to *fulfill* the Law (Matt. 5:17-18), and that is exactly what He was doing, for in washing the disciples feet (see Plate No. 32E, page 172) He was fulfilling the Law insomuch as Moses told Aaron to wash his sons hands and feet (also his own) before they ministered in the Tabernacle (Ex. 30:19-21; Ex. 40:30-32). Since Aaron was the High Priest after the Levitical or Aaronite order and he washed his sons feet before they ministered in the Tabernacle (see Plate 25E), it was necessary that Jesus Christ who is the High Priest after the order of Melchisedec (Heb. 7:17) washed His disciples feet (who were to minister in the worldly sanctuary or tabernacle) before they could become true ministers of the gospel and spread it to the world. So when Peter, not knowing what Jesus was doing objected to having his feet washed, Jesus replied, "If I wash thee not, thou has no part with me" (John 13:8). In other words, if Peter did not let Jesus wash his feet then he could not minister in the worldly sanctuary, for this washing was a type of the washing of regeneration. It signified a spiritual re-birth.

Paul wrote to Titus thusly, "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the *washing of regeneration*, and renewing of the Holy Ghost" (Titus 3:5). And to the Ephesians thusly, "Husband, love your wives even as Christ also loved the church, and gave Himself for it; that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the *washing of water by the word*" (Eph. 5:25-26). Jesus was the word made flesh (John 1:14) who was washing the disciple's feet. Although the communion of the Lord's body and blood and the washing of the disciples feet took place physically before the crucifixion of Jesus, their real spiritual meaning and significance did not become of effect until the Day of Pentecost, when the New Testament became of force. Hence, one sees these physical acts displayed in our chart series (Plate No. 32) in the heart after the crucifixion on the day of Pentecost. *Please note* that we have mentioned IN THE HEART, and not as physical acts. That is what Jesus was referring to when He told His disciples that they would know what he was doing (when He washed their feet) hereafter (that is, when the Holy Ghost was poured out on the Day of Pentecost).

Jesus had previously told His disciples that He must go away or else the Comforter would not come unto them (John 16:7). "But the comforter which is the Holy Ghost whom the Father will send IN MY NAME, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:26). So one can see that the Comforter and the Holy Ghost and Jesus Christ (Christ was made a quickening spirit after His resurrection—1 Cor. 15:45-47) are the self-same spirit which now dwells not in temples made with hands, but in the temple of man's body (1 Cor. 6:19; Jer. 31:31-33). Hence, Jesus knew that He was not going off somewhere beyond the sun, moon and stars and the boundless reaches of space, but that after He took off the flesh, He would be right back into those boys' (disciples) hearts and minds in the form of a quickening spirit and would teach them all things whatsoever He had said unto them. And everyone of the Apostles understood the things whereof we are writing for they were filled with the Holy Ghost which was poured out on them on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:1-4), but one who is not filled with the Holy Ghost can not understand these things. Paul states it thusly, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are *spiritually* discerned" (1 Cor. 2:14).

Therefore, one who is possessed of the Holy Ghost discerns that the kingdom of God is not MEAT and DRINK; but righteousness and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost (Rom. 14:7), and he does not partake of crackers (or bread) and grape juice thinking that he is partaking of the Lord's body and blood by a fool's stunt of TRANSUBSTANTIATION (remember the Jannes and Jambres in Pharaoh's court TRANSUBSTANTIATED their rods into serpents). But rather he realizes as Paul says, "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we being many are ONE BREAD and ONE BODY, for we are all partakers of that ONE BREAD" (1 Cor. 10:16-17).

Paul understood that in preaching Christ and receiving him in one's heart and mind that this is the true communion of the body of Christ, for the words which are spoken by one possessed of the Holy Ghost ARE spirit and life. Jesus had told the Jews that verily, verily, I say unto you, except you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you (John 6:53). And many of His disciples when they heard this said, "This is a hard saying; who can hear it" but

Jesus straightened out their carnal thinking by telling them, "It is the SPIRIT that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life" (John 6:60-63).

Seeing then that we are no longer under the types and shadows of the Law which ministered unto death, but are now in the spirit which ministers unto life we no longer partake of physical things as crackers and grape juice or do any of the things that were under the Law. Therefore let us, "Purge out the old leaven—and let us keep the feast not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth" (1 Cor. 5:7-8). But Satan will have his way and will continue to fool the people until he is taken out of the way. He subtilly does this by masquerading as an angel of light: For such are FALSE Apostles (the Popes are supposedly sucessors of the Apostles) deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the Apostle (or successors) of Christ. And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light(therefore it is no great thing if his ministers (priests) also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works (2 Cor. 11:13-15). In this transformed state, Satan is able to deceive millions of people (500,000,000 in Roman Catholic Church) by his lies (as he deceived Eve) for he is a great liar. Witness his lie of Transubstantiation. Jesus told those unbelieving Jews. "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because their is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a LIAR, and the father of it" (John 8:44).

Witness other lies of this Satanic Spirit incarnated in the Pope of Rome. When he recently appointed some cardinal around the Easter season, he took some water and washed their feet and said that he was doing it as a stoop of humility as Jesus washed His disciples feet. Well, we have just showed you that it was not a stoop of humility when Jesus washed His disciples feet, he was fulfilling the Law. Even those who do not profess to have Christ in their hearts or to even recognize him, realize that these innovations of the Roman Catholic Church are forces (see enclosed cartoons from a Russian Magazine, called Bezbozhnik, page 16, May 1938). Notice the captions "Christ's Body Freshly Baked! Sacred Blood—just from the wine cellar! Who wants a pass to Heaven? See page 199.

Pope in Holy Rites



—Associated Press Wirephoto via Radio From Rome

Pope John XXIII washes foot of a Negro student priest during Holy Thursday ceremony commemorating Christ's washing of the feet of His Apostles. The Pontiff washed and kissed the feet of 13 student priests, including African Negroes, a Japanese, West Indians and a Polynesian. The Vatican said Pope John thus rebuked racial intolerance.

See explanation of this picture on page 197, paragraph 2. This picture taken from LOS ANGELES HERALD-EXPRESS, Friday, April 15, 1960.

"TRADING WITH HOLY GOODS"



— Тары—бары—растабары!
Есть различные товары:
Водичка «святая» —
Сырая, простая!
«Тело христово»
Выпечки новой!
«Божья кровь», как известно,
Подвалов Винтреста!
Кому пропуск в рай?
Давай—налетай!

"Hear ye! Hear ye!
All kinds of goods:
Holy water
Christ's body freshly baked!
Sacred Blood—just from the wine cellar!
Who wants a pass to Heaven?
Come here!"

—Bezbozhnik (Godless Magazine), (page 16), May, 1938.

(The picture represents the Church, sacramental wine, consecrated candles and holy water. The sign reads, "Weddings, Baptisms, Funerals.")

The above photograph was taken from a Russian Magazine, dated May, 1938, illustrating the Papal organization, making merchandise of the Souls of men with so-called Holy goods, as prophesied by the Prophet Ezekiel and John in Revelation, see Ezek. 28:16; Rev. 18:11.

One or two other points will suffice to utterly demolish the hypocrisy of the Holy Eucharist. We understand through the Apostle John that, "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God" (John 1:1), and in verses 13 and 14, he says, "Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, *but of God*, and the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us and we beheld His glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. One can readily see, then that if a Catholic Priest can say a few words, with certain gestures, over the Bread and Wine, and change it into the actual body and blood of Christ, it is even a greater miracle than God performed by the Virgin birth of Jesus through the physical body of the Virgin Mary! (The Immaculate conception of Christ was in the beginning (Rev. 3:14) not the overshadowing of the Virgin Mary by the Holy Ghost.

We already know that many Roman Catholics will say that we do not understand the words of Jesus in Matt. 26:26 (as we have said that they don't understand), but Jesus DID NOT pretend that He was transubstantiating Bread and Wine into His own body and blood or creating another Jesus or identical twin (since he was right there in bodily presence) right before the eyes of His disciples. As we have previously stated, Jesus explained to His disciples after His sermon in the synagogue at Capernum that the flesh profiteth nothing, "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life" (John 6:63).

Furthermore, when the Apostles themselves gathered together at Jerusalem (the Holy Ghost also being present agreed in A.D. 52), to decide the matter of what the Gentiles should be instructed to do. These same Apostles (from whom the Roman Catholics claim to have inherited or received their doctrines) decided and agreed to put no greater burden on the Gentiles than these necessary things: "That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well" (Acts 15:29). If therefore the Gentiles were instructed by the Apostles (Roman Catholics are Gentiles) to refrain from blood, why does the Roman Catholic Church insist on its congregation partaking of the blood in their so-called changing of bread and wine into the actual body and blood of Jesus? (Since they are so good at doing the impossible—transubstantion, maybe they can pull the real trick of calling an Ecumenical Council together with their hierarchy and the deceased Apostles to decide this issue!)

It would be mean of us, having completely debunked the idea of the Holy Eucharist to not enlighten those who read this book of the TRUE WAY to receive Communion or to partake of the body of Christ. It is simply this: When a True Minister of the Gospel, one who preaches Christ to you by the Law and the Testimony proving that he is sent from God, expounds to you, and you receive the Word of God in a clear and understandable way, you are taking "COMMUNION." Everyone receives it at the SAME TIME, hearing the words that are spoken, and are receiving Christ Who is the Word of God into their hearts and minds. For it is the Word of God (Christ) who is speaking through the physical man, and one receives him if he hardens not his heart. Jesus told His dicsiples when He sent them out to preach to not take any script, (or notebook or prepared sermons) for He would speak through them (Matt. 10:10, 19-20). So when one hears the Gospel of Truth spoken by a True Disciple or Minister of God, then faith cometh by hearing and that by the Word of God (Rom. 10:17).

Time and space will not permit us to go into pointing out the lies and hypocracies of this anguished body, for as God has given them power (Rev. 13:7) they must prevail until they be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming, even Him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and LYING wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the TRUTH, that they might be saved (2 Thess. 2:7-10).

CATHOLIC BREVIARY WILL CHANGE JAN 2: By Gene Cowles, Examiner Religious Editor: First significant changes in the Catholic breviary, missal and Church calendar in nearly 50 years go into effect Monday, Jan 2.

New rules announced by Pope John XXIII last July 25 reclassify feasts in the Church calendar, incorporate changes in celebration of the Mass and shorten many days of the breviary (divine office) recited daily by priests.

Pope John has indicated in disclosing the changes that they comprise only a partial step in a broader program of liturgical change.

"The more basic principles affecting general liturgical restoration should be presented to the fathers at the forthcoming Ecumenical Council," His Holiness added.

But, he explained, he does not wish to delay any longer in changing the rules for the missal and breviary.

Breviary is being shortened, he said, because priests "are weighed down more each day by pastoral concerns."

Many readings from the lives of the saints and sermons of the fathers of the Church will be dropped.

Uuder the new rules the Church calendar will place added emphasis on that cycle concerned directly with the feasts of Our Lord.

Strong disapproval was voiced in the new code to the practice of distributing Holy Communion at odd and improper times.

"The proper time for distributing Holy Communion to the faithful," the code said, "is during Mass after the Communion of the celebrating priest."

This article was taken from the Los Angeles Examiner, Sec. 1, page 18, Monday, Dec. 26, 1960.

VOLUME 4

PREFACE

The reader of this book will find it to be one of the most unusual books that he has ever read, for search as he may, he will not find one of this type, despite the fact that the two subjects of this book, the human body and God, separately, have been written about many, many times. But to attempt to compare the two, the human body and God, has to my knowledge never been undertaken. Probably the reason for this failing is because of the fact that we know so little about the human body, and practically nothing about God. Therefore, such a literary undertaking would have to be looked upon as unusual.

It might be admitted to the reader at this point that the author of this book has never before in his life attempted to write any book of any sort, and he feels utterly inept, from the standpoint of literary artistry, to do so now. However, the pressure of the urge to let the world know of his newly gained knowledge along the lines to be set forth here, makes it imperative for him to set about this task completely ignoring his lack of experience as a writer.

The author would also convey to the reader that the knowledge and wisdom poured out in this treatise was not received from man but from God, for the author had known of the medical facts set forth in this book for fourteen years without discerning any of the deep secrets and wisdom disclosed here in comparing these medically proven and known facts with the heretofore unknown God. Thus it was necessary for the author to find and know God before any such revelations could come about. As such revelations came about in progressive fashion, the author realized that he had attained to that state that few men of his professional following, if any, had attained. The utter simplicity of this knowledge and wisdom completely floored him, and he remembered the words of Paul that God would use the simple or foolish things of the world to confound the mighty (1 Cor. 1:27), and that he would hide these things from the wise and prudent and reveal them unto babes (Matt. 11:25).

The author admittedly feels like a babe in the field of medicine for he has no genealogy or pedigree as for as medical training is concerned. A four-year course of study at an approved Grade A medical school, Meharry Medical College, a nine month internship at Harlem Hospital in New York City, and a fifteen month residency in cancer at New York City Cancer Institute and ten and one-half years of private practice is all that he can brag or boast about. But through the Grace of God, he can now boast of coming from death unto life in his knowledge of why God made or created man as he did and he humbly invites your most earnest attention as he tries to tell you and convey to you, both medical man and layman, what God has revealed to him.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

God has at no time left himself without a witness in this earth-plane, and such witnesses have always been able to demonstrate that God is with them by word and deed. Such a witness the author found in one, Dr. Henry C. Kinley, who has been the inspiration for the author's writing this book. Dr. Kinley has left no doubt that he is such a witness as testified by the miraculous things he has done, e.g., healing all kinds of physical illnesses and making all kinds of predictions which have all come true.

It was through the Gospel preached by this man that light began to come into the author's heart and, accordingly, he is not only in gratitude to Dr. Kinley for this book, but also his life.

Gratitude is also expressed to Dr. Carl F. Gross, a companion of Dr. Kinley of twenty-eight years standing for his patient teaching which helped to mold the author's thoughts. Others who have in some way or another helped in the preparation of this book are Marion Harris, the author's wife, Mary Gross, Shirley Smith and Fred Allen, Jr. who did most of the drawings. This acknowledgement cannot be closed without mentioning that all of the members of the Institute of Divine Metaphysical Research, Inc. have in a concrete or abstract way affected this book.

INTRODUCTION

The author does not intend to launch a scathing attack on the medical profession in this book for its apparent inability to see any likeness of the human body to God. However, he does think that it is singularly an indictment against the more than 250,000 doctors in the U.S.A. and many more through the regions of the world that no one has written anything along these lines despite the voluminous amount of medical writings published yearly.* How can one know so much about the human body and know so little about God in view of the fact that God said, "Let us make man in our own likeness and image?" Has not the medical profession missed the boat in not following Jesus' words, "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you" (Matt. 6:33)? The revelation of the likeness of the human form to God must then come by first knowing God, and definitely then precludes the idea of knowing anything about the human body without first knowing God. The doctors stick out their chests in speaking of their accomplishments along the lines of prolonging the life span which has now attained to an average of seventy years. Now is this such an accomplishment when one realizes that God promised man that he would allow him to live three score years and ten (Ps. 90:10)? Is it so much to brag about when one realizes that although great strides have been made along the lines of curing the physical diseases, that our medics are losing the fight against the mental diseases? More than 51% of all hospital beds are occupied by the mentally sick. Then, if one concedes that the medical profession has done great and marvelous things, he must realize that such power of accomplishment came from God, for all power rests in God (John 19:11). In other words, God has set the limits and bounds of how much the medical man would find out about the human body, and he (the medical man) can not proceed beyond that point. One would ask the question then, why has God permitted man to learn anything about the human body? The answer is simple. Medical man has been introduced to these wonderful discoveries and intrigues of the human body in the hope that by seeing and comprehending them he might open his eyes and his understanding to the author and creator of these things, the Almighty God!

But what happens? Instead of man comprehending God by seeing such things unfold before his eyes, he sticks his chest out and brags about his accomplishment and vainly thinks that he has done something great, all on his own (Rom. 8:20). For this reason, God darkens his foolish heart and understanding to the point that he cannot see God in any of his daily excursions into the make-up of the physical body (Rom. 1:21).

This, then, is the situation which explains why such a work as this has never been undertaken or appreciated. For until such time as vanity-stricken man looks beyond himself to the Creator, God, he will continue to be blind and ignorant, but thinking himself wise all the time (Rom. 1:22).

Here, then, know of a surety that the author of this book has nothing of which to boast for he, too, was in complete darkness and ignorance of the herein stated facts until God illuminated his understanding.

Lastly, the author wants it known that there is nothing shown or talked about in this book that is beyond the comprehension of the average person who attentively tries to understand it. The basic purpose is to get across to the reader the fact that his physical body is patterned after God, and likewise after the physical tabernacle that God showed Moses how to build in the Wilderness of Sinai, for the tabernacle was a pattern (Ex. 25:40). God dwelt in that tabernacle and likewise dwells in this, our physical body . . . the difference being our unconsciousness of it. "What? know ye not that your body is the temple (tabernacle) of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's" (1 Cor. 6:19-20). When one thus believes that God dwells within him at all times and is not far away, beyond the Sun, Moon and Stars, one begins to enjoy an innermost calm not before attainable and begins to chart himself on this unchartered sea of life; and not only this, having such a concept is Soul saving, for Christ in YOU is the only hope of glory (Col. 1:27).

*The National Library of Medicine houses 695,076 volumes. Its accession rate is approximately 12,000 volumes a year. Its journals number 12,723. *See Ecclesiastes 12:12.*

EXPLANATION OF CHART NO. I

This chart, on the following page, shows the exactitude of the organs of the body as compared to the articles of the earthly sanctuary or tabernacle pitched in the Wilderness of Sinai. As one can see by the chart, the tabernacle was divided into three parts, the Most Holy Place, the Holy Place and the Court Around About. These parts compare respectively in the Human Body to the Head Region, the Chest Region, and the Abdominal Region.

In the Most Holy Place, the two outstretched wings of the Archangels are comparable to the right and left cerebral hemispheres of the Brain. The Ark of the Covenant is comparable to the bony receptacle, the Sella Turcica. The Covenant is comparable to the Pituitary Gland (both being very powerful and all-influencing). The Mercy Seat is comparable to the flattened area above the Pituitary Gland over which there is a covering known as the Diaphragma Sella which is similar to the gold covering placed over the Ark.

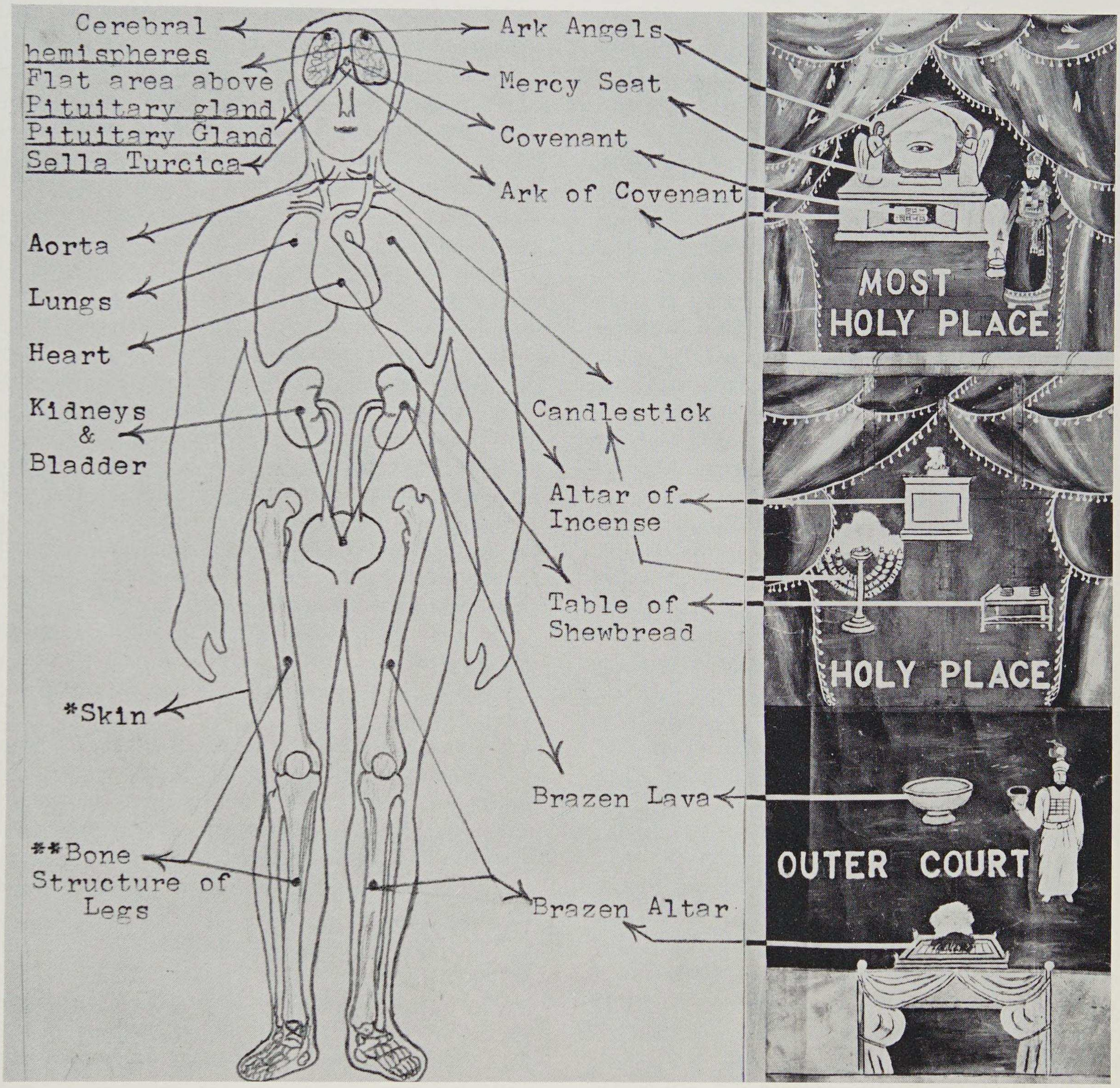
In the Holy Place, the Golden Altar of Incense is compared to the Lungs; both functioning by means of a vaporous exchange or replacement. The former emitting a sweet fragrant odor and thus repelling the obnoxious; the latter, accepting the life-giving oxygen and repelling the excrement, carbon dioxide. The Four Cornered Table of Shewbread is comparable to the Four Chambered Heart as both are life-sustaining. The Aorta, through which the efforts of the Heart are manifest to the rest of the body thus giving each part life, is comparable to the Golden Candlestick which gives light and life to the tabernacle.

In the Court Around About, the Brazen Lava is comparable to the Kidneys, both evidencing the function of washing or cleansing. The Brazen Altar is compared to the Intestines, both evidencing a sacrifice of Flesh or Food which are burned thereon.

The tabernacle itself (excluding the Outer Court) had two coverings which are comparable to the two layers of tissues that covers the body, e.g. skin and soft tissues, and muscle layer.

CHART NO. I

TABERNACLE OF MAN — COMPARED TO —MOSAIC TABERNACLE



*The two-fold skin that covers the body is comparble to the two coverings that covered the main portion of the Tabernacle.

**The orthopedic or bone structure of the lower limbs of the body, when in a sitting position are comparable to the framework of the Altar with the feet of burnished brass (see Rev. 1:15) as the base. The four joints in the hips and knees are comparable to the four horns on the Altar (see also 1 Chr. 28:19 and John 2:19-22).

COMPARISON OF TABERNACLE AND MAN'S BODY

God has instructed his divinely inspired men to build only three structures and he personally gave the divine specifications for each; they are as follows:

(1) The Ark—Noah instructed to build this about 2468 B.J.

(2) The Tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai—Moses instructed to build this about 1491 B.J.

(3) The Temple—David instructed as to how to build this. David passed instructions on to his son, Solomon, who built it about 1011 B.J.

Each of these structures was comprised of three parts. The Ark had a lower, middle, and an upper deck. The Tabernacle had a Court Around About, a Holy Place, and a Most Holy Place. The Temple, although built along more elaborate lines, had a Court Area, a Holy House, and an Oracle. What is the meaning of God's giving instructions for the building of three structures and all three being comprised of three parts? The meaning of this is simple: God is the Archetypal Pattern for everything that he created himself and for everything that he told man to construct or build. God is three-fold . . . the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are One. The smallest particle that man knows anything about, the atom, is constructed along these lines for it is composed of a proton, neutron and an electron. The Universe, itself, is patterned along these three-fold lines: the Earth and its atmosphere is part 1, the area of the Sun, Moon and Stars being part 2, and the Great Expanse beyond these and encampassing everything being the third part.

Man, too, is a three-in-one manifestation. He is composed of Spirit, Soul, and Body. So one can see that God made everything in the Universe to reflect Himself. When one comprehends this he begins to see God in everything. He looks up into the sky and sees God; he looks at the things around him and sees God and lastly, but not of least importance, he looks upon himself and sees God.

One might ask the question; since God is Spirit (John 4:24), how does one know when he is looking at or comprehending God for no one can see spirit. That is just the thing that the author is desirous of putting across. That is, that one looks at the visible things to comprehend the invisible things (Rom. 1:19-20).

So then, if one studies the Tabernacle that God showed Moses in a vision how to build by *transforming Himself into a Tabernacle*, the likeness of the Tabernacle to the physical man becomes apparent and hence, man's likeness to God, also. That is the basis of the discourse that you will be introduced to in the pages to follow:

"Know ye not that your body is the Temple of the Holy Ghost" (1 Cor. 6:19)? This well known biblical quotation is very poorly understood by the masses of people today and the author saw very little meaning in it until he began listening to and understanding the teachings of one, Henry C. Kinley, whose revolutionary concepts of the Purpose and Plan of God were divinely discerned. He states that he had a divine revelation in 1931 in which it was revealed to him how to understand and know, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that God had a definite purpose and plan whereby He could judge the world in righteousness. A knowledge of these concepts abolishes skepticism, theory, sectarianism, and unbelief.

Kinley teaches that God called Moses up into Mt. Sinai where He appeared to him as a great anthropomorphic being, an incorporeal being, and transformed Himself, right before the eyes of Moses, into a Tabernacle completely furnished. He told Moses to build a tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai just like the one that he had been shown so that He might dwell among His people. And He cautioned Moses to make no mistakes and to build it per God's specifications (Ex. 25:9-40, Ex. 26:30, Ex. 27:8, Num. 8:4, Acts 7:44, Heb. 8:5). This Tabernacle consisted of (1) a Court Around About, (2) a Holy Place and (3) a Most Holy Place.

In the Court Around About were the following furnishings: (1) Brazen Altar of Sacrifice and (2) the Brazen Lava. Animals were sacrificed and their fat burned on the Brazen Altar. The Brazen Lava served as a receptacle for the water that the High Priest washed himself with before entering the Holy Place.

The Holy Place contained the following furnishings: (1) The Table of Shewbread with its twelve loaves of bread, (2) The Golden Candlestick and (3) The Golden Altar of Incense.

The Most Holy Place was furnished with the following: (1) The Ark of the Covenant, (2) The Mercy Seat, (3) Aaron's Rod and (4) The Pot of Manna. The tables of stone on which the Ten Commandments were written were placed in the Ark of the Covenant and two Archangels with wings outspread faced each other and overshadowed the Mercy Seat.

Seeing that God transformed Himself directly from His Incorporeal Form into the above-described Tabernacle, it is logical and reasonable to deduce (or to know) that our physical bodies are divided and furnished in the same fashion as the Tabernacle. Let us see if this analysis is true.

The Tabernacle was three-fold; the Court Around About, the Holy Place, and the Most Holy Place. The division between the Court Around About and the Holy Place was accomplished by the presence of a Vail, the First Vail, and the Second Vail divided the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place. Likewise, in our physical body the diaphragm divides between the abdominal cavity, the Court Around About and the thoracic cavity, the Holy Place. The diaphragm is the First Vail, the neck

divides between the cranial cavity and the thoracic cavity and can be likened unto the Second Vail. The Second Vail was colored scarlet, blue and purple (see diagram). Thus, the cranial cavity becomes the Most Holy Place. This arrangement is topographical in its threefold manifestation. God, however, has many manifestations; thusly, man is again a three-fold being in that he is Spirit, Soul and Body or Pneuma, Psyche and Soma.

Leaving the similarity of the three-fold construction of the Tabernacle and our body, let us now compare. the placement and function of the various furnishings in their respective parts of the Tabernacle with the placement and function of the organs of our body and in their respective cavities.

The author will return to a discussion of the Court Around About and compare item for item in the order previously described. This comparison will follow along the lines of at least one of the following: (1) Function (2) Physical Properties; e.g. taste, color, size or shape (3) Position. The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice is portrayed by the intestines which is situated in the abdominal cavity. As the Brazen Altar of Sacrifice served the function of Burning of the sacrifice, Food is also Burned or sacrificed in the intestines. The Four-sided structure of the Large Intestines forms the framework of this Altar. (Please note—The comparison of the Brazen Altar with the Intestines on an internal basis does not disagree with its external comparison to the Lower Limbs as shown in the diagram).

The Brazen Lava is similar in function to the kidneys. The former served the function of cleansing by means of water. The kidneys, too, serve the function of purification or cleansing by the removal of certain substances from the blood and their dissolution or solution in water, the resultant product being known as urine. This function of cleansing or purification is common to both the Brazen Lava and the kidneys.

Now, we shall move on through the First Vail, the diaphragm, into the Holy Place, the thoracic cavity. Here the Table of Shewbread gave life to the High Priest by the nutritive value of the bread and the Heart gives life to the body by its pumping action. This Shewbread was symbolic of the body of Christ. Jesus said, "I am the bread of Life." When one becomes cognizant of the role of Jesus Christ and lets Him enter his life, he has life everlasting. The Aorta, the great blood vessel which leaves the heart superiorly and gives off branches is likened unto the Golden Candlestick and its seven branches. The Aorta is the means by which the life-giving blood is carried to every tissue in the body. The Golden Candlestick is the means by which light (or life) is given unto the Holy Place. When the Aorta does not perform its function, all light (or life) goes out of the body. Similarly, without the Golden Candlestick, no light is present in the Holy Place.

The Golden Altar of Incense performs the same function as the lungs. Incense was burned to perfume and purify the air of the Holy Place. The purifying, ethereal substance was symbolic of the Holy Spirit and it filled the Sanctuary. Our lungs purify our blood by a gaseous exchange. Oxygen is taken on by the red blood cells and carbon dioxide (a waste gas) is given off. As the air in the Holy Place is replaced by the fragrance of the incensed substance, burned on the Golden Altar, likewise the gaseous impurities of our bodies are replaced by oxygen in the lungs.

Let us now compare the setup in the Most Holy Place to that in our Cranial Cavity of which it is a figure. The two Archangels with their wings outspread, and the ends of their wings touching and over-shadowing the Mercy Seat are comparable to the two hemispheres of the brain (left and right) which fill most of the cranial cavity and touch in the mid-line just as the Wings of the Angels do. The Ark of the Covenant is the furnishing in which the Table of the Covenant were placed. It finds its counterpart in the Sella Turcica which houses the most powerful gland in the body, the Pituitary Gland, which exerts an influence on all of the other glands. As the Tables of the Covenant were stored in the Ark of the Covenant and served as a rule of conduct and behavior for the Israelites, the Pituitary Gland is recessed within the Sella Turcica. Its internal secretions are distributed throughout the body by means of the blood stream and cause the other glands and tissues to respond in a certain fashion. The Sella Turcica is a hollowed-out portion of the sphenoid bone located in the base of the skull. It is roofed over by a covering called the diaphragma sellae which compares to the covering of gold placed over the Mercy Seat. The superior surface of the diaphragma sellae is representative of the Mercy Seat. God's presence in the Most Holy Place was evidenced by a flashing of light between the Wings of the Archangels in the cloud above the Mercy Seat when the High Priest had offered the sacrifice blood. Likewise, when God illuminates our understanding, it is likened unto light or understanding coming into our consciousness or gray matter (cloud).

Aaron's rod which budded was also placed within the Ark in the Most Holy Place, and it finds its figurative part in the superior rod-like termination of the Spinal Cord which projects into the cranial cavity. The buds are likened unto the nerve trunks which are given off from the cord. As Aaron's rod was the means by which the power of God was demonstrated and carried out, these nerve trunks are the means by which the power of the brain is transmitted or carried out.

The Pot of Manna was a memorial of the way God had fed the Israelites during their sojourn in the Wilderness of Sinai. Manna was a type of bread and it sustained the physical body just as the Word of God will sustain the spiritual body. Since Jesus Christ is the Word and also that everlasting bread, the placing of the physical

bread (heaven sent) in the Most Holy Place is symbolic of placing Jesus Christ in our minds (cranial cavity). It might be likened unto the Pineal Gland whose real function man has not been wise enough to find out, although it is thought to exert its influence, for a short while, in man's life just as the manna did in the life of the Israelites, but later replaced by the Real Bread, Jesus Christ.

There is one other consideration which is necessary before leaving this term for item comparison. As you probably noticed in the discussion of the abdominal cavity (the Court Around About), nothing was said regarding certain other organs as the liver, pancreas, etc. The omission was purposeful. God, in His infinite wisdom and judgment, chose the Jews as His people and led them, fed them, endured them and finally brought them into Canaan Land. His liberating them from the bondage of the Egyptians was recorded as being the greatest thing that had ever happened in the world up unto that time. Such memorial events as the Passover, the journey in the Wilderness of Sinai, the giving of the Ten Commandments, the raining down of Manna from Heaven, the passage through the parted waters of the Red Sea and the River Jordan are epochal and unsurpassed in true pageantry. Surely, an all wise God would place in his physical universe some sign post or marker to serve unto us as a lasting memorial. Well, he has done just that! The comparison of the gastro-intestinal system and the journeying of the Israelites will follow in the next chapter.

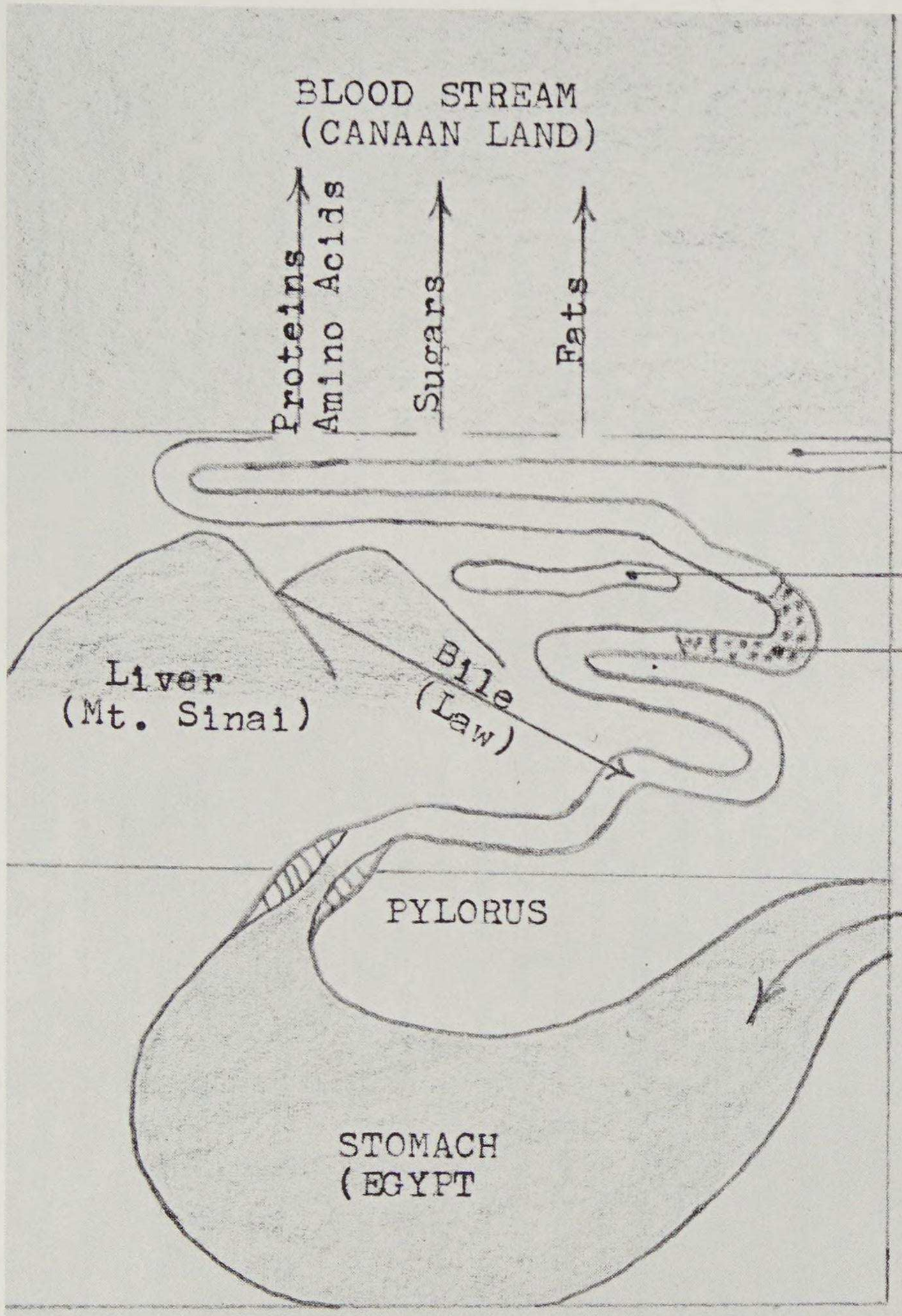
THE GASTRO-INTESTINAL TRACK AND ITS MEANING

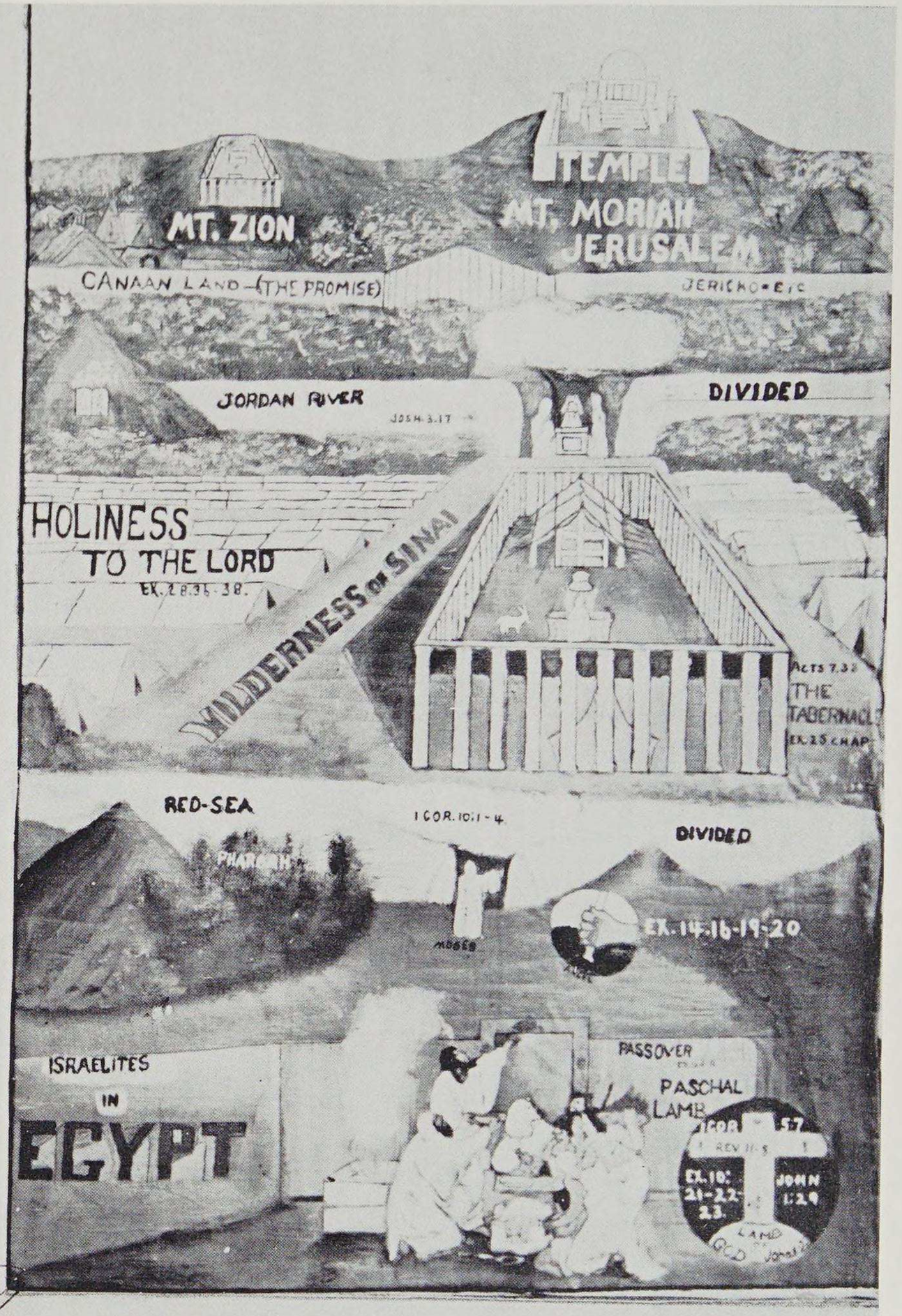
God made a promise to Abraham that in his seed, he would bless all of the families of the earth and multiply his seed as the stars of the heaven and as the sands of the sea. He further told Abraham that this promise would come of effect through his son, Isaac (which God had promised to give him by his barren wife, Sarah) and not through his son, Ishmael, who was born of his bondswoman, Hagar. God also promised Abraham a select area of land, Canaan, which would be settled and enjoyed by his descendents. Abraham believed all the things that God told him and he went on foot to find this land which God had promised him. He later settled there, but when a famine developed there, he had to leave and go down into Egypt for food. He later returned and Isaac was born. During Isaac's time, another famine developed and he was preparing to go down into Egypt when God sent him word not to go into Egypt but to tarry in Canaan and he would be fed. Isaac had two sons, Esau and Jacob, but Esau, being the older, sold his birthright to his brother, and Jacob prospered. Jacob fathered twelve sons by his two wives and their handmaidens and God changed his name from Jacob to Israel. During Israel's lifetime, there developed a third famine in Canaan and Israel sent his sons down into Egypt to buy grain for his family and cattle. While in Egypt, these sons, eleven in number, (for Joseph, next to the youngest had been sold down into Egypt by his brothers) became favorites of Pharoah, King of Egypt, and after awhile prevailed upon their father to return to Egypt with them to live.

In Egypt the Israelites as they were called, prospered and multiplied in number and before long Pharoah began to cast an evil eye toward them. After a little trickery, the Israelites were enslaved and held in bondage by the Egyptians for four hundred years. Pharaoh had not reckoned that these were God's chosen people, and he made them do much hard labor and he mistreated them shamfully. God's Purpose was working, however, through all of this and before long he sent his servant Moses into Egypt to prevail upon Pharaoh to let the Israelites go free, but he told Moses that he would not have an easy time of it. God chose to harden Pharaoh's heart so that he could demonstrate His Power; and this He did by pouring out ten different plagues on the Egyptians, that is, turning their water supplies into blood, and raining down all sorts of insects, etc. Finally, God told Moses to tell the Israelites to pick out on the tenth day of the first month a male lamb without spot or blemish and hold it over until the fourteenth day. Then they were to kill it, eat all the flesh and take the blood and sprinkle it on the sideposts and lentil of every house where the Israelites abode. On the night of the fourteenth day of the first month God sent his destroying angel to slay all of the first born of man and beast of the Egyptians, and the destroying angel passed over every house where the blood was sprinkled on the doorposts and did not slay any occupants. This was called the PASSOVER.

Early the following morning, Pharaoh's heart softened and he was glad to let the Israelites go. They left Egypt and were pursued by Pharaoh who changed his mind after letting them go. When confronted with the impassable Red Sea and with Pharaoh pursuing them, the Israelites began to complain to Moses, and God demonstrated His Power again by having Moses to lift up his rod above the Sea, and the water immediately parted and the Israelites walked through the Red Sea on dry ground, and when Pharaoh tried to do the same, the waters came together again and drowned him and his host (Psa. 136.15).

CHART OF GASTRO-INTESTINAL TRACT COMPARED TO MIGRATORY PATTERN





LARGE INTESTINES AND BLOOD
SUPPLY TYPIFYING THE PASSOVER

Later, the Israelites found themselves in the Wilderness of Sinai, and when encamped around Mount Sinai, God spoke to them and told them that it was He who brought them out of Egypt and that they should serve Him and Him only (Ex. 20:1-3). He later called Moses up into Mount Sinai and gave him a Law written by the hand of God on two tables of stone for the Israelites to obey, and he instructed Moses to build a three-fold Tabernacle so that He (God) might dwell among his people. They disobeyed, however, especially when God told them to cross on over (through the Jordan River) into Canaan Land, and God punished them by having them wander around in the Wilderness forty years during which time all of the Israelites who had come out of Egypt died except Caleb and Joshua. At the expiration of the forty years meandering around in the Wilderness, the posterity of those who had come out of Egypt crossed through the parted waters of the Jordan River, led by Joshua, (for Moses had died in the Wilderness) into Canaan Land. Here they subdued the inhabitants of the land, with God fighting their battles, and prospered for awhile, but later became idolatrous and disobedient, and God punished them many times for their sins. This journey of the Israelites from Egypt to the Wilderness of Sinai to Canaan is called the Migratory Pattern and corresponds to the three-fold pattern of the Tabernacle, the Court Around About, Holy Place and Most Holy Place.

It has been necessary to relate the above story in order to show its close parallelism with the functioning of the gastro-intestinal tract. Firstly, one must realize that both man, plant matter and beast or cattle have their origin from the earth. These are all alike in that they are born, or spring up and flourish for awhile, bear fruit or offspring, wither and die and return to the earth from which they came. So, in this parallelism man (the Israelites) and food are going to be compared. As food is gathered and made ready for eating during the flower of its being, this story of the journeying of Israel's descendants took place during the prime years of the sons of Israel. As one recalls from the story, there were three famines which accounted for Abraham and his descendants going down into Egypt. A famine *is* a period of hunger. Likewise, there are three periods of hunger during the day that accounts for one putting food into his stomach, that is, morning, noon and night. Abraham and his posterity on these occasions left Canaan and went down into Egypt, just as food is put into the mouth and is chewed, swallowed and goes down into the stomach (Egypt).

After the food reaches the stomach it is held there (in bondage) for about two and one-half to four hours, is subjected to rather rough treatment (as the Israelites were) by being churned, mashed, buffeted about, squeezed and is given the "acid treatment." When the stomach decides that the food is ready to pass on (as Pharaoh softened his heart—God dictating, of course) it pushes it toward the pyloric and (as Pharoah *urged* the Israelites to leave) where it passes through a narrowed section where the muscle fibers are thickened on either side.

This narrowed portion of the stomach is called the pylorus and it corresponds to the Israelite's passage through the parted waters of the Red Sea, the waters being heaped up on either side corresponding to the thickening of the muscle fibers in this region. To further point up the technicality of this comparison, it might be mentioned that when the Israelites were faced with the obstacle of the Red Sea, there were mountains on either side of them which prevented their fleeing to the left or right and since Pharoah was pursuing them they could not go but one direction, that is, forward. The mountains on either side of them is typified by the gradual thickening of the muscle fibers in the so-called atrum portion of the stomach just before reaching the pylorus.

After passing through the pylorus the food enters the small intestines, a twisting, turning, rambling section of the gastro-intestinal tract about eighteen feet in length which typifies the wandering of the Israelites in the Wilderness of Sinai following the cloud. Here the food is pushed or moved along at intervals by a wave-like movement called peristalsis. In other words, there are periods when the food moves and periods when it is stationary. This is just the way that the Israelites made their historic trek. They were told to follow the cloud; when the cloud would move, they would move, and when the cloud would stop, they would stop, pitch their tents and remain until the cloud would move again. So the peristaltic wave that pushes the food along is comparable to the spirit of God which dwelt in the cloud and 'pushed' the Israelites along.

When the food enters the small intestines it is in the vicinity of a large triangular organ known as the liver which is composed of four lobes; a large right lobe, a smaller left lobe and two lobes of about equal size, called the Caudate and Quadrate lobes. The liver is likened unto Mount Sinai, (most mountains are triangular and have a principle slope and one or more smaller slopes) and the four lobes are likened unto the four men, Moses, Aaron, Nadab and Abihu who went up into Mount Sinai to receive the words of the Lord. Moses, being the leader is represented by the large right lobe; Aaron, Moses' brother and high priest-elect, is represented by the smaller left lobe; and Nadab and Abihu, the two sons of Aaron and low priests-elect, are represented by the Caudate and Quadrate lobes both being about equal size!

From the liver comes a digestive substance known as bile which is bitter to the taste. It flows down from the liver and makes contact with the food in the first part of the small intestines. Likewise, the Ten Commandments and various and sundry Laws came down from Mount Sinai where they were received by Moses from God, and these were bitter and burdensome to the children of Israel. The Ten Commandments were written on tables of stone by the hand of God, so it is no marvel that stones (gallstones) *must* form in the bile tract at times and come down into the gastro-intestinal tract.

The food is also acted upon by a substance which emanates from an organ known as the pancreas which performs a double function. It elaborates a digestive ferment known as the pancreatic juice which is sweet to the

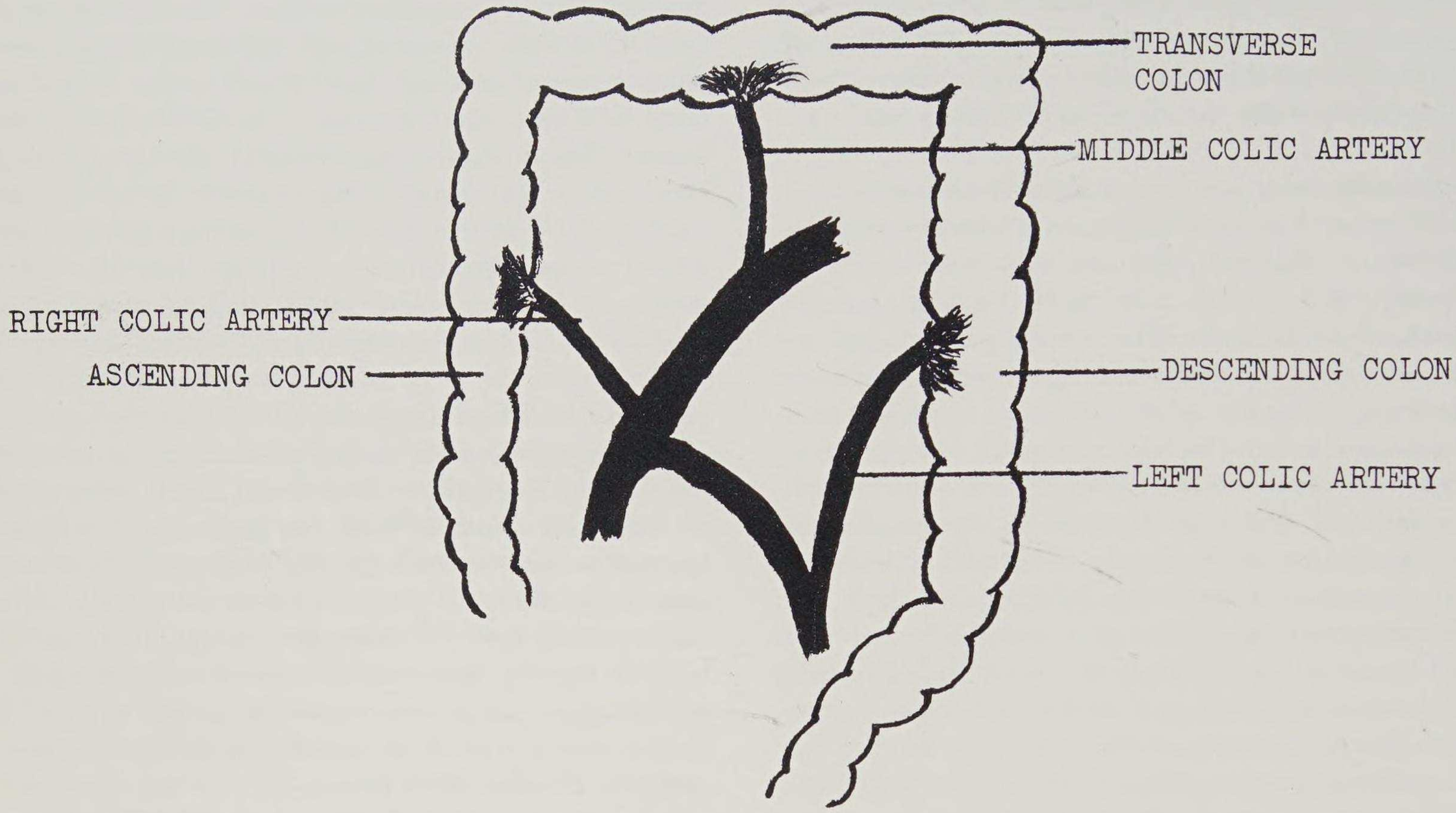
taste, and also secretes a substance known as insulin which enters the blood stream and acts as a regulator of the carbohydrate or sugar metabolism. This insulin involuntarily controls and moderates the amount of circulating sugar in the blood stream. Morphologically, one could say that the pancreas resembles a cloud in its shape and configuration (for clouds assume many shapes and forms) but this comparison of the pancreas with the cloud which led the Israelites is along the lines of function rather than shape or configuration. When the Israelites grumbled about being hungry in the Wilderness of Sinai, God rained down a sweet tasting substance from the cloud, which the Israelites called Manna (the pancreatic juice).

This manna served as sustenance to the Israelites, and without it they would not have survived the rigors of the Wilderness. Comparably, the pancreatic juice serves an important function to the body in its breaking down of the undigested food and making it readily absorbable into the blood stream, the body being sustained by its action. Accordingly, the juices of the pancreatic gland are vital to body functioning. The important point to be made in reference to the pancreas is along the lines of its regulatory function. God told Moses to tell the Israelites to gather the manna daily (in the morning), and to just gather enough to sustain them during that day; and any amount that they gathered in excess of what they were able to eat would spoil, for God intended to rain down fresh manna each day, except the sabbath, consequently, there was no need for saving or storing up. This moderation and regulation which characterized the Israelites gathering of the manna is quite similar to the way that the internal secretion of the pancreas, the insulin, performs its role. Since we know that the spirit of God dwelled in the cloud and we don't know too much about God, it is understandable that there must also be something about the pancreas that we don't understand too well, namely, the Islands of Langerhan with its insulin.

After the food has been acted upon in the small intestines, the break-down products, the amino acids, the simple sugars, and simple fats are absorbed through the mucosal wall of the intestines into the blood stream, whereas the residue or indigestible portion, passes on down the tract and is excreted from the body as dung. Please notice that there can be no absorption across the intestinal mucosal membrane without the substances being in solution (that is, water is present). It has already been stated that only the offspring of the Israelites which came out of Egypt crossed over the Jordan River into Canaan, whereas those who came out of Egypt died in the Wilderness of Sinai and their carcasses returned to the earth from which they came. It is not difficult to see that the amino acids, sugar (in solution) etc. that escape across the mucosa into the blood stream are representative of the Israelites posterity that crossed through the Jordan River into Canaan. And the residue of the food which passed on down to the tract is likened unto the Israelites who died in the Wilderness and whose bodies (as dung) were buried in the Wilderness. The amino acids, sugars, etc. which go on into the blood stream are also representative of the spirit which goes on into heaven, (Canaan Land) and the feces are representative of the physical body which returns to the dust from which it came.

Herein is contained a lot of wisdom in reference to what our physical lives are all about. What is the meaning of our physical existence? If one would examine the processes involved in the assimilation and digestion of food, the answer would be quite plain. One cannot deny that there is a pleasureable side to the mastication of food for it does taste good and our senses of smell and taste are simulated and satisfied. However, is this all there is to the reason for eating, the satisfaction of the senses? No! A starving person could chew food all day long and delight himself therewith, but if he did not swallow the food and have the breakdown products absorbed across the mucous membrane into the blood stream, he would continue to be a starved person. The mastication, and swallowing of the food and its residue passing out of the body as dung is representative of the physical life. Whereas, the absorption of the by-products of the digestive process in the blood stream is representative of the spiritual life. Now it will be left to the mind of the reader which of these two processes adds to the life and welfare of the body—the mere passage of food from the mouth to the anus or the absorption of the nutritive materials from the food into the blood stream? It is clear that the latter process is the one that counts; accordingly, these physical lives that we lead are only a shadow and a type of the more glorious life that is to come, the life of Immortality.

Let us move on to another correlation. One is cognizant of the fact that the large intestine form a four-sided (incomplete on fourth side) frame in which the small intestines are outlined. This is one of the most striking things that one appreciates when he looks at a picture of the intestinal organs of the abdominal cavity. This four-sided (incomplete on fourth side) configuration is formed by the ascending colon on the right side, the transverse colon across the upper portion of the abdominal cavity, the descending colon on the left side and the sigmoid colon. The configuration made by these four sections of large bowel are representative of the PASSOVER. God told Moses to tell the Israelites to put blood on the right door post, the left door post and upon the lentil or cross piece of the door of their houses (the blood held in basin) as a sign to let the Destroying Angel know that Israelites dwelled in that house and they would be spared. One might ask where is the blood in this situation? Here is the answer: the right colic artery distributes blood to the ascending colon at about its midportion, the middle colic artery supplies blood to the transverse colon in like manner, and the left colic artery supplies the descending colon, the sigmoid artery supplies the sigmoid colon, in like fashion (see the diagram). Here, then, in our bodies is visible evidence of the Passover that God told the Israelites to observe forever as a memorial for it was by the strong arm of God that they were delivered from bondage into freedom.



LARGE INTESTINE AND BLOOD SUPPLY
TYPIFYING THE PASSOVER

There remains one other organ in the digestive apparatus which most assuredly needs an understanding, the vermiform appendix. One knows that the appendix does not serve any useful purpose; it can only serve to do harm to the body through it becoming inflammed. And, if this inflammatory process is not properly attended to, it can lead to the death of the individual by peritonitis and septicemia. This organ, the appendix, is representative of Satan, who is always in the picture somewhere; it is snake-like in its configuration. Remember the occasion when Moses came down out of Mount Sinai with the tables of commandment on which God had written, and he found out that the Israelites had made an golden image of a calf and were worshipping it? God had just told them not long before that, I am the Lord thy God and thou shall have no other Gods before me. However, Israel had disobeyed the words of the Lord and had set up an idol god, the golden calf. Because of their disobedience to God, many of the Israelites were killed from time to time at the hand of God until he had destroyed everyone of the 600,000 who came out of Egypt under Moses' leadership, except Joshua and Caleb.

Thus, one can see why the appendix is necessary in the abdominal cavity even though it serves no useful function. It is by the mercy of God that he has showed us these things, hoping that by looking at them, we might know that he is King of Kings, Lord of Lords, and the only True God of the Universe.

SKELETON VERSUS FRAMEWORK OF TABERNACLE

The Tabernacle that Moses built in the Wilderness of Sinai about 1490 B.J. had a supporting framework of pillars, boards and bars. It could be dismantled or assembled in a short space of time by the Levites whose job it was to set up or take down the Tabernacle. The connection between the supporting elements was accomplished by means of rings or stirrups. Whenever the cloud which was guiding the Israelites would move from its position over the Tabernacle, the Levites would take down the Tabernacle and follow the cloud; whenever the cloud would stop, the Tabernacle was immediately set up in the new position. This traveling from place to place went on for forty years until the Israelites passed through the parted waters of the Jordan River. The Tabernacle was then set upon Mount Zion where it remained for four-hundred and fifty years. In the four-hundred and ninetieth year after the Israelites had come out of Egypt, it was again dismantled and its furnishings moved into the newly built and magnificent Temple of Solomon.

The Tabernacle, and the Temple of Solomon were physical things used to portray spiritual things. They were types and shadows of heavenly or spiritual things (Heb. 8:5). Thus, the Tabernacle symbolizes man's physical body. One can understand why the Tabernacle was moved into the Temple after four-hundred and ninety years, for it symbolizes the spiritualization or immortalization of man. That is, man's being glorified. Compare the unsightliness and ugliness of the worn out Tabernacle with the splendor and magnificence of Solomon's Temple. The former was covered by three coverings of badger's skin, ram skins dyed red and goat hair. Solomon's Temple was overlaid with gold and when the sun shone on it, it was a beautiful spectacle which could be seen for miles and miles because it was built on Mount Moriah in Jerusalem.

The number of supporting elements making up the Tabernacle can be found out by reading Exodus. By carefully persuing the writings of Moses recorded in Exodus, one will find that the Tabernacle was made up of sixty-nine pillars, sixty boards and twenty bars. This makes a total of one-hundred forty-nine supporting elements. One knows that the body is composed of two-hundred six supporting elements or bones. Some of these bones are long, resembling pillars; some are short, resembling bars and some are flat, resembling boards. If the Tabernacle is figurative of man's body, why is there a discrepancy in the number of supports making up each one? This necessitates the following explanation: Man is made in the likeness and image of God, but due to the fact that he is a physical being, he also reflects the earthly. The Tabernacle was a figure of earthly man, and the Temple of Solomon was figurative of the body of Christ after which our physical bodies are also patterned. Thus, our physical bodies reflect the earthly and the heavenly or the physical and the spiritual. It is God's Purpose to gather all those who have believed on his son, Christ, which are on earth into one body with all those who are in heaven (Eph. 1:10). This gathering together into one body constitutes the body of Christ. There is no way for us to know just how many of us will comprise the body of Christ, that is numerically so. This is confirmed by the fact that it is not known how many structural elements made up Solomon's Temple.

The structural elements were built in the Forest of Lebanon and floated down to the erecting site, hence, there was not heard the sound of a hammer or other building implements when the Temple was being constructed. God had showed David how to build the Temple by passing his hands over David's body (1 Chr. 28:19) which shows that the Temple would be also patterned after man's physical body. Since the body of Christ is a spiritual one, the erection of which is not discernible to physical man, it is easy to understand why there was no noise of hammering, etc. when Solomon's Temple was constructed for it is a figure of Christ's body. There is of necessity more structural elements in the Temple than in the Tabernacle because the Temple represents the gathering together or sum total of all the good in Christ. If the Tabernacle had one-hundred forty nine supporting elements, how can one account for the fifty seven elements

which represent the difference between the Tabernacle and man's body which reflects the Temple?

The answer to the above question will be brought in the following explanation. The Tabernacle had no power of movement itself. It was transported by the Levites. Physical man moves around in an upright fashion due to the support and uprightness that his vertebral column gives him. There are thirty three vertebrae in the vertebral column. These thirty three vertebrae are symbolic of the number of years that Jesus lived on earth in the flesh. Jesus is our support and our uprightness. It is through his sacrifice of himself that man has been raised from the dead to walk in the newness of life. He is the backbone of our very existence, and without him we are not able to stand. "For, it is in him we live and move and have our being" (Acts 17:28). Now that he has ascended, he sits on the right hand of God, powers and kingdoms being subject unto him (1 Pet. 3:22). Since he has ascended and his body is that Temple that we have spoken of, then the thirty three bones representing him in our physical bodies must be added to the one-hundred forty nine elements making up the Tabernacle for he had not been manifested in the world at the time of the building of the Tabernacle. Likewise, he had twelve apostles who are to be a part of that spiritual body and they came upon the scene at the same time as Jesus. The spiritual body of Christ certainly embodies the twelve heads of the tribes of Israel who encamped *around* the Tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai, but now make up that spiritual body. John, in Revelation (Rev. 4:4), speaks of the twenty-four elders around the throne of God. The twenty-four elders were the twelve heads of the Tribes of Israel and the twelve Apostles. If the twenty-four elders were around the throne of God, and the Lamb (Jesus) was there, too, that makes fifty-seven elements that were part of the spiritual body that were not part of the earthly body. Thus, man's body being reflective of the spiritual body of Christ and the Temple is composed of two-hundred six structural elements or fifty-seven more structural elements than the Tabernacle ... 149 + 57 = 206. (See diagram). So man's physical body having two-hundred six structural elements is made up of the one-hundred forty nine elements of the Tabernacle (remember the furnishings of the Tabernacle were moved into the Temple) and an additional fifty-seven elements which symbolize Christ (33) and the twenty-four elders (24) who are part of the Temple.

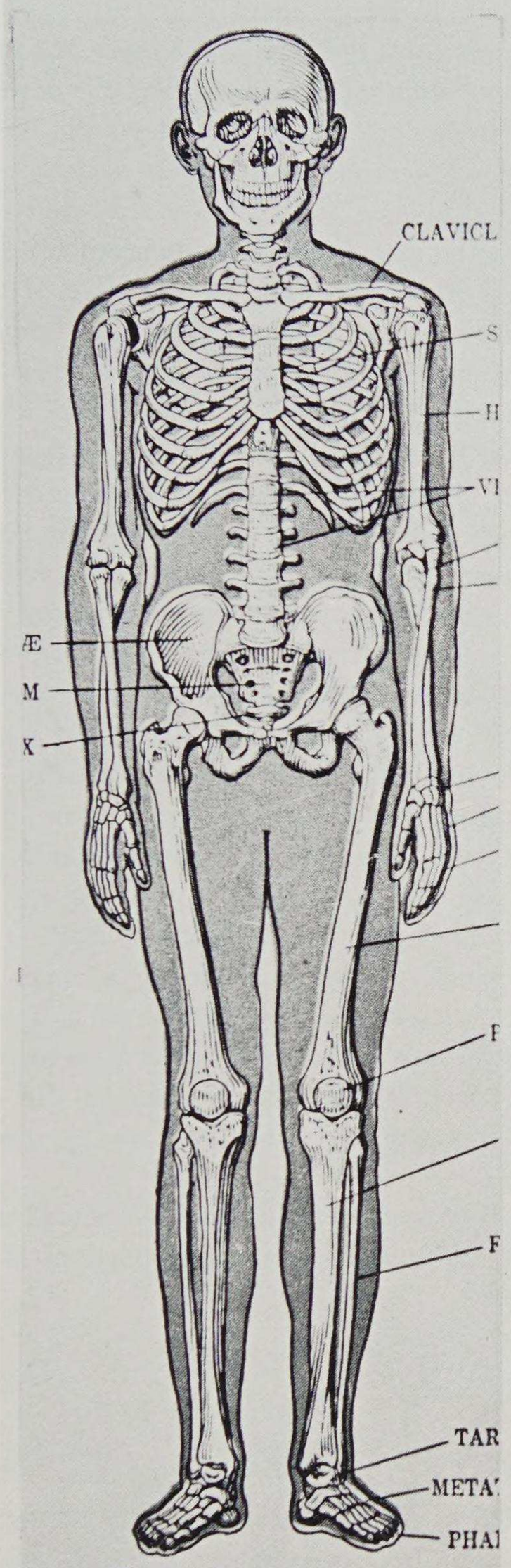
Further support of the above analysis is furnished by denoting that there are twelve ribs which originate from the vertebral column on either side. As we have explained before the thirty-three vertebrae represent Christ, accordingly, having twelve ribs to come out from either side of the vertebral column is symbolic of the tweny-four elders gathered around the throne of God.

There are other orthopedic or skeletal comparisons which are astounding in their manifestation. When one views a portion of the vertebral column from either side, he will immediately discover that the vertebrae appear to be the heads of sacrificial animals piled one on top of another.

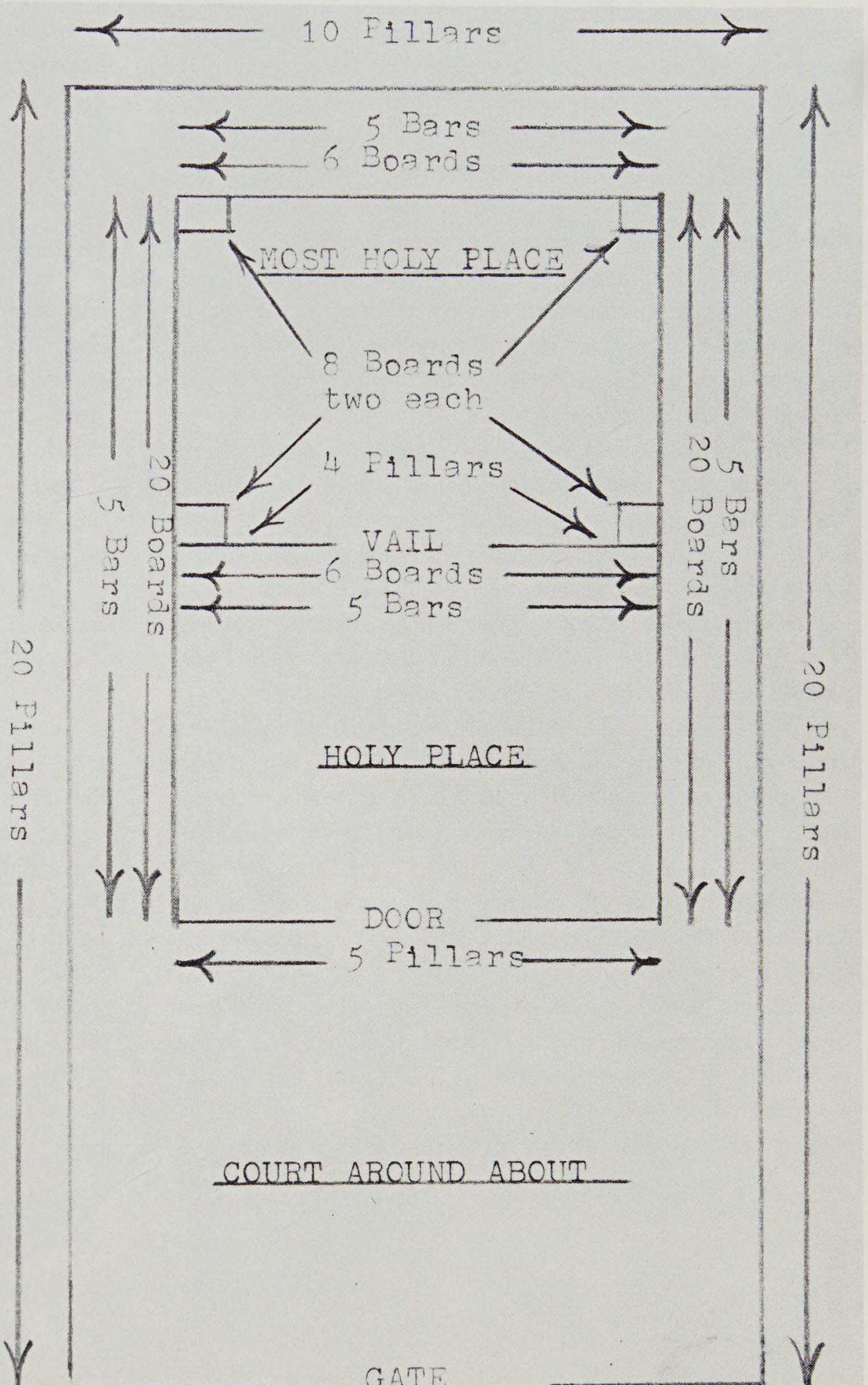
TABERNACLE OF MAN
BONE STRUCTURE

Compared To

MOSAIC TABERNACLE
SUPPORTING ELEMENTS



0. — THE HUMAN SKELETON



206 Bones supporting Human Body
*—57 Bones—Jesus and Elders

149 Bones in Tabernacle of Man

69 Pillars in Mosaic Tabernacle
60 Boards in Mosaic Tabernacle
20 Bars in Mosaic Tabernacle

149 Supporting Structures

33 Bones in vertebra, representing years of Jesus' life
24 Bones in Ribs, representing the 12 Heads and 12 Apostles

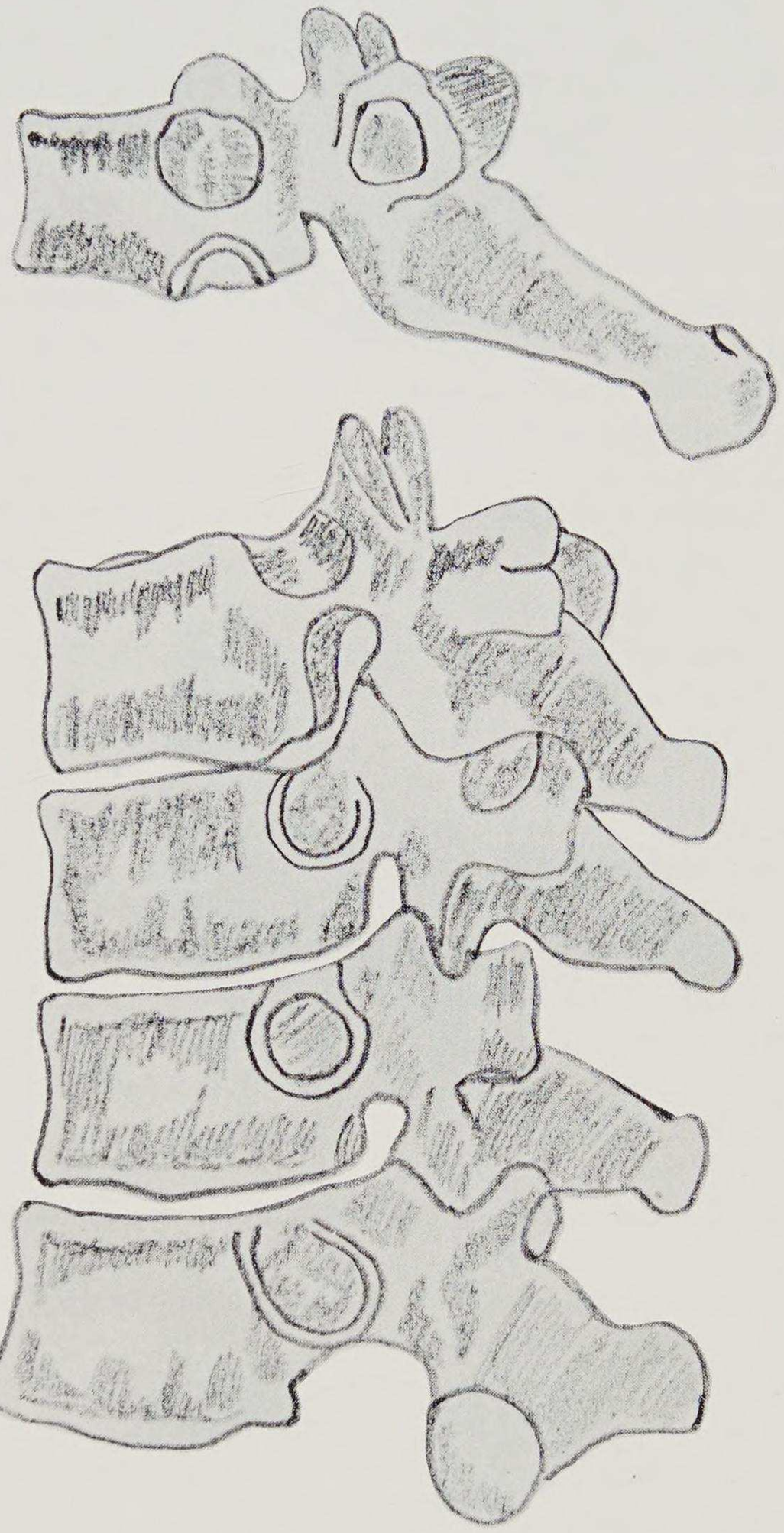
*57 Bones representing Jesus and the Elders (Rev. 4:4).

The spinous process of each vertebra resembles the snout of some sacrificial animal e.g. bulls, heifers, goats, rams, etc. (See Diagram). The transverse processes resemble the ears of such animals, and the superior articular processes resemble the horns of the sacrificial animals, and the body of the vertebra resembles the neck region of such animals. This phenomenon is more vividly portrayed by the thoracic vertebrae, some of which are described in anatomy books as 'peculiar thoracic vertebra.' I will say that they are very peculiar if one does not understand why they are formed as they are.

An even more astounding revelation comes to light when one examines the first three vertebrae in the cervical region. One notices immediately the frailty of these bones as compared with those in the thoracic and lumbar regions of the vertebral column, and one speculates as to why God would put such frail bones in a place where it appears that more sturdier bones would be needed. Many, many persons have died from the effects of a broken neck, for such an injury is common in automobile accidents. The reason for such frail bones being placed atop the vertebral column can be explained thusly. It is written in the Old Testament that God never was pleased with sacrifices and burnt offerings (Jer. 6:20), and Jesus being God in a physical body said, Sacrifices and burnt offerings, thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared for me (Heb. 10:5). That sacrificial body was Jesus, himself, and he was as a lamb slain before the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8). The Pascal Lamb which was used in the original Passover was a type or shadow of the real Lamb of God (Jesus). Jesus' sacrificing himself tops all of the sacrificing of bulls, goats, heifers, etc. which preceded him. Adam lost the world by his transgression in the Garden of Eden, and Jesus redeemed or saved the world by his death, burial and resurrection.

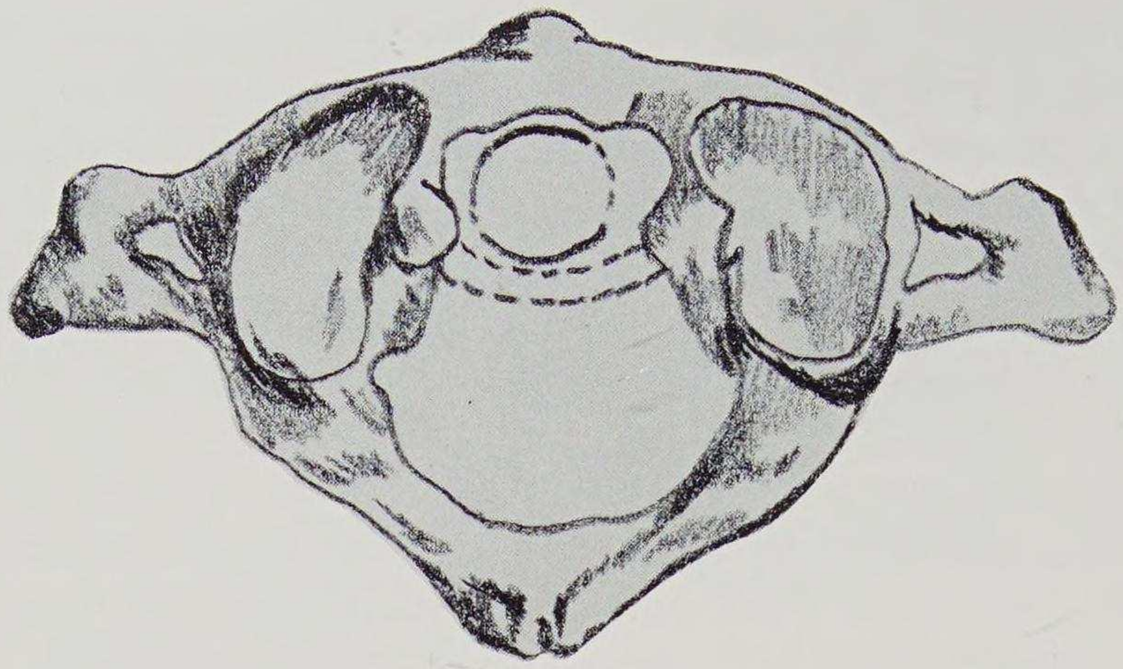
The first vertebra of the spine resembles a lamb in a frontal view and it is called the Atlas bone being named after the mythical Atlas who held up the world on his shoulders. Well, the Lamb of God really was the one to hold up, save or support the world. The resemblance of this bone to a lamb, in frontal view, is awe-striking! The transverse processes form the ears of the lamb, the anterior arch with its tubercle form the head, and the posterior arch and its tubercle form the face and mouth, respectively. The second cervical vertebra is equally awe-striking, for it resembles a lamb from a side view. This vertebra is called the axis and it is well-named for Jesus is the axis around which all of our lives revolve. If one's life does not focus on or revolve around the Lamb of God, he is a lost soul. The odontoid process (see diagram) of this vertebra form the head and neck of the lamb, the lamina forms the flank, the spinour process, inferior articular process, transverse process and body form the four legs and chest regions. The picture resembles one of a lamb with his little head up in the air tripping along in the pasture! God has made sure that we would have no excuse for recognizing what these bones stood for, accordingly, He has given us another view of this lamb, that is, a rear view. This rear view is afforded by examining the third cervical vertebra. The body of the vertebra forms the superior surface of the rear end of the lamb, the pedicles form the flanks, and the laminae and spinous processes for the legs and feet of the lamb. Note the knock-kneed affect displayed by this rearward view which is characteristic of a lamb. The astonishing facts related above should be enough proof by itself that only an all wise God could have so technically and purposefully formed man as he did, and should dispell all argument and debate as to whether there is a God.

One will find other considerations of the skeletal make-up of the human body discussed in other portions of this book.

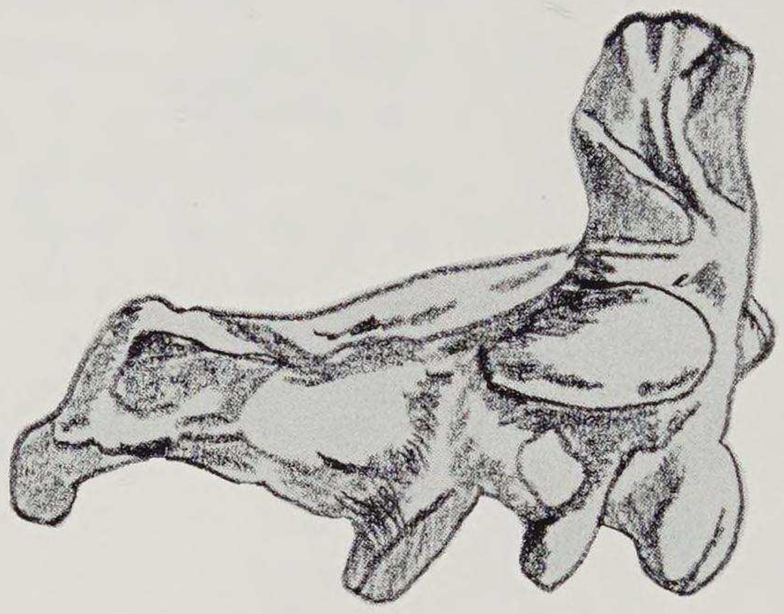


(PECULIAR) THORACIC VERTEBRAE

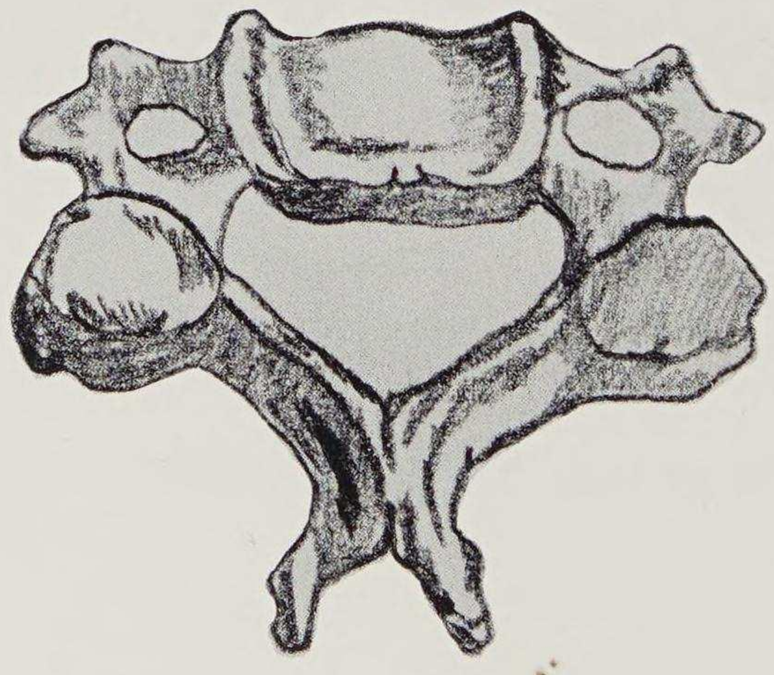
CERVICAL VERTEBRAE



(1) First Cervical Vertebra, or Atlas resembling frontal view of a Lamb.



(2) Second Cervical Vertebra, or Axis resembling side view of a Lamb.



(3) A typical Cervical Vertebra resembling rear view of a Lamb.

EXPLANATION OF SNAKE ENTWINED AROUND CROSS

The vertebral column composed of 33 vertebrae and the two clavicles (collar bones) extending out from the midline on either side give a visible picture of a cross upon which the flesh of the body is distributed or hung, the column being the verticle bar of the cross, and the clavicle forming the horizontal bar. The vertebral column, though it imparts to man his upright form after about 18 months of post-natal (after birth) life is not strong enough to do so at birth. During the last few months of fetal (intra-uterine) life, the vertebral column is bowed, and only 2 of its regular four curves are demonstrable, the thoacic and the pelvic, which are known as primary curves. This is evidenced by an infant being unable to hold erect its head, or to sit or stand erect. After about 3 to 4 months of post-natal life, the infant is able to hold its head up or sit, and in 12 to 18 months is able to stand erect which denotes the development of the cervical and lumbar curves which are termed compensatory curves. These four curves in the vertebral column give man his characteristic upright posture, and can be only viewed from a lateral position. When the vertebral column is viewed from front to back or vice versa, it is relatively straight.

These medical facts have a definite meaning when viewed in the light of a spiritual understanding. The flesh *is* sinful (1 Cor. 1:29; John 6:63 and Jude 23), and corruptible, and Satan manifests himself through the flesh (Rom. 7:25) or the materialistic. Jesus came into the world to save the world from sin and took upon himself the sins of the world or bore the sins of the world in his flesh on the cross, and by so doing was cursed, for the Mosaic Law stated that "Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree (Deut. 21:23; Gal. 3:13). He tarried on earth for 33 years (hence the 33 vertebrae) was crucified buried in Joseph's new tomb and resurrected the 3rd day. He atoned for all of the sins of the world from the Adamic transgression to the consummation of the present world. Let us recall the fact that God put a Mark on Cain when he slew his brother Abel, which marked him as the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition (Gen. 4:15). This Mark was later revealed by John in his vision on the Isle of Patmos (Rev. 13:18) which shows Satan (represented by the figure 6) manifesting himself throughout the 3 Ages, the Antediluvian, Post-diluvian and Present Ages, which makes 666. Thus, Satan had bound mankind from the Garden of Eden down to the Present time (those who are not resurrected with Jesus Christ). This comprises the cross bar of the cross on which Jesus hung, and considering that Satan had first sinned in Heaven (compare with Most Holy Place of Pattern), then his sins have ascended up to heaven and denotes the presence of the Mark 6 in the 3 parts of the Pattern (the whole earth and the whole man being defiled). This gives a vertical distribution of 6's which adds up to 18 and explains the binding of the woman for 18 years by Satan (Luke 13:11-16) whom Jesus healed on the Sabbath Day.

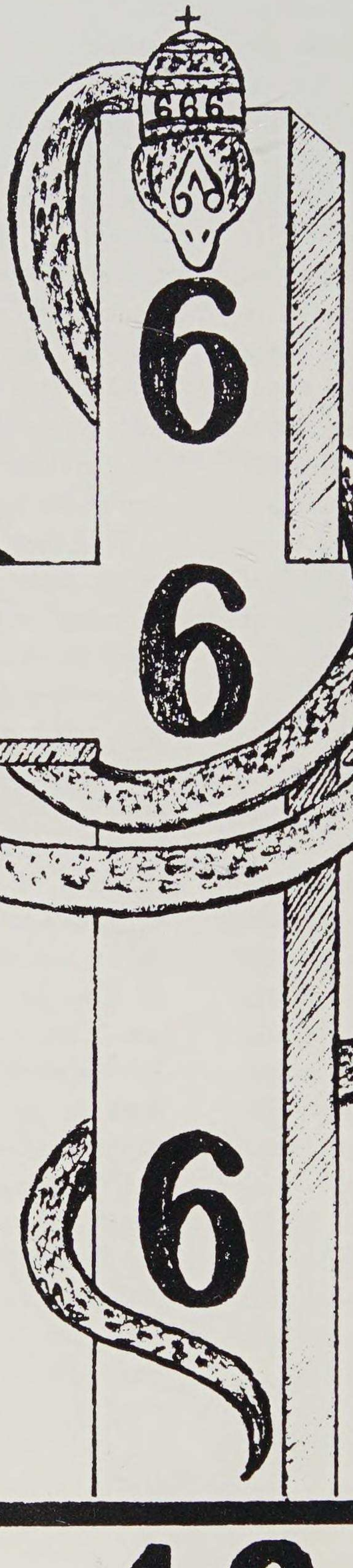
This then explains the bowed vertebral column of the newly born child (physical birth being a manifestation of burial or death—see Pattern) which becomes compensated for by the addition of two mores curves, depicting the redemption of the man to God through Jesus Christ and acted out by Jesus straightening the bowed down woman. Satan pictured as a serpent in the illustration was responsible for the bowing, consequently he as a serpent is entwined around the cross.

Those who have become recipients of the True Spirit of Jesus Christ know him no more after the flesh (2 Cor. 5:16), but after the spirit, for he is a quickening spirit (1 Cor. 15:45-47). Those who are after the flesh have the Mark in their forehead and in their hand (Rev. 13:16), and don't discern that Christ is come in the flesh (1 John 4:2,3), that is, that he as a quickening spirit dwelleth in the Tabernacle of their body (1 Cor. 6:19). Being ignorant of this, they make the sign of the cross demonstrating to all that they have the Mark of the Beast (666) in their forehead and hand and are condemned in their minds as was the flesh on the cross, for to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace (Rom. 8:6).

ROMAN CATHOLIC SIGN OF THE CROSS
OR
THE MARK OF THE BEAST
IN THE FOREHEAD AND IN THE HAND
(See Rev. 13:18 also Rev. 14:9-10)



(a) IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER





(b) AND OF THE SON



(c) AND OF THE HOLY



(d) GHOST

THE 18 YEARS

It is not by making the SIGN OF THE CROSS as illustrated above, but Jesus said, THESE SIGNS shall follow them that believe; IN MY NAME SHALL THEY CAST OUT DEVILS; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up SERPENTS; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (Matt. 16:17,18).

If one believes that man is made in the likeness and image of God, he must then realize that it is no accident that he is shaped and formed as he is, having a head which is joined on to a body and arms, legs, hands and feet. Man's upright posture and his ability to move from one place to another are also purposeful, as is the distinctiveness of his countenance and voice. All of man's physical characteristics reflect God. Scientists believe that man's morphogenesis has been evolutionary, that is, that he has progressively attained the shape and form that he now has. Such a belief is entirely erroneous and is definitely propounded without a knowledge of God. The real truth is that man was formed instantaneously from the dust of the earth by the Lord God. God spoke and it was done, that is, man was formed in an instant just by the spoken word of God. The whole creation was brought into existence in the same fashion (Ps. 33:9). This is hard for man to comprehend because he does not know anything about the power of God. Man feels that God labored over the creation of man for a long time. Even those who believe that man was created in one day (as recorded in Genesis) have erred, since Moses, who wrote of the creation, would have to be co-eternal with God to have witnessed the creation of the first man, Adam. Moses, however, was not present at the actual creation, having been born about 2500 years after the creation, and his reference in Genesis to what God did on the first day, the second day, etc. was related to the time of day that he witnessed God creating the things of the universe *in the vision* that he had atop Mount Sinai (Ex. 24:15-18). A fuller explanation of the creation will be found elsewhere in this book. It is sufficient for the moment to just accept the above statements as fact so that we can move on to the reasons that man is shaped and formed as he is.

Reference has already been made to the fact that God showed Moses how to construct the Tabernacle (Ex. 25:40; Heb. 8:5) in the Wilderness by transforming His incorporeal body (Ex. 24:9-10) into a Tabernacle. This transfiguration is the key to why man is formed in the manner that he is, and later, when Moses saw God (in the vision) create the first man, Adam, he knew that man was made in the likeness and image of God, and he also knew that man's body was a walking Tabernacle. The Tabernacle in the Wilderness had no locomotion of its own but was dismantled and carried around by the Levites, and led and directed by Moses. The tribe of Levi was the priesthood tribe whose job it was to minister in the Tabernacle and convey the Tabernacle from place to place. They were the interpreters and administrators of the Law. Moses, the prophet of the Lord, supervised the movement of the Tabernacle. Hence, one can see that the movement of the Tabernacle from one place to another was accomplished by the representatives of the Law, the Levites, and a prophet, Moses. One might think that there is no importance or significance to the above mentioned fact, but when one comprehends the purpose of God, it becomes clear what it means. God has never left Himself without a witness in this world, and His witnesses were the Law and the Prophets (testimony) which can be found in Isa. 8:20; Rev. 11:3. The Law was given to Moses, and is recorded in the first five books of the Bible, the Pentateuch. The rest of the Old Testament comprises the testimony and phophecy of the divinely inspired men of God, the Prophets, other than Moses. The prophet Isaiah said, "To the *law* and the *testimony*, if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them" (Isa. 8:20). He is referring to the fact that one must first understand what is said in the Law, and then this same thing must be confirmed in the testimony, or in the sayings of the prophets, and if any preacher, calling himself sent from God, does not first go to the Law and then to the testimony in his explanation of the things of God, he is ignoring God's two witnesses and he, therefore, can have no real understanding of God. God is spirit, and no one has ever seen God at any time, hence, for one to believe in God, it is absolutely necessary for him to have the witnesses of the Law and the Prophets (testimony). One witness confirms the other, and it is in this confirmation that one's faith lies. Let us examine this matter to see if it works that way. Moses said *in the Law*, "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken" (Deut. 18:15). Here Moses is telling the Israelites about the coming of Christ, and the prophet, Isaiah, many years later, confirms what was said under the Law by his prophesying of the coming of Christ, thusly: "Therefore, the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel" (Isa. 7:14). The word, Immanuel, means 'God with us.'

This illustration points up the importance of the Law and the Prophets and many references are made to them in the Bible. Now, one can see that if the Tabernacle was made to move by the Law and the Prophets (Levites and Moses) our physical body being a Tabernacle must be given locomotion by two factors, the two legs! The legs are like pillars to the physical body in the way that they support it. One will recall that Solomon's Temple had two large pillars in front that gave support to the porch of the Temple. The right pillar was called Jachin, and the left one, Boaz. God had showed David how to build this Temple by passing his hand over David's body, so Solomon's Temple is representative of the King of Kings (Christ) sitting on his throne. The pillars represent the legs, the courts and the Holy Place represent the trunk, and the rounded dome represents the head. The promin-

ence of the two pillars of Solomon's Temple bespeaks of the importance of the Law and Prophets. Likewise, one's physical legs, being figurative of the Law and Prophets are also important in the total make-up of the body.

Let us now turn our attention to the orthopedic structure of the legs. The leg is formed of two bones, the tibia and fibula which lie side by side in the region below the knee. From the knee-joint, one bone, the femur, connects the leg to the body. The patella, or knee-cap, is a small bone which is situated at the junction of the two lower bones with the femur. It is placed in front of the junction. In other words, it is situated at the passover point from the lower leg to the upper leg. The two lower bones, the tibia and fibula, are representative of the Jews and Gentiles who existed side by side in the days before Christ, and were separate and distinct from one another. The Jews had been given the Law, and were God's chosen people, but God had not at that time made any mention to the Gentiles of any law or commandment. When Christ came, he bore our sins and received our onslaughts for us, and he was crucified for us at the time of the Jews' Passover, for Christ is our Passover sacrificed for us (1 Cor. 5:7). The knee which represents Christ in this situation receives the trauma and physical onslaught at the junction of the lower and upper leg in the same fashion as Christ did at the junction or Passover from the period of the Law to the period of Grace. Christ was aided in his efforts by his eleven disciples (Judas betrayed Christ) who preached the Gospel, healed the sick and raised the dead. Accordingly, one would expect to find at the knee-joint some physical evidence of them. Well, there *is* some very definite evidence present, for the knee-joint is supported and held in place by *eleven* ligaments which act in a similar manner as the disciples in regards to function. Every one of the disciples was important to God's purpose and plan, as every one of the ligaments of the knee-joint is important to the proper functioning of the knee. If one or two ligaments of this joint are deranged, there is discomfort, and swelling and impairment of motion evidenced. It is no wonder that some refer to this condition as a trick knee which means that it is tricky and hard to understand for the simple reason that there are those who find it hard to understand the meaning of the fulfillment of the Law and the moving of it out of the way. It is by grace, through faith in Jesus Christ, that one is saved.

Seven years after the crucifiction of Jesus, the Gentiles were grafted into the spiritual body of Christ by faith, hence, there is no more Jew or Gentile; we are all one in Christ Jesus who believes in his death, burial and resurrection. The middle wall of partition between Jew and Gentile is broken down (Eph. 2:14) and both are of *One .Lord, One Faith* and *One Baptism* (Eph. 4:5). Therefore, leaving the kneejoint there can only be *one* bone which joins the leg into the body (the femur), which typifies the oneness of all in Christ. The leg begins with two bones and ends with one bone to physically prove this union of the Jews and Gentiles in Christ which *is* God's purpose.

The arms also portray this purpose of God for He is generous in the manifestations which he has placed in our bodies to let us know that he is God, and beside him there is none other (Isa. 46:9-10). The radius and ulna bones of the lower arm are similar to the tibia and fibula of the lower leg. In the elbow joint there is not a separate bone as the patella, but the ulna bone bridges or passes over as a bony protuberance known as the olecranon process. This overlapping effect serves the same purpose as the kneecap in its reception of trauma and direct blows. Prize fighters often use the elbows to fend off blows from their opponents. The elbow joint is held together by seven ligaments which symbolize the seven years which elapsed from the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Jews on the Day of Pentecost (A.D. 33½ or 34), and the grafting in of the Gentiles (by faith) at Cornelius' house in A.D. 41. Just as it is in the leg, there is one bone which proceeds from the elbow to join the arm unto the body, the humerus.

This phenomenon of two being united into one is further carried out by the fashion in which the two legs join unto the one body, and the two arms unite into the one body. The legs being representative of the Law and Prophets join unto the one body (Christ) for Christ was the Law and He was *that* Prophet (John 6:14) so the two are embodied in Him. The arms display another manifestation of this. There is a difference, however, between the legs and arms, for there is definitely more freedom of motion and more usefulness in the arms than in the legs. Here is the explanation: Christ, being the embodiment of the Law and Prophets was the same before the Law and Prophets as He was after, the physical Law and Prophets operating under the dispensation of the Law were encumbered by the very nature of all things being physical. Whereas now, all things are spiritual and there is more freedom and flexibility than before. The legs typify the period before the coming of Jesus, and the arms the period after Jesus' death; there is no longer a physical law (Mosaic Law) and physical prophets but the Law of the Spirit, and the Testimony of Christ (who is now a spirit) are now in vogue, and the spirit makes one free! (Gal. 5:1).

Frequent reference to the Law has been made in this writing. What was the Law? It contained the Ten Commandments and sundry laws and ordinances which God gave to Moses for the guidance of the Israelites. These laws were read from time to time to refresh the minds of the Israelites as to their content. When Jesus was preaching during the days of His ministry, He was asked which of the commandments was the greatest. He replied "Thou shall love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul and with all thy mind," (Matt. 22:37) is the greatest and first commandment. The second great-

est was "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself (Matt. 22:39). These two commandments were preeminent over the other eight.

The Ten Commandments are represented by the ten fingers and the ten toes. (This is a double manifestation as is shown by the legs and arms). There are, however, two digits which have the preeminence over the others; two thumbs (and two great toes) represent the two commandments which were greater than the rest. Witness, too, the difference in range of motion and usefulness of the thumbs and toes. The toes like unto the legs, have not the flexibility that the fingers and arms have. The reason for this has already been explained.

With the explanation of why the extremities are formed as they are and the knowledge of the parallelism of the trunk of one's body and the Tabernacle, one can definitely understand the reason for one's form. There should be no further guesswork as to why one is formed as he is, if one is cognizant of God's purpose, Plan and Pattern.

THE MEANING OF THE BLOOD AND ITS CIRCULATION

The blood is the life-giving fluid of the body which flows along in well defined pathways known as blood vessels. These blood vessels are of three types, the arteries which carry pure or oxygenated blood from the heart, the veins which carry impure carbon-dioxide (waste) laden blood toward the heart and the minute network of blood vessels, the capillaries which serve as a link between the arteries and veins. The exceptions to the above definitions are the pulmonary artery carrying *impure* blood from the heart to the lungs, and the pulmonary veins which convey *oxygenated* or pure blood from the lungs to the heart.

The blood is composed of cellular elements, the red and white corpuscles, which are immersed in a fluid medium, called the plasma. Its distinctive red color is imparted to it by a pigment substance contained in the red cells. These red calls are especially equipped to combine with oxygen and carbon dioxide, and they therefore transport these two substances in the blood stream. This, then, is the principal function of the red cells, namely, the transporting of oxygen from the lungs to all the cells of the body, and the collecting of carbon dioxide from these cells and its release in the lungs. The oxygen is the sustaining substance for the cells and the carbon dioxide is the waste products from the cells.

The white blood cells serve a different role in the blood stream. Their role is one of protection and they apparently fight the battle for the body against infection in that they seemingly rush to the scene of the onslaught and kill the invading organisms by engulfing or ingesting them, or being themselves destroyed in the effort. There are several kinds of white blood cells as the polymorphonuclear leuocytes, the lymphocytes, the monocytes, the basaphils and eosimopils, each possessing different staining characteristics.

The endless circulating of the blood and its distribution to every cell in the body is typical of the love of God which has existed from before the beginning of the world and which has been poured out on every creature that has been born in the world. God is love, and He is eternal, then His love is eternal and all encompassing. The blood does not discriminate against any cell or group of cells in the body for they are all supplied adequately with blood, and the love of God is likewise poured out on saint and sinner, alike!

It pleased God, however, to divide all mankind into two classes, Jews and Gentiles; for He had a Purpose to carry out and this designation fitted His Purpose. If one was not a Jew, then he was a Gentile. The Jews were all descendants of Abraham through his son, Isaac and they dwelled in Judaea. All of the other nations or tribes of people were of mixed parenthood and consequently were different types, but called Gentiles, nevertheless.

The cellular components of the blood stream vividly portrays these two groups of peoples. The red cells are representative of the Jews and the white cells are representative of the Gentiles. Please notice that both kinds of cells are bathed in the blood, which denotes the love of God, but each has a distinctive role to play.

The Jews were God's chosen people, and it was God's Purpose that his gospel of salvation would be carried by the Jews to all the peoples of the earth. Jesus picked twelve apostles (all Jews) just for that purpose; and told them after his ressurection to tarry in Jerusalem until they be endowed with the Holy Ghost, and then they would be witnesses for him in Jerusalem, Judaea, and Samaria and in the uttermost parts of the earth (Acts 1:4-8). This gospel that the Jews were to carry to the world was the means whereby the world would be saved. And when the Holy Ghost was poured out on the Jews in Jerusalem on the Day of Pentecost, A.D. 33, they began to preach the gospel as Jesus had instructed them.

The red cells, being representative of the Jews, perform the same role. They circulate to a certain place in the body, the lungs (Day of Pentecost), where they pick up oxygen (Holy Ghost) and transport it to the rest of the cells and tissues throughout the body. This oxygen serves the same life-giving function to the rest of the cells (which would die without it) as the Holy Ghost or the word of God carried by the Jews (the Apostles).

It has already been mentioned that the Gentiles were composed of many races. Some of the Gentiles were the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Noabites, Ammonites, Jebusites, etc. These were all warlike peoples. They thrived on fighting any foe that fought them for possession of land, sometimes completely over-running the land. (This is Leukemia, a condition in which the white blood cells are enormously increased and choke out the red cells). One can clearly see the correlation of the

Gentiles to the white blood cells for both play the same role. As the Gentiles were to receive salvation by the hands of the Jews, being grafted in by faith (Rom. 11:17,19,23,24), the white cells just circulated in the blood stream (by faith) along with the red cells and they receive nourishment from the red cells when they pick up their oxygen supply in the lungs.

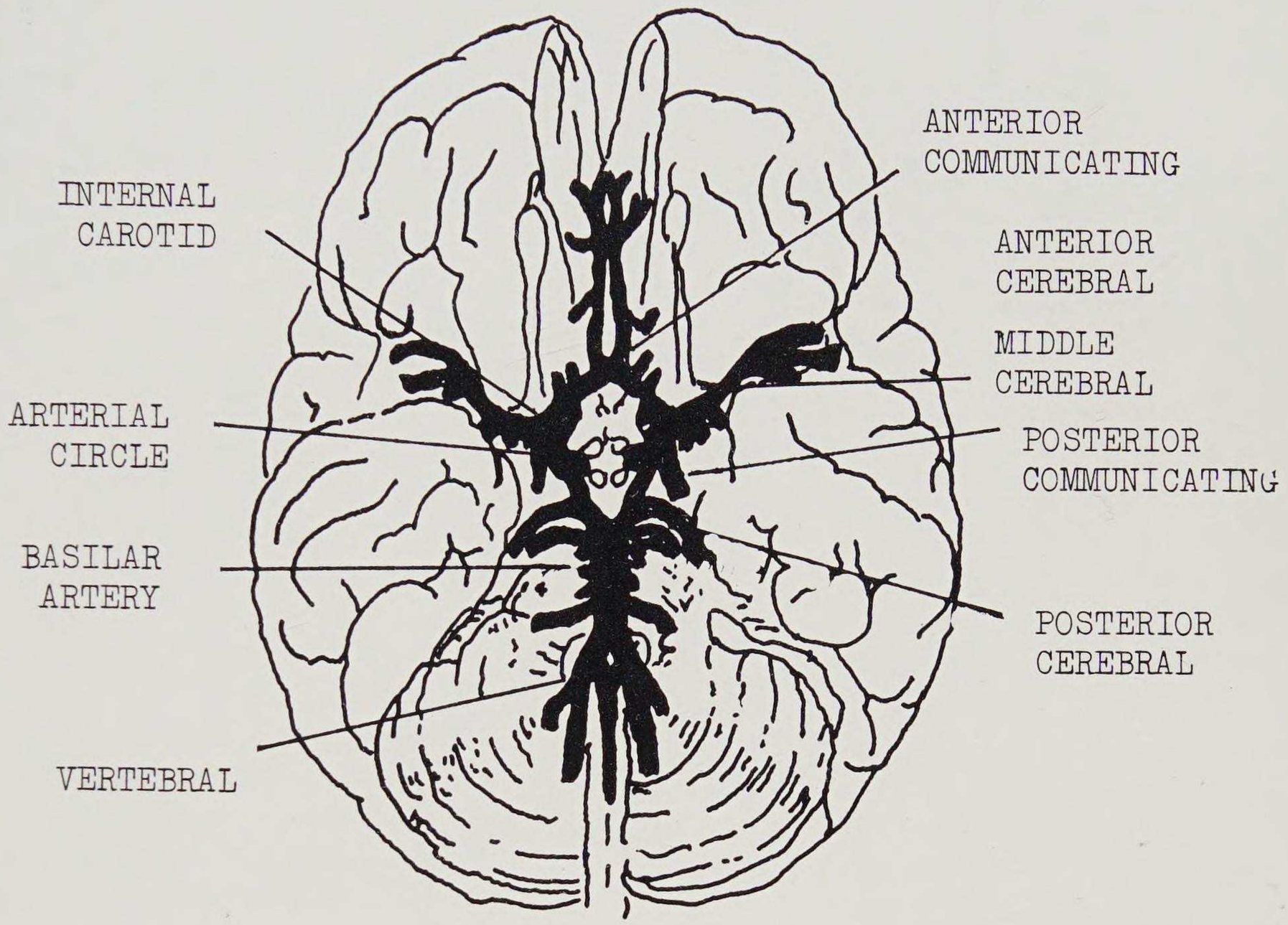
The circulation of the blood typifies the unfolding of God's Purpose from start to finish. Everyone has read that God made Adam a righteous man, but Adam transgressed (Rom. 5:14) disobeying God's commandment to not eat of the fruit of the Tree (of Knowledge of Good and Evil). This transgression on the part of Adam passed on to all his offspring, which includes the whole human race. We were all concluded under sin as a result of Adam's disobedience, and it took the blood of Jesus Christ to restore us to the good Grace of God and to life everlasting. Christ paid the debt with his life on the cross, but the restoration was not manifested until the Day of Pentecost, (fifty days after his resurrection) for the Jews, and seven years later for the Gentiles (at Cornelius' house in Caesarea—Act 10:44-45). Jesus had foretold His disciples of these things, including His death, but they did not understand. He tried no further to explain the things which were to come, but related to them that they would understand after they had received the Holy Ghost (John 14:25-26). So, sin and death reigned from Adam's time until Pentecost when the redemption of the Jews was completed.

Let us now follow a drop of blood in its circulation through the body to see how well it fits the story related above. We shall start on the arterial side just before the blood gives up its last bit of oxygen which corresponds with Adam's spiritual death and fall. The drop of blood then receives carbon dioxide or waste (characterizing sin) in the capillaries, the amount of which increases as the blood makes its way back to the heart, as the amount of sin increased in the world from Adam on down. In this impure state, the blood is traveling along in the veins and it gives off no life-giving substance for it possesses none, just as there was no righteousness in the world until Jesus paid the price (Acts. 20:28). Finally, the blood reaches the heart which is representative of the crucifixion, (see explanation elsewhere of the comparison of the table of shewbread, the heart and Jesus on the cross) but it does not change its character at this point which compares with the fact that the Holy Ghost was not poured out at the time of Jesus' Crucifixion, but fifty days later. Consequently, the blood has to proceed past the heart and travel on to the lungs (Day of Pentecost) where it loses its filth and impurities and receives oxygen. This exchange of the impure for the pure which takes place in the lungs clearly points up what transpired on the Day of Pentecost, A.D. 33½, when the Jews took off that old Adamic transgression and received the Holy Ghost. The change-over reception of oxygen in the lungs brings about a dramatic change in the blood stream; the blood even looks different and certainly performs differently. As the Apostle Paul put it, "If any man be in Christ Jesus, he is a new creature, old things have passed away and behold, all things are becoming new (2 Cor. 5:17).

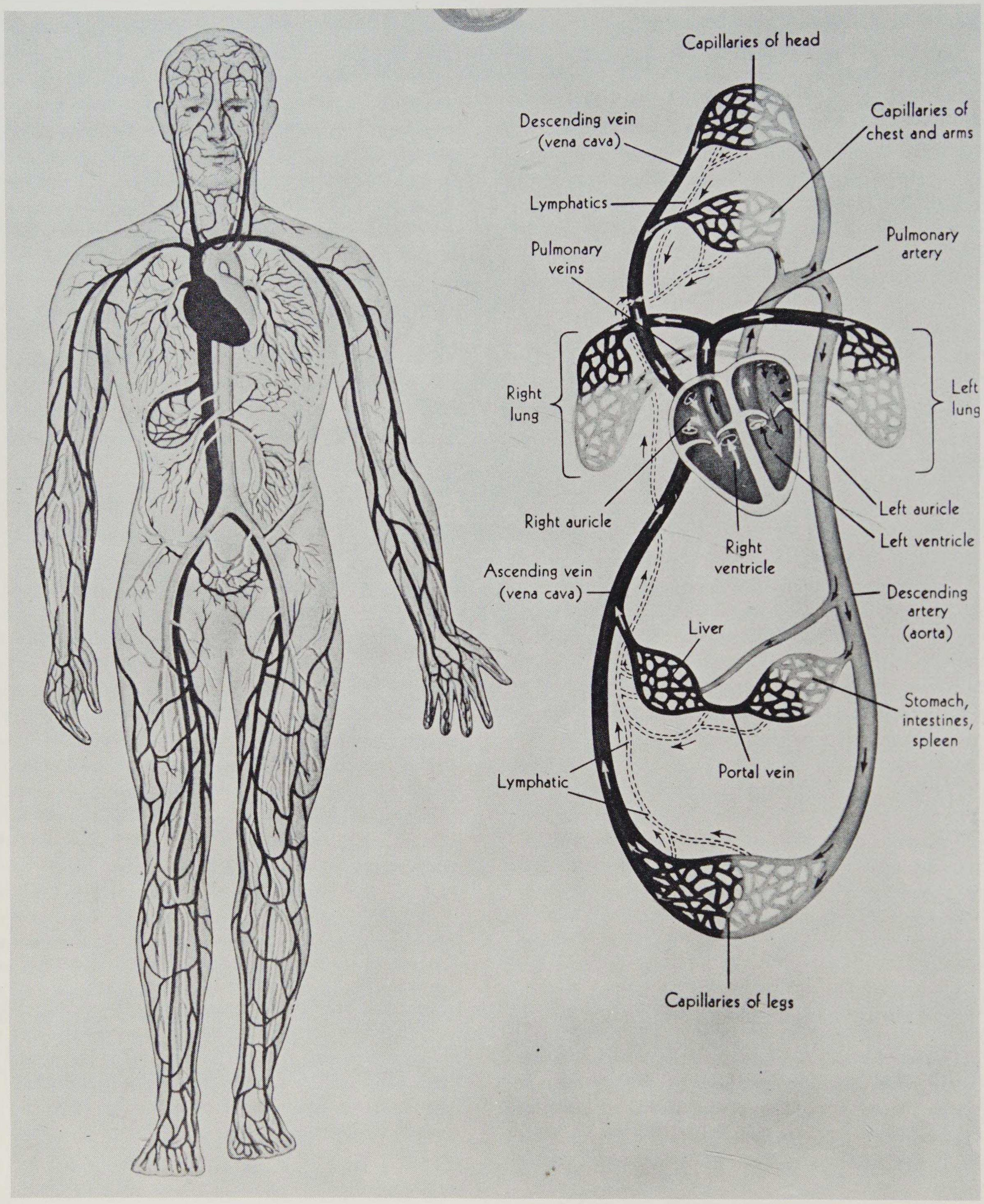
After the blood leaves the lungs, it travels back to the heart. Why? Medical scientists would say that this occurs in order to supply the heart muscle with oxygenated blood and to aid in the circulating of the blood by the pumping action of the heart. Physiologically, that is correct, but spiritually the meaning is this. As it has already been mentioned, Jesus' disciples postively did not understand at the time of Jesus' death the meaning of his crucifixion, but Jesus had told them that *after* they had received the Holy Ghost all of the things which he had said would be called to their remembrance which meant that they would reflect back to the cross in their minds and would understand just what it stood for. Consequently, the blood returns to the heart from the lungs to demonstrate this reflecting back on the part of the disciples! After they understood everything with the aid of the Holy Ghost in them, they went out into the world to preach the gospel and carry the glad tidings to everyone just as the blood leaves the heart and travels to all parts of the body.

When one takes into consideration how often the blood makes its circuit throughout the body (about once every twenty-two seconds) he comprehends the number of times that God has portrayed His Purpose and Plan right in our physical bodies. With such evidence with us at all times, how could we be unbelievers? At the very moment that one says that he doesn't believe, it is being demonstrated right in his body, and is giving life to him while he argues that he doesn't believe!

ARTERIAL CIRCLE OF WILLIS



This figure shows the blood supply of the brain being accomplished by a union or anastomosis of seven (7) blood vessels forming a circle. A circle represents completeness. This situation represents the completeness of the High Priests' sprinkling of the sacrificial blood toward the Mercy Seat (in the Most Holy Place) seven times. Notice particularly that the two vertebral arteries unite and enter in the cranial cavity (Most Holy Place) as one artery, the Basilar, which connotes the fact that the High Priest carried out this service in the Most Holy Place alone and by himself. The blood is sprinkled (circulated) from this arterial circle to the right and left cerebral hemispheres.



CIRCULATORY SYSTEM

Everyone recognizes the important role that the nervous system plays in his body. He is aware that it gives him awareness, keeps him in touch with his surroundings, stores and releases thoughts and experiences, quickens his flesh, and puts him on the highest plane of biological existence. But everyone is not aware of how perfectly the nervous system parallels God in its operations that are known to man. There are other operations of the nervous system that man is not familiar with, as he is unfamiliar with the workings of God in many respects. Most everyone gives lip service to the fact that he knows God, but to know God is to understand God and to understand God is to obey and carry out his commandments—it is needless to say that the world is not doing this.

Before comparing the nervous system to the manifestations of God, let us consider a few things about God. God is spirit (John 4:24) and spirit does not have shape and form, and no man has seen God at any time (John 1:18). God, being spirit has the power to take on form at any time and it is in this incorporeal form that God appeared unto Moses and the phophets in *visions* from time to time. Moses, seeing this incorporeal form of God, knew that man was made in the likeness and image of God.

God later manifested Himself in the flesh, that is, he appeared in the likeness of sinful flesh (Rom. 8:3) in the person of Jesus, who being resurrected, bcame a quickening spirit (1 Cor. 15:45) and was thence known as Jesus Christ or the Holy Ghost (John 14:26).

Please be advised that God is not three persons! There is but *one God! God,* however, has and can manifest Himself in other forms, coming from pure spirit to the intermediate form (incorporeal) and thence into materialism or the concrete form. God is the ultimate source of every animate and inanimate object in the universe which means that matter is simply spirit materialized. Thus, there are these three states of God: (1) Pure Spirit—not visible to the naked eye (2). Incorporeal or Intermediate Form—visible only in visions and (3) Physical—visible with the naked eye.

The nervous system follows this pattern, if one would think of the bony encasement of parts of the nervous system as making that part invisible to the naked eye. For instance, the brain, representing God or pure spirit, is invisible to the naked eye because it is encased within the cranium. The spinal cord, representing the incorporeal form, is also invisible to the naked eye being encased within the vertebral column. The peripheral nerves which emanate from the spinal column, being representative of the physical form, have no bony encasement, and as such, can be thought of as being visible to the naked eye. Thus, one sees that the morphological structure of the nervous system supports the concept of the three states of God.

Embryologically, the spinal cord and the peripheral nerves develop as elongations or offshoots of the brain which develop first. This fact lends support to the statement made previously that everything in the universe, animate and inanimate, comes from God or was materialized from pure spirit. We, as human beings, were once pure spirit and we have materialized as off-shoots of God, just as the spinal cord and its nerves are offshoots of the brain.

To further point up our derivation from pure spirit, let us recognize the following facts. The Israelites were led about in the wanderings from Egypt to Canaan Land by a cloud in which the spirit of God dwelt (Ex. 13:21). This cloud hovered over the Israelites who, wandered around under the cloud, and everywhere the cloud went, so did the Israelites. This cloud was a visible thing that represented the invisible God, leading and directing his chosen people. We, too, walk around every day under a cloud for our brain (gray matter) is crinkled and folded on itself in the same manner as a cloud. If one considers the many convolutions and creases of the brain as indicating that an amorphous mass has been squeezed into a place of confinement, it is easy to appreciate the fact that the brain does resemble a cloud. And, as God dwelt in the cloud in the Wilderness. He also dwells in our brain leading and directing us daily. Isn't it foolish for one to say that he does not believe that there is a God with such damaging evidence being carried around in his body all the time?

The spinal cord also displays a bit of visible evidence that God is in His holy temple (the human body) and let all the earth keep silence before Him (Hab. 2:20). The cord is composed of gray and white matter, the former being mainly the nerve cell bodies, and the latter being mainly the nerve fibers. Medical textbooks describe the gray matter as forming the letter H within the white matter (see diagram), but no one has ever explained why the H is formed. With a little imagination one can see that the letter G is also formed by the white matter! The two letters together, H and G, stand for Holy Ghost! Now here is the proof of that statement. The spinal cord is intermediary between the brain and the peripheral nerves, and messages or intercessions are continually being relayed to the brain from the peripheral nerves by way of or through the spinal cord, and motor impulses are delivered to the periphery from the brain by the same means. Now, what about the Holy Ghost—does it act in the same fashion as the spinal cord? Why sure it does. First, let us find out what the Holy Ghost is. Jesus told his disciples (John 14:26) that after His departure (after His death and resurrection) that the Father would send them the Comforter which is the Holy Ghost, in His name (Jesus Christ). So, one sees that

Jesus Christ, who is a quickening spirit (1 Cor. 5:45-47) is also known by the names of the Comforter and the Holy Ghost. Jesus Christ *is* the intermediary or mediator between God and man for as 1 Tim. 2:5 states, "For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." The spinal cord, therefore, being intermediary between the brain and the peripheral nerves represents Jesus Christ or the Holy Ghost. Hence, the gray and white matter are arranged in such a fashion as to show the letters H and G! The Holy Ghost (Christ) makes intercessions or relays messages from man to God (Rom. 8:26 & 34) and vice versa, just as the spinal cord does between the brain and the periphery.

Before proceeding further, let us return to the brain for an explanation of the cerebro-spinal fluid. This fluid is a crystal clear liquid that is elaborated the choroid plexuses in the roof or the ventricles (3rd & 4th) of the brain. The choroid plexuses are vascular invaginations of the third covering of the brain, and pia mater. The ventricles are cavities within the substance of the brain. This fluid circulates over the brain in the space between the 2nd and 3rd coverings of the brain, the subarachnoid space, and thence into the central canal of the spinal cord to about the level of the 2nd lumbar vertebra in the back. The cerebro-spinal fluid is pure and devoid of contaminations or bacteria in the healthy state, and when such contaminations or bacteria are present, usually a serious condition is evidenced. What is the spiritual meaning of the cerebro-spinal fluid? Rev. 22:1 says, "And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as a crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb." Reference has already been made to the brain being the dwelling place or throne of God and the spinal cord representing Christ or the Lamb. The crystal clear fluid or water represents the word of God which is pure and uncontaminated. Thus, the cerebro-spinal fluid symbolizes the word of God proceeding out of the throne of God (the brain) and of the Lamb (spinal cord). It is also plain to see why the spinal fluid is formed or elaborated by the vascular (blood-containing) choroid plexuses in the brain. The spinal fluid appears to be thus derived from the blood with the plexuses doing the job. Why does the spinal fluid appear to be derived from the blood? What is the connection? John 1:1 and 14 says, "In the beginning was the word, and the Word was with God and the Word was God—and the Word was made flesh (Jesus) and dwelt among us." Jesus, who was the Word which was made flesh, sacrificed His blood, and cleansed mankind of his sins by His blood, took off the flesh and became a quickening spirit through His resurrection. Thus, the Word was made manifest through the blood of Jesus; therefore, the spinal fluid, symbolizing the Word of God, or the spirit, must be manifested or elaborated from or by means of the blood in the choroid plexuses of the ventricles of the brain!

As previously stated, the peripheral nerves represent the visible or concrete form of God. They symbolize the materialization of spirit, e.g., the taking on of flesh. Man, himself, is such a materialization.

We know that there were sixty-three generations of mankind from Adam to Christ. There were twenty-one generations from Adam to Abraham and forty-two generations from Abraham to Christ making a total of sixty-three generations. All mankind was lost in Adam, and all were saved in Christ. The whole purpose of God is wrapped up in these sixty-three generations. That is all of it as far as God is concerned. One might ask, "What about the generations following Christ?" Paul said, after Christ's resurrection, "Henceforth, know we no man after the flesh" 2 Cor. 5:16), which means that it is the spirit of the man that counts. Now, since there were these sixty-three generations of flesh that fulfilled the purpose of God, can it possibly be that there are sixty-three peripheral or spinal nerves which branch off of or are derived from the spinal cord? Yes, God had manifested this in our bodies, too! There are *thirty-one pairs* of spinal or peripheral nerves which emanate from the spinal cord ($31 \times 2 = 62$) and the cord tapers off and ends in a thread-like nerve projection known as the filum terminale which makes the sixty-third nerve!

In reference to the spinal or peripheral nerves, there is another phenomenon that needs a spiritual explanation. When a peripheral nerve is severed, the portion of the nerve distal to the point of severance degenerates throughout its whole length. However, a new nerve will grow in its place, if the nerve cell body (which is proximal to the severance point) is not damaged or injured. The growth of the new nerve fiber proceeds from the proximal and of the severed nerve and grows along the paths maintained by the neurolemma which is the covering of the old degenerated nerve. The neurolemma cells aid greatly in this process. Thus, there is a new nerve formed after many months, and regeneration is complete.

Now let us look at the spiritual analysis of this regenerative process. The Jews were God's chosen people and all of the commandments and laws pertained to them. They were to be a light to the Gentiles, and it was God's purpose to bring the Gentiles in by faith. The Holy Ghost was poured out on the Jews on the Day of Pentecost in A.D. 33 (Acts 2:1-4), and seven years later, the Gentiles also received the Holy Ghost at Cornelius' house in Caesarea while Peter, A Jew, was preaching to them (Acts 10:45). The Jews, therefore, using the figure of an olive tree, were the natural branchs, but because of unbelief, some of them were broken off, and the Gentiles were grafted in by faith (Rom. 11:20). However, the Gentiles were admonished not to boast because they, too, could be broken off and the Jews grafted in again

(Rom. 11:23).

This grafting process is visibly portrayed in our nervous system by the afore-mentioned prenomenon of nerve regeneration. The nervous system is analogous to a branching tree, and it has already been shown how that a broken off limb of the nervous system tree dies, and another limb grows out from the stump, thereby depicting the state of the cast-off Jews and the grafted-in Gentiles.

The previously mentioned facts in reference to the nervous system shows without a doubt that it corresponds to the Godhead. 1 John 5:7 states, "For there are three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one". The brain, being the interpretor, coordinator, originator and activator of all nervous impulses is likened unto the Father. Hence, Heaven is a spiritual place, and no flesh dwells therein, the following likeness of the Word and the Holy Ghost to the spinal cord, and the peripheral nerves must be understood with that in mind. In our beginning statements, we mentioned the step-wise conversion of pure spirit into matter by way of the Incorporeal or intermediate change-over; since Christ is risen, the flesh or matter no longer comes into the picture, and the Holy Ghost or Comforter is left in its stead. The Word, which was in the beginning with God, made all things (John 1:1-3); before being manifested in the flesh (John 1:14). With the death of the flesh on the cross, the spirit now pertains. The above explanation is not given to show a definite delineation between the various manifestations of the Godhead, for as the nervous system functions and operates as a whole and integrated unit, likewise, the Godhead functions in the same fashion. To show this, however, in a physical sense, the nervous system is demarcated into brain, spinal cord and peripheral nerves so that man will have no excuse when he appears before the Judgement Seat of Christ. The cranial nerves which are included under the heading of peripheral nerves will be discussed in the next section.

THE TWELVE CRANIAL NERVES AND THE PURPOSE OF GOD

God, in His manifold wisdom and by the dictates of His will, chose the twelve Apostles to perform and carry out a very special assignment or job. These Apostles were the means by which the gospel was to be preached first to the Jews and, later, to the Gentiles. They were eye witnesses of everything that the Father did through His son, Jesus. Also, they were instructed to tarry in Jerusalem after the death of Jesus until they became endowed with the Holy Ghost. Then, they were to be witnesses to the Holy Ghost in Jerusalem in Judea, in Samaria and in the uttermost parts of the world. Even though the deacons, Stephen and Phillip, preached mightily to the people, the Holy Ghost did not fall on any of them until the Apostles came to them (Acts 8:15-17) in the places outside Jerusalem.

There was one disciple, whose name was Judas who fell from grace being full of the devil and literally abandoned his high calling and became a servant of the devil. Literally, he returned to Egypt! The Satanic Spirit had thus entered into Judas (John 13:27), so let us now trace this Satanic Spirit back to the time before the Earth and Heavens were created. Satan, or Lucifer, was once one of the created Angels of the Heavenly Host. But he became lifted up in pride because of his beauty and began to exalt himself. Judgement was pronounced on him and he was cast out of Heaven never to return and has been reserved for the Day of Judgement to be punished, eternally. In his fall from Heaven he drew the third part of the Stars of Heaven with him and these as his Satanic Angels, or ministers, have caused havoc in the earth state. They have entered into all places and wandered everywhere trying to find rest but finding none. They are thusly incarnated in these physical bodies of ours where they continue their death-dealing work.

With the above biblical references let us return to a consideration of the twelve cranial nerves. Each of these nerves is a very special nerve serving a very special function as the twelve disciples served the special function of spreading the gospel. They serve the function of seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, etc., and each carries on its function in the head and neck region of the body (Most Holy Place). The Vagus nerve (Vagus means "wandering") leaves its lofty position as Satan and Judas did, and wanders down through the neck to the chest cavity sending fibers to practically every structure therein and winds up in the abdominal cavity (Court Around About or Egypt) where it innervates practically every organ therein. It has the most extensive distribution of any of the twelve cranial nerves. Can you now see the likeness of this nerve and the way it distributes itself, to the Satanic force which was cast out of Heaven down to Earth? After having such a lofty origination as the brain and serving a few structures in this area, it leaves its heavenly place and cascades to the position of the lowly intestines! This was its final destination! 'Tis no wonder that Judas met death by his bowels bursting asunder (Acts 1:18)!

SEX AND THE PATTERN

The author has already acquainted the reader thoroughly with the three-fold Tabernacle pitched in the Wilderness of Sinai and has shown its relationship to the Godhead which is likewise three-fold. Also, mention has already been made of the fact that the make-up of the Universe follows this three-fold pattern. The Tabernacle was made by man by God's instructions but the Universe was not made by man's hands but God's. In

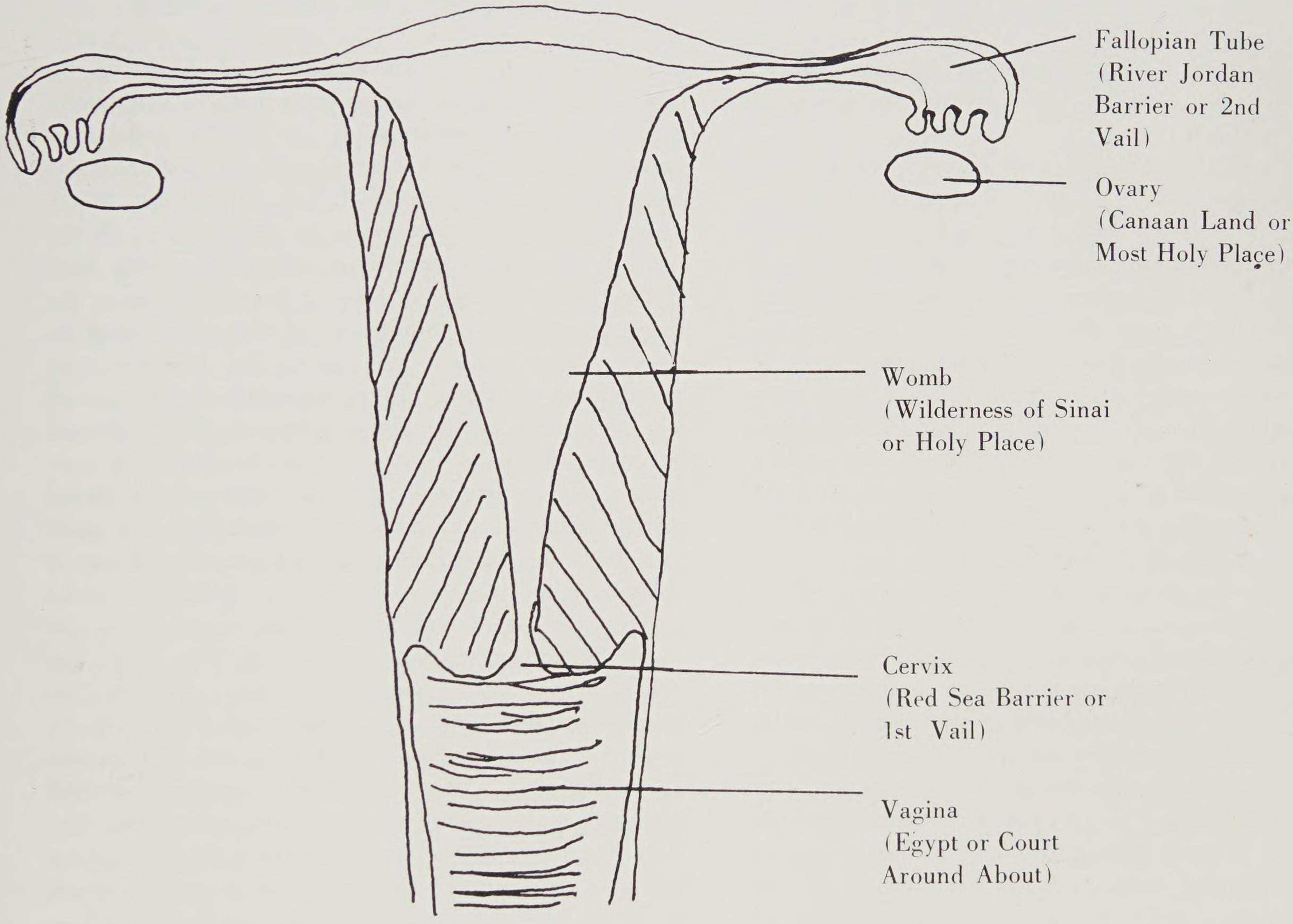
this Greater and more Perfect Tabernacle, the Universe, God made his chosen people, the Israelites, to function just as the Priest did in the Tabernacle made by man. The priest performed his duties in the Court Around About, then washed his hands and feet in the Brazen Lava, put on the linen garments, then went into the Holy Place twice daily to trim the lights of the Golden Candlestick, eat of the bread from the Table of Shew-bread, and burn incense on the Golden Altar of Incense. Once a year he would go into the Most Holy Place and sprinkle blood toward the Mercy Seat seven times, making the three trips into the Most Holy Place on that day. The three trips atoned for the errors of the people, the priest's own errors, and for the cleansing of the sanctuary. Thus, the Priest went from the Court Around About to the Most Holy Place in the physical Tabernacle. Accordingly, the twelve tribes of the Israelites came out of Egypt (the Court Around About), went through the Red Sea (the First Vail of the Tabernacle) and wandered around in the Wilderness of Sinai (the Holy Place) for forty years. They then went through the River of Jordan (the Second Vail) into Canaan Land (the Most Holy Place). This itinerary of the Israelites is called the *Migratory Pattern* and it is this Migratory Pattern that the author will use in explaining some of the hitherto unknown facts of sex.

The generative organs of the female can be compared to the Migratory Pattern. Thus, the vagina is Egypt, the uterus is the Wilderness of Sinai and the ovary (ovum) is the Most Holy Place. Now, with the preceeding explanation as a background one can begin to know of a certainty why normal sexual congress is as it is.

In Egypt, Pharaoh's heart was hardened against Moses' demands and, as a result, great blood letting and sacrifice was evidenced. The more blood that God, through Moses, caused the Egyptians to spill, the harder grew Pharaoh's heart. The male's erectile organ, the penis, is likewise hardened by blood loss, that is, blood is lost from the general circulation into the erectile tissues of the penis. The more blood, the greater the degree of hardening. In this state, the organ is inserted into the vagina (Egypt). The unrest and turmoil occasioned by the Moses versus Pharaoh incident favorably compares with the movement and unrest of the penis in the vagina during sexual union, for one knows that the organ moves rhythmically and is restless inside the vagina. Also, be reminded that this blood was on Pharaoh's and his Egyptians' heads which is likened unto the blood in the erectile organ (Pharaoh) being contained within the organ, itself. The reader will grasp this significance of this last statement as the analysis unfolds.

Now, the outpouring of the Ten Plagues produced a situation of readiness of expectancy for expulsion of the Israelites from Egypt. Pharaoh (penis) was good and ready to let them go. In fact, he asked them to leave. So, at the height of this period of readiness and expectancy (the Passover night) the Israelites were ejected from Egypt and from bondage, some 600,000 of them, not counting women and children.

What a beautiful correlation this is to the explosive ejection of the male seeds from the erectile organ at the height of expectancy; yes, some 60,000,000 of them! Please notice the similarity of the numbers ejected in both cases, if one negates the zeros! How beautifully the seeds of Jacob (the Israelites) compare with the seed of the male secretion (the sperm). Structurally speaking, a man is a living organism possessing a head, neck and body and so is a spermatozoa (sperm) and both possess movement. Also, consider the great relief and satisfaction of the Israelites when freed from this bondage and also the relief and satisfaction of Pharaoh to have them leave. This relief and satisfaction is reason for the ecstasy and fine feeling of the orgasm (ejection of sperm from penis). Man has gone to all extremes at times to avail himself of this experience of feeling and satisfaction, or satiation, not comprehending its meaning. He has gone bankrupt, turned his back on wife and children, forsaken his good name and utterly lost his head on many occasions to re-live this experience of the Israelites released from the bondage of Pharaoh. Oh, the manifold wisdom of God! What utter stupidity and colossal ignorance of mankind!



Female Reproductive Organs compared with Migratory Pattern and the Tabernacle. Notice the cross-like configuration of these organs, which symbolizes that the physical state represents a crucifixion as compared to the Spiritual state.

Now comes the let-down! Pharaoh immediately began to regret his action in letting the Israelites go, and the Israelites, too, began to grumble to Moses soon after they were released; that is, as they faced the obstacle of the Red Sea. This change-about attitude perfectly parallels the sudden decline in ecstatic feeling on the part of the male after his orgasm. Pharaoh made a miserable and last ditch stand to prevent the Israelites from leaving Egypt; that is, his heart regained its hardness and he chased after them to the Red Sea where he and his host were drowned. This drowning signifies Pharaoh's decline and his utter lifelessness which corresponds with the decline of the hardened penis to its flaccid and lifeless, non-exalted form. By Pharaoh's drowning he was removed from the Egyptian scene just as the male organ is removed from the vagina shortly after the orgasm.

Does this finish the tale? Absolutely not, for one must now follow the Israelites (the sperm) to see what happens to them.

The Israelites, God's chosen people, left Egypt after the miraculous parting of the waters of the Red Sea where the waters were heaped up on either side; and the Israelites passed through a narrow opening on dry land, and went into the Wilderness of Sinai where they roamed around for forty years. Because of their disobedience all of them except two died in the Wilderness out of the 600,000 which came out of Egypt. Although there were about 144,000 Israelites to cross over into Canaan Land, these were the offspring or descendants of the original ones who came out of Egypt. Joshua and Caleb were the only survivors, and *Joshua* led the children across the River Jordan into the Promised Land.

Likewise, the spermatozoa are confronted with a barrier in the form of the cervix or mouth of the womb, and passing through a narrow opening, the cervical canal, where the tissues are heaped up or thickened on either side, they enter the uterus (Wilderness of Sinai). Here they all die except the one which pierces the ovum (Canaan Land) and enters therein. One should note with particular interest that the sperm undergoes an immediate change as it penetrates into the ovum. It loses its physical characteristics which is synonymous to the difference, or change, in physical characteristics of those who came out of Egypt to those who crossed over into Canaan Land. If one will reflect on the Tabernacle, it is readily seen that this River Jordan is representative of the Second Vail, the one separating the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place. When Christ was resurrected this Vail of the Temple was rent in twain (or ripped out) and is consequently representative of the flesh. Therefore, to go beyond this barrier into the Promise Land, or Most Holy Place, one must take off the flesh that is, die and lose his physical characteristics just as the sperm does.

Now, it was not God's plan and purpose to have physical priests operating in a physical Tabernacle forever. He purposed, before the Earth and Heavens were formed, to send his only begotten Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to redeem us, by His death, burial and Resurrection, who were lost by Adam's transgression. So, it is no accident that a woman quits her monthly sacrifice of blood (menstruation period) periodically and gives birth to a living soul. As Christ said, "Sacrifices and burnt offerings thou wouldest not, but a body has thou prepared me" Heb. 10:5). Accordingly, when the sperm enters the ovum, a body begins to be prepared to come down in the likeness of sinful flesh, just as Jesus came. This subject will be treated more fully under the caption PREGNANCY AND THE PATTERN.

PREGNANCY AND THE PATTERN

The embryological development and birth of an infant is a spectacular phenomenon that has continually intrigued medical scientists. It is a little understood happening, although it occurs with the regularity of every nine seconds in the U.S.A. There are nearly three billion living persons in the world today, to say nothing about the many more billions who have gone to their graves since the dawn of creation. Despite the frequency of the manifestation of this physical phenomenon, man has not yet learned the real and true meaning of childbirth. To stroke right at the core of what is meant by the above statement, let us remind ourselves that the entire world looks upon childbirth as a time of rejoicing and happiness, whereas it is really just the opposite. Childbirth really represents a descent or a fall from an exalted position down to a depraved or sinful state. It is *not* a time for rejoicing, but really a time of sadness and regret. This thought shall be elaborated on further along in this discourse.

The female sex organs which play a part in this fertilization, development and birth of the child are the ovary and its seed (the ovum), the uterus and vagina. These structures follow the three-fold pattern discussed previously. The ovary (or ovum) represents the Most Holy Place; the uterus represents the Holy Place—(the Fallopian tubes are just the opening or doorway between the ovary and the uterus), and the vagina symbolizes the Court Around About. The discussion will proceed along the lines of comparing the female reproductive organs to the Tabernacle built in the Wilderness of Sinai, which was a pattern, and also to the Migratory Pattern evidenced by the journeying of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan Land. First, let us consider how conception and childbirth compare with the Tabernacle pattern. We have already learned that God dwelled between the wings of the archangels in the Most Holy Place. The wings in this situation is the over-hanging fibriated ends of the Fallopian tubes which appear to be outspread wings (see diagram), covering the ovary (or ovum) as

the archangels covered the mercy seat where God dwelt. The ovum which is soon to make its descent after fertilization contains a life-like principle (God) which is to descend to the earth plane in a physical body just as God was in the physical man, Jesus. 1 Tim. 3:16 says, "And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." This God-like principle also is present in every creature born into the world. John 1:19 states it thusly, "That was the true Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." This spark of Light which is in the ovum compares with the Light which would flash between the wings of the archangels after the High Priests had done their services, denoting the presence of God. This was known as the Shechinah. As we have stated many times before, God is spirit and spirit does not have shape or form and is invisible, accordingly, the fertilized ovum at this time is without physical shape or form (in comparison to what its ultimate form will be) and also can be considered invisible as far as the naked eye is concerned. However, as it passes down through the Fallopian tube which is the doorway to the uterus (Holy Place), it begins to take on shape and form which is comparable to the transition from pure spirit to the incorporeal form, but is more clearly portrayed by the High Priest coming into visibility after he had performed his services (once a year) in the Most Holy Place;—the second vail which hung between the Most Holy Place and the Holy Place hid the High Priest from the eyes of the outsiders as he ministered in the Tabernacle. In the uterus, the fertilized ovum receives nourishment and begins to take on rapid growth and development and before long the fetal heart tones are established signifying that there is life therein.

One already knows that the High Priest ate of the bread on the Table of Shewbread in the Holy Place, and this supplied physical nourishment to his body in the same fashion that the fertilized ovum receives physical nourishment. Then too, the High Priest trimmed the Golden Candlestick and lit the candles during his ministering in the Holy Place. This gave light to the sanctuary, just as the fetal heart beat is established giving life and light to the embryo in the uterus. Before proceeding further with the comparison to the Tabernacle pattern, it would be advantageous to insert here a comparison to the Migratory pattern in reverse; for as we have already stated, a birth is a decline or a fall whereas the Migratory pattern is just the reverse; it is an ascension. The ovum which becomes fertilized is pre-selected by an immutable spirit law which operates perfectly to the point that there is no mistake about which ovum is to be fertilized, for although there are numerous seeds present, only one steps forward and is crowned. By the term "crowned" we mean that the ovum develops a layer around its periphery known as the corona radiata (radiant crown) which resembles a brilliant crown. This symbolizes the select position that the Israelites enjoyed in Canaan Land. They were God's chosen and select people among all others just as the fertilized ovum is the chosen one among all others.

This ovum then passes down through a definite pathway (the Fallopian tube) which in this instance of comparison corresponds to the pathway through the Jordan River into the uterus (Wilderness of Sinai). Here the fertilized ovum receives nourishment from an attached and over-hanging structure known as the placenta which hovers over it in umbrella-style just as the cloud hung over the Israelites in the Wilderness of Sinai. From this cloud, the Israelites received manna which nourished their physical bodies just as the fetus receives nourishment by way of the placenta. The placenta gives life and light to the fertilized ovum just as the cloud furnished light and life by means of its burning and producing manna. Not only did the Israelites receive solid food, but they also received water, for when Moses struck the rock in the Wilderness, water gushed forth and the Israelites thirst was appeased. Accordingly, one finds the bag of water forming in the uterus as the infant grows. The Israelites wandered in the Wilderness for *forty* years because of their disobedience; likewise, the infant must remain in the uterus (Wilderness) for *forty* weeks before it can be birthed. Then too, the Israelites were fifty days out from Egypt when God instructed Moses to gather them up around Mt. Sinai in the Wilderness so they could be spoken to by the Lord God. This was the epochal speech which began with the words, "I am the Lord thy God which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt out of the House of bondage" (Ex. 20:2). God's voice was so great that Mt. Sinai shook and quaked and fire and smoke bellowed forth. This was indeed an important event. To commemorate these *fifty* days out from Egypt (which later was to be manifested in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit *fifty* days after Jesus' resurrection, known as Pentecost), the fetus must remain in the uterus until it reaches an average length of *fifty* centimeters.

Now, we are back to the point from which we took our detour a few paragraphs ago, so let us continue with our comparison to the Tabernacle pattern. As we have learned, the Priest sacrificed the animals on the Brazen Altar of Sacrifice in the Court Around About and the blood of the animal was drained off. Also, there was a Brazen Laver in which the Priest washed himself before going into the Holy Place, and he also was anointed with oil which symbolized the Holy Spirit. Thus, one can see that as we proceed down into the Court Around About that these three substances must be present: spirit, water and blood. 1 John 5:8 says, "And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in

one." Consequently, as a child is born into the world, that is, as he proceeds down through the vagina and on out, these three things must be present. The vagina represents the Court Around About. During a normal delivery all three are definitly present. Water gushes forth from the ruptured bag of waters; blood is present as a consequence of the dilation of the mouth of the womb and subsequent separation of the placenta, and spirit is certainly present in the infant which is born. An important point should be inserted at this point. We all know how laboriously and painstakingly the mouth of the womb is opened or dilated. It definitely offers resistance to the on-pushing baby as if it is reluctant to let it through, and much pain accompanies its opening. Contrast that with the ease of the parting of the waters of the Red Sea by Moses merely raising his rod above the waters as the Israelites were leaving Egypt. The cervix or mouth of the womb represents the division or the door between the womb and the vagina just as the Red Sea represents the division or door between the Wilderness of Sinai and Egypt. God is always willing for us to *ascend* but is never willing for us to *descend*. The latter is portrayed by a physical birth. (However, as Christ told Nicodemus, "Marvel not, you must be born again"—see John 3:7); one can see that the physical birth is not the thing that should evoke rejoicing since it is a descent, but the spiritual rebirth is the time of rejoicing and happiness, for the physical body returneth to the dust from which it came (Eccles. 3:20).

It is only necessary now to correlate the Migratory pattern to childbirth in its last phase, that is, the coming down into Egypt (or the Court Around About). One can recall the sprinkling of the blood over the doorpost of the houses of the Israelites at the time of the Passover, and the waters of the Red Sea which drowned Pharaoh and his host, and the cloud which led the Israelites out of Egypt—these three phenomena show the blood, water and spirit which must be present in the Court Around About according to the Pattern, as the child proceeds down into Egypt (the vagina) blood, water and spirit are manifested. And don't forget that Egypt was the land of bondage for the Israelites, so one can readily see that a birth represents the coming into bondage, for that is just what a physical existence really is. One is in bondage to family, community, state, government, taxes, laws, physical labors and the like, all of his physical life. It is only after one is born again that he is freed from the like. This lends further support to our opening remarks that a birth is not a time of rejoicing but a time of sorrow. Christ was the Lamb slain before the foundation of the world, that is, he took on form and came down in the likeness of sinful flesh to redeem man from his sins. This, certainly, was a descent from the lofty and glorious state that he enjoyed, but he has ascended again into heaven and sits on the right hand of God where he dwells for evermore. Likewise, man should ascend from the depraved state in which he is birthed to a new and glorious existence in heaven with God and his angels.

THE TRUE MEANING OF MARRIAGE AND SEX

God formed Adam from the dust of the earth and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. Later, he caused a deep sleep (the first anesthetic) to fall upon Adam and took a rib from his side (the first operation) and formed the woman. When Adam awoke, God presented him with his bride, Eve, and Adam said, "This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh" (Gen. 2:20-24) and for this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother and cleave unto his wife and they shall be one flesh.

There are two questions which should be asked about the above mentioned proceedings. Why did not God form Eve out of the dust of the earth as he did Adam? Why did Adam speak about a man leaving his father and his mother when he did not have a fleshly mother and father? (The Virgin Mother Earth was his mother and God, spirit, was his father). Adam was not aware that he had left God, his father or Mother Earth, his mother to take unto himself his wife, Eve!

Before answering the first question, let us consider the following facts: God is spirit (John 4:24), and everything in the Universe came from God, for God is all in all. Therefore, matter is spirit materialized! Since God is the ultimate source of everything in the Universe, he is the embodiment of both male and female attributes. The earth, accordingly(being formed or created from this spirit has male and female counterparts and characteristics within itself. So, when God formed Adam of the dust of the earth, he, too, possessed male and female characteristics or potentials, and *God desiring to show us this*, took the woman from Adam's side rather than from the dust of the earth. She, truly, was bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh.

In answering the second question, it must be said that Adam, having no real physical (fleshly) father and mother, and being ignorant of who his father and mother really were, was directed by the Lord God to say, "Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh" (Gen. 2:24). Now, if God directed or influenced Adam to say what he did, then what was God's purpose in doing so? What was the CAUSE that he spoke of? The cause was simply this, that God had separted the woman from the man, physically so, for our enlightenment, and it is God's Purpose for us to return to the same state of ONENESS as was evidenced by Eve being in Adam's body. One can readily see that this is an impossible feat in a physical sense, so God could only have meant it in a spiritual

sense. Adam, who was physical or earthly was a figure of him who was to come later, that is Christ, who is not physical, but a quickening spirit (1 Cor. 15:45). The Church is the spiritual bride of Christ. As Eve was bone of Adam's bone and flesh of Adam's flesh, those who are of the spiritual church are spiritually bone of Christ's bone and flesh of his flesh! So then, God's reason in putting words into Adam's mouth was to show us that it is his purpose for each of us to leave (not a physical departure) our fleshly father and mother and cleave unto our spiritual wife or husband which is the spiritual Church or Christ (Eph. 5:21-33).

As one can see, all of the natural or physical things are just types and shadows of the spiritual, for God being ALL WISE, knew that we could never understand the spiritual (invisible) without first understanding the physical (visible). God's whole Purpose and Plan has revolved around this cardinal point—to show first the natural, then the spiritual. To cite a few examples, the first Adam was natural or physical, the second Adam, Christ was spiritual; the first Edenic state was natural, the second is spiritual. The first Jerusalem was natural, the second Jerusalem is spiritual or heavenly (Gal. 4:26). David sat on a throne in the earthly Jerusalem, Christ sits on the throne in the heavenly Jerusalem, the Old Covenant pertains to the natural, the New Covenant to the spiritual. One should be aware of the Justice of God in purposing things as he did and at the same time comprehend the wisdom of his so-doing. One could go on to show how the entire natural universe reflects spiritual or heavenly things, but that is a book in itself.

It is not difficult, at this point, to comprehend the status of a physical marriage in God's eyesight. The Pharisees asked Jesus the question, "Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?" And Jesus answered them thusly, "Have ye not read, that he (God) which made them at the beginning made them male and female, and said, for this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder" (Matt. 19:3-6). Jesus is not speaking of a physical marriage in the above mentioned Bible verses for NO physical marriage can possibly attain to the state of being ONE flesh. No matter how hard or fiercely one embraces his spouse, he cannot make the two of them one flesh! Furthermore, God originally had Eve embodied in Adam (that is, God had put them together) and it was God (not man) who separated Eve from Adam's body. Now it is also by God's dictates that one is made a member of the spiritual body of Christ (Christ's bride—the spiritual church) and no man can put this union asunder. To further point up that Jesus was not speaking of a physical marriage, let us consider the following verses (Matt. 19:10-11) "His disciples said unto him (Jesus), if the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry But he said unto them, ALL men cannot receive this saying, save them to whom it is given." This plainly indicates that Jesus knew that mankind would find it hard to believe that God only decreed that man should marry physically so as a figure to show a spiritual marriage to Christ. A physical marriage being ONLY A FIGURE is subject to be put asunder for God has purposed it so. If one will only think of for man, not God has devised it. If one will only think of a physical marriage as a figure of the spiritual marriage (Christ and his bride, the Church), then his whole life would not be shattered when it failed (witness the near 50% divorce rate in this country). As long as the devil, however, can keep one's mind focusing ONLY on the physical side, one is doomed in his efforts at marrying and likewise, doomed as far as eternal life is concerned, for to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life everlasting (Rom. 8:6).

Think how the devil has beguiled mostly everyone into focusing on the physical side of life, instead of the spiritual; even life itself, being the physical state of man, is only a shadow of the glorious life to come which last not a measly seventy odd years, but eternally. "If in this life, only, we have hope in Christ Jesus, we are of all men most miserable" (1 Cor. 15:19). All of the Prophets and Holy men talked of this physical life as being a vapor, as grass that withereth, as a race for an corruptible crown, and even as death itself, for Paul said, "But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth" (1 Tim. 5:6). It has been to the devil's advantage to make one think that he had to make a go or a success of a physical marriage, then this same devil would keep conflicts stirred up between the parties to make sure that they did not get along! What does the devil say about love between two partners of a marriage? He says that each partner must love the other, for this has long been the grounds on which physical marriages were built. But what does God say, about the matter? Paul (he certainly had the spirit of God in him) says in 1 Cor. 13:5—that charity (love) seeketh not its own. Now the devil is a liar and the Father of Lies (John 8:44). So, then, if love seeketh not her own, then true love cannot be the basis of these physical marriages, for one with the true love would not go around seeking someone who loved him, if he really had TRUE love! Therefore, marriage as we know it is purely and simply a physical attraction based on sex.

Here, again, is an angle that Satan has exploited to its fullest extent, too, this matter of sex! It has already been shown how God took the woman out of the man, thereby showing that Adam's body already possessed the attributes or potentials for a female. But Satan would have one believe that a male is so markedly different from a female, and a female so markedly

different from a male. Is this so? It is absolutely not. Let us take note of the fact that had God desired to make them markedly different, He could have done so. But why did He make the male bear in his body, similiar sex structures as the female and vice versa. You say that the male has an erectile organ (the Penis), a female has one too (the clitoris); you say that the female has a womb, the male has one too (the uterus masculinus, a small blind pouch enclosed between the prostate and pelvic connective tissue); you say that the female has a vagina (which really means a sheath like covering), the male has one too (the tunica vaginalis of the scrotum). The above mentioned examples of similarity in structure are found *in all normal* individuals. However, the evidence is even more supportive where one considers the abnormal situations such as clitorism (enlarged clitoris, resembling a penis), retained testes in abdomen, (typifying ovaries) and severe forms of hypospadis (cleft on under surface of penis and scrotum resembling a vaginal opening) and the case is completely wrapped up when one considers hermaphroditism (possessing both male and female internal sex organs).

It now becomes apparent that these so-called abnormalities of sex (congenital anomalies) are not accidents of nature at all, but purposely planned happenings of God to let man know that God is no respecter of sex! Let us again review the record of what God has done to let us know that sex is of no matter to him. We are all souls of God without definition as to sex. First, He placed in everyone's body evidence of both sexes; secondly, He allowed variations to occur (which we call abnormalities) a sufficient number of times that each of us is aware of the fact that a woman can have accentuated male-like organs and a man can have over exaggerated female-like organs; thirdly, He has allowed completely double-sexed persons to be born to give us undeniable proof that God, being neither male or female, but being both in one is not concerned with the sex of His children, who are born as males and females to reflect Him.

When one truly comprehends the meaning of the things that have been stated in this chapter, he begins to free himself from the snares of the devil and begins to understand things in the way that God has been so just to show us.

WHY SATAN CALLS HIMSELF A CELIBATE AND SUPPORTS BIRTH CONTROL ACCORDING TO THE PHYSICAL PATTERN

As previously explained, Satan approached Eve in the Garden of Eden and instilled in her his deadly seed or divided between Adam and Eve (Sex—means to divide), see Plate 15, page 172; for Eve was in the transgression (see 1 Tim. 2:14). This *sexual* (dividing) intercourse of Satan with Eve was an underhand or slimy trick on the part of Satan for he used *deceit* and the *lie* to gain his point. The baseness of this trick is the reason that Moses saw Satan as a serpent in his vision atop Mount Sinai, whereas in reality, he was a most beautiful angel (see Ezek. 28th chapter).

At the very moment that Satan was confronting Eve and looking good to her, he was instilling into her a most deadly venom which was to later kill her and her husband. Thus, Satan was ovedshadowing Eve (he was the anointed Cherub that covereth—see Ezek. 28th chapter), and at the same time by means of his serpentine nature was intercoursing with her. As James put it, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man, but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust (see the dividing, as Satan divided between Adam and Eve—SEX), and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death" (James 1:13-15). Thus, the intercourse that Satan had with Eve brought forth Sin unto death (Cain, being a type); Whereas intercourse with the Holy Spirit bringeth forth fruit unto righteousness (see Eph. 5:9).

The physical act of sexual intercourse is a visible type of the results of intercourse with Satan. For by sexual intercourse employing the serpentine organ of the male which is introduced into the female while the male overshadows and looks the female in the face, the female conceives and an offspring is later brought into the world.

The seed being sown in the Court Around About by Satan's entering through the gate of Eve's Tabernacle (the vaginal opening) and his venom progressing upward to her ovaries (or Most Holy Place) and uniting with the ovum which is conception and the offspring of the conception, sin taking on shape and form (in the Holy Place) and descending unto death (Court Around About).

One can see by the Pattern, see Plate No. 1, page 172, that this coming into the world is a degeneration or really a death and burial for we all are born into the world by the downward descent from the Mother's womb with blood, water and spirit (see Pattern), being our witness (see 1 John 5:8).

Satan now being transformed into an angel of Light (1 Cor. 11:14) is denying that he had an intercourse with Eve back in the Garden of Eden, therefore he acclaims unto Celibacy. That is, he denies himself sexual intercourse to prove to all that he is not the *one* who intercoursed with Eve in the Garden. Furthermore, since that intercourse brought forth sin unto death, which he loves, he is adamant in his demands to withstand birth (or rather death) control measures. Satan wants as many as he can get to be deceived or to be lost, consequently he is against any measures to stop this. But these things are purely physical and Satan being able only to perceive the natural things (1 Cor. 2:14), he fails to see that

spiritually he is doing the very thing he denies he is doing.

He *is*, for instance still intercoursing in his underhand method with every natural daughter and son of God that he can contact and he is *not* a Celibate, and he is fathering countless numbers of these spiritually dead children. However, every one that he fathers and retains is lost to God. A spiritual rebirth is necessary (John 3:3) for one to be a Son of God and Satan is DEFINITELY and POSITIVELY AGAINST this. Therefore he lies when he says that he is *against* birth control, for he most assuredly is *for* the controlling of these rebirths by the Holy Spirit! Satan wants Birth Control more than anything else for this is the sum total of his existence, that is, to deceive all men who will not believe in our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Furthermore, Satan in his efforts to thwart a spiritual rebirth resorts to *spiritual*, criminal abortion to do so.

(See parable of sower, where Satan plucks up the seed of the good word sown in the hearts and minds of men —Matt. 13:18-30. Therefore he is the greatest abortionist in the world).

This above pattern conforming analysis proves that Satan incarnated in the Pope and Priests is a liar (John 8:44) and a deceiver, but to those who are born of the Spirit, his disguise is plainly seen and they are *not* fooled thereby.

THE MENOPAUSE AND THE PATTERN

The menopause, or change of life, gives as clear and as beautiful a picture of the purpose of God as any other phenomenon in the body. The fact that God is the archetypal pattern has already been set forth in this treatise. God is all in all and everything that has happened in the universe and everything that is happening or will happen is definitely a part of Him and patterned after Him. He is three-fold, or three in one, e.g., the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one (1 John 5:7). He has thus patterned time and the events occurring in the space of time after Himself. Let us consider this latter statement.

The Flood in Noah's time marks the end of the First Age (Antediluvian Age) which extends from the creation and the time of Adam to the Flood. The Crucifixion of Christ marks the end of the Second Age (Post-Diluvian Age) which extended from the Flood to the death of Jesus. Most people are not cognizant of the fact that the world has ended *twice* before; e.g. at the Flood and at the Crucifixion (1 Cor. 10:11). We are now living in the Third Age (Age of Grace) or world as it is translated in the Bible. (See diagram).

Now, God carried out His purpose and plan according to the Ages. Everything happened right on time and in the right place. For instance the Old Mosaic Law was given to the Israelites in the Second Age, or Post-Diluvian Age, and it was to act as a schoolmaster to bring the Israelites to God that they might be justified by faith through Christ Jesus (Gal. 3:24). But, 430 years before the Law was given God made a promise to Abraham that in his seed He would bless all of the families of the earth. Thus, the Law did not annul or make of no effect the promise. Then when Christ died on the cross and did away with the Old Mosaic Law and its cardinal ordinances (Col. 2:14) nailing them to his cross he ushered in a new age, the Age of Grace, or the Present Age. In this Age of Grace we have a change of life, being no longer justified by the works of the Old Mosaic Law but by faith.

Now the Old Mosaic Law required sacrifices of all sorts; e.g., the blood of sacrificial animals. This was in the Post-Diluvian Age. There was no such Law existing in the Ante-Diluvian Age. Although sin was in the world, it was not imputed to man for where there is no law, sin is not imputed (Rom. 5:13). Accordingly, we see a definite delineation in the unfolding of time. In the Ante-Diluvian Age there was no Law requiring sacrifices of blood of animals, in the Post-Diluvian Age there was such a Law, and in the Present Age of Grace there is no such law.

Thusly, when a female child is born into the world, there is no monthly sacrifice of blood (menstruation) until puberty sets in. Puberty is that period of time usually between 12-17 years of age when the reproductive organs become functionally operative and is marked in the female by the beginning of menstruation. This menstruation period of life continues to about age 45-50 years at which time it ceases and is normally never seen or carried out again.

These three periods of a woman's life correspond perfectly with the three Ages previously explained. That is, the period of her life to the time of puberty corresponds with the Ante-Diluvian period and a portion of the Post-Diluvian period up unto the giving of the Law from Mt. Sinai (B.J. 1491). In this lawless period there is no blood sacrificing or menstruation. From puberty until about age 50 corresponds to the period from the Law to the Crucifixion during which time the law was operative and bloody sacrifices or menstruation is evidenced. Lastly, the period of a woman's life from the menopause at about age 50 to her death corresponds to the period of time from the Crucifixion to the present time during which blood sacrificing or menstruation is no longer required. Technically, this present period cannot be called a lawless period for the Law of the Spirit operates in our hearts and in our minds and is not written on tables of stone as the Old Mosaic Law was, but in the fleshy tables of our hearts (2 Cor. 3:3). Sacrifices, too, are in vogue in this present Grace period—that is, spiritual sacrifices, e.g., love, meekness, justice, etc., and not physical or bloody sacrifices as under the Law.

Most women will attest to the fact that the change of

life is a very critical period of their lives. They experience nervous and emotional upsets which may be manifested by definite physical signs as elevation of the blood pressure and fast beating of the heart. Hot and cold sensations (hot flashes) are common. Neurotic manifestations are also present in some cases. Some of these women have to be treated by replacement therapy, that is, restoring to their body some portion of the estrogenic substances which they are losing. This lets them down easily until such time as their bodies and nervous system become used to the change.

Now, cannot you just visualize or reflect upon the times during the ministry of Jesus and after his Crucifixion when he was preaching the new order of things, the Kingdom of Heaven unto the Israelites who had followed the Mosaic Law for many generations and see that this period was one steeped in nervousness, tension, and the like, similar to the menopause? The Jews could not accept the fact that the older order had been moved out of the way by the Crucifixion of Jesus. They could not accept the grafting in of the Gentiles by faith, and not by the works of the Law. There was much disputing and difference of opinions everywhere. Some of these people had to be allowed to continue with some of the things of the old order for awhile, whereas others made the change-over without any difficulty (that is, they required no replacement therapy). This was certainly their menopause or change of life. Ironically, some of them have not yet gotten over this critical period but are still requiring or performing the things carried out under the Mosaic Law. Oh, if we could only see these things, for God is just to have provided them for us to see. Surely we have no excuses.

The hot and cold flashes experienced by some women during this change-over period can be explained thusly: When Jesus preached that the Kingdom of Heaven was at hand, some of his hearers believed; and on the Day of Pentecost when the Holy Ghost was poured out on them, they became red hot, spiritually so, for that was quite a demonstration of the power of God. Having been deprived of the physical presence of their leader, Jesus, some of the Jews waxed cold, others remained hot, and still others were neither hot nor cold, but lukewarm. The Apostle John speaks of the latter in his revelation on the Isle of Patmos, when he wrote thusly unto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans: "I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth (Rev. 3:15-16). Hot and cold flashes during the change of life period represent, therefore, the spiritual attitudes of the Jews in the change over period from works to grace. Those of us today who do not comprehend that Jesus fulfilled every jot and tittle of the law (Matt. 5:17-18) and moved it out of the way, and who still persist in doing the things which were under the law, (we) have not yet come to the change of life. Those who do the things contained in the law, are yet under the curse of the law, for if we do not do *all* the things contained in the law we are cursed and are also guilty of the whole law (Gal. 3:10 and Deut. 27:26).

The author wishes that it were possible for all of us to pass over from death unto life today by becoming fully cognizant of Jesus' mission on earth and thereby be likened unto the woman who with matronly poise accomplishes the change of life.

PATTERN OF THE AGES

ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE

POST-DILUVIAN AGE

PRESENT AGE
AGE OF GRACE

THE FLOOD

THE CRUCIFIXION

Promise - 430 years before Law

Law Moses

Blood

Sacrificing

PATTERN OF WOMAN'S LIFE

PRE-PUBERTY PERIOD

PERIOD OF MENSTRUATION

POST-MENOPAUSE PERIOD

PUBERTY

MENOPAUSE

Blood

Sacrificing

Diagram comparing the Ages with a woman's life

THE SHOULDER GIRDLE AND ITS MEANING

Today, all of Christendom is burdened down with ritualistic duties, religious obligations and monetary responsibilities trying to serve the Lord in the way that they think that He wants to be served. Therefore, they make it quite a task and a burden to serve the Lord. Is it possible that their concept of service to God is wrong? Does God really require us to constantly do something for Him with our hands and to put on a lot of pomp and ceremony and thus make serving Him grievous?

Jesus said, "Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for my yoke is easy and my burden light" (Matt. 11:29). Is there a visible manifestation of the lightness of God's burden upon us? Certainly, there is. God has not missed showing us this as He has not failed showing us all of the other things that are written in this book.

If the reader will now refer to the diagram he will see this burden visibly portrayed in his physical body by the two collar bones (clavicles) and the two shoulder blades (scapulae). The configuration produced by the two collar bones and the two shoulder blades is quite similar to a yoke. The two collar bones form the cross-bar of the yoke and the shoulder blades on either side form the two burdens that hang from each extremity of the cross-bar. Each of us carry this yoke and its burden around with us each day, but we are unconscious of any heaviness across our shoulders or any tediousness to shouldering this burden. Likewise, it is the same with those who are of Christ and who are really serving Him in the fashion that *He* requires. Yes, His yoke *is* easy and His burden *is* light. Are you carrying the yoke of Christ or the yoke of the Devil; the former is easy and light and the latter is hard and heavy.

The Jews were given a physical law (Mosaic Law) and ordinances to carry out in B.J. 1491, and the performance of these commandments and ordinances were laborious. Sacrificial animals had to be transported from one place to another and long treks had to be made to reach the designated place for the offering up of these animals. There was a lot of physical work that had to be carried out to complete these sacrifices unto the Lord. There were many of these laws dealing with every phase of the Jews' existence, and each law required the doing of this or the doing of that. The Jews just simply could not carry out these commandments because of their weakness through the flesh, that is, even though they would have a mind to carry them out, the physical taxation and effort were so great that they would succumb to the demands of their flesh than of their minds.

Jesus came on the scene and fulfilled this physical law and nailed it to His cross (Col. 2:14). We no longer serve God with our hands, but with our hearts and minds, and we are thus liberated from the heavy yoke that was placed upon us under the dispensation of the Old Covenant. But the devil does not want us to recognize that Christ has made the way easy for us, so he keeps us busy doing the things that were under the Law, making us ignorant of the sacrificial blood of Jesus; and the performance of the ordinances and laws which were under the Old Covenant makes us feel that we are *earning* our salvation! One's salvation is not earned, it is the gift of God through belief in Jesus Christ our Lord (Rom. 6:23). So, one can see that the carrying out of a lot of cardinal ordinances as were under the Law, is decidedly more burdensome than just believing in Jesus Christ. The Apostle Paul said, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage (Gal. 5:1).

We should not allow ourselves to be burdened with the duties and rituals that councils, made up of so-called religious heads, decide and dictate that we should follow. These satanic spirits, having transformed themselves into angels of light promise us liberty, but they, themselves, are sold into bondage. The heads of several religious groups even don a fabricated yoke in an attempt to beguile one into thinking it is the yoke of Jesus Christ. One should assume no other yoke than the one he was born with (Clavical and Scapulae) and the true yoke of Jesus Christ which is indeed light! The paying of tithes, the reciting of daily prayers, the confessing of sins before a physical man, the bowing and scraping, bending and kneeling are all heavy burdens that man has placed on man. These are all of the devil. The purchasing and caressing of relics and statues, the observing of Holy days, new moons and festive days, the abstaining from eating meats, and the forbidding to marry, are more burdens that are not of the Lord, but of the Devil.

When the Apostle John received the vision from the angel on the Isel of Patmos, he fell down at the foot of the Angel as if to worship him and the Angel said unto him, "See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: *worship God*" (Rev. 22:8 and 9). Even the Apostle Peter whom one religious group claims as their first head *did not* allow men to fall down at his feet to worship or praise him. Witness the occasion when he appeared at Cornelius' house to preach the gospel to the Gentiles and Cornelius fell down at Peter's feet to worship and Peter, taking him up said, "Stand up; I myself also am a man" (Acts 10:25 and 26). Remember that the Tempter (Satan) wanted Jesus to fall down and worship him as he tempted him in the Wilderness (Matt. 4:9).

The Apostle Paul had this to say about the observing of Holy days, new moons and sabbath days, "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the new moon, or of the

sabbath day: which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ (Col. 2:16 and 17). Furthermore, he said, this is in reference to those who would sometimes forbid others to marry as do those of a certain religious group; "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; *forbidding to marry and commanding to abstain from meats*, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving; for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer" (1 Tim. 4:1-5).

So one can see that there are *many* heavy and grievous burdens which are placed on men by the dictates of ecclesiastical councils and heads of churches which are satanically inspired, and *are not of God*. Let no greater burden be placed on you, than the one which you carry around with you all of the time, the shoulder blades and the connecting collar bones!

THE EYE AND THE PATTERN

The eye is an integral part of the body which gives light to the physical tabernacle (the body) just as the sun gives light to the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, the Universe. It operates in its socket, the orbit, in like fashion to the way the sun operates in its orbit. It is spherical in shape and is placed in a superior position in the body as witness the sun being a spheroid and being placed superiorly in the heavens.

Without the eye, man is blind and in darkness just as is the situation when the sun goes beyond the horizon and the night engulfs us. Jesus Christ, the Son of God is the True Light of the world (John 1:7-9) who lighteth every man that cometh into the world. Now, if Jesus Christ is the spiritual light of the world and the celestial sun is the physical light of the world it stands to reason that the two should show some resemblance or relationship one to the other. Is there any evidence in the Bible that these two operate together? Did God with his manifold wisdom create the Sun to reflect the Son? Rom. 1:19 and 20 says that "Because that which might be known of God is manifest in them for he has showed it unto them, for the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse." By this we know that there is a visible entity or object in the Universe which was created to make us understand an invisible entity. Applying this yardstick, let us see if the SUN in the HEAVEN does symbolize the SON of HEAVEN. In 2 Peter 3:8 one finds that one day with the Lord is as a thousand years and a thousand years is as one day. And Peter states that one should not be ignorant of this. Now, one knows that the sun was created on the fourth day of the creation as shown in the first chapter of Genesis. With the Lord the fourth day is the 4000th year, and the Son of God, Jesus, was born of Mary at the end of the 4000th year. (Check the chronology in your Bible at the time of the Garden of Eden and you will find it reads 4004 B.C. Then, to further show the relationship between the two it will be recalled as the Son of God died on the cross that the sun went out and refused to shine for a period of time. And as the Son of God resurrected and rose from the grave, the celestial sun was just rising in the East. Notice the rising and falling of both in unison and complete harmony.

The reader is cognizant of the fact that Jesus Christ was the only begotten Son of God. However, God had another son, Adam, a created son whom he created righteous and perfect. Adam transgressed and was driven out of the Garden of Eden. To show that he also was God's son the celestial sun was going down at the same time that he was being driven out of the Garden or was declining from his heavenly state, for God waited until the cool of the evening to drive him out.

Paul refers to Adam as the first Adam and Jesus Christ as the last Adam (1 Cor. 15:45). The first Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. The first is of the earth, earthy; the second man Adam is the Lord from Heaven. The first man Adam was the *degenerator;* the second man Adam was the *regenerator*. Now, let us see briefly how their actions paralled one another. The first Adam was put to sleep and God took a rib from his side, closed up the flesh thereof and when he awakened, he made and presented the woman, his wife, to him. Likewise, when Christ was put to sleep (death) many of the Saints who slept in the dust, arose and went on into Jerusalem (Matt. 27:52 and 53). This body of saints represents or typifies Christ's spiritual body, his bride. Let us consider another correlation: When Adam transgressed, God declared that in the sweat of his brow he would eat of the fruit of the earth all of his days, until he returned to the dust from whence he came. Likewise, Christ, fulfilling or paralleling this, sweated profusely in the Garden of Gethsemane as he was about to go to the grave.

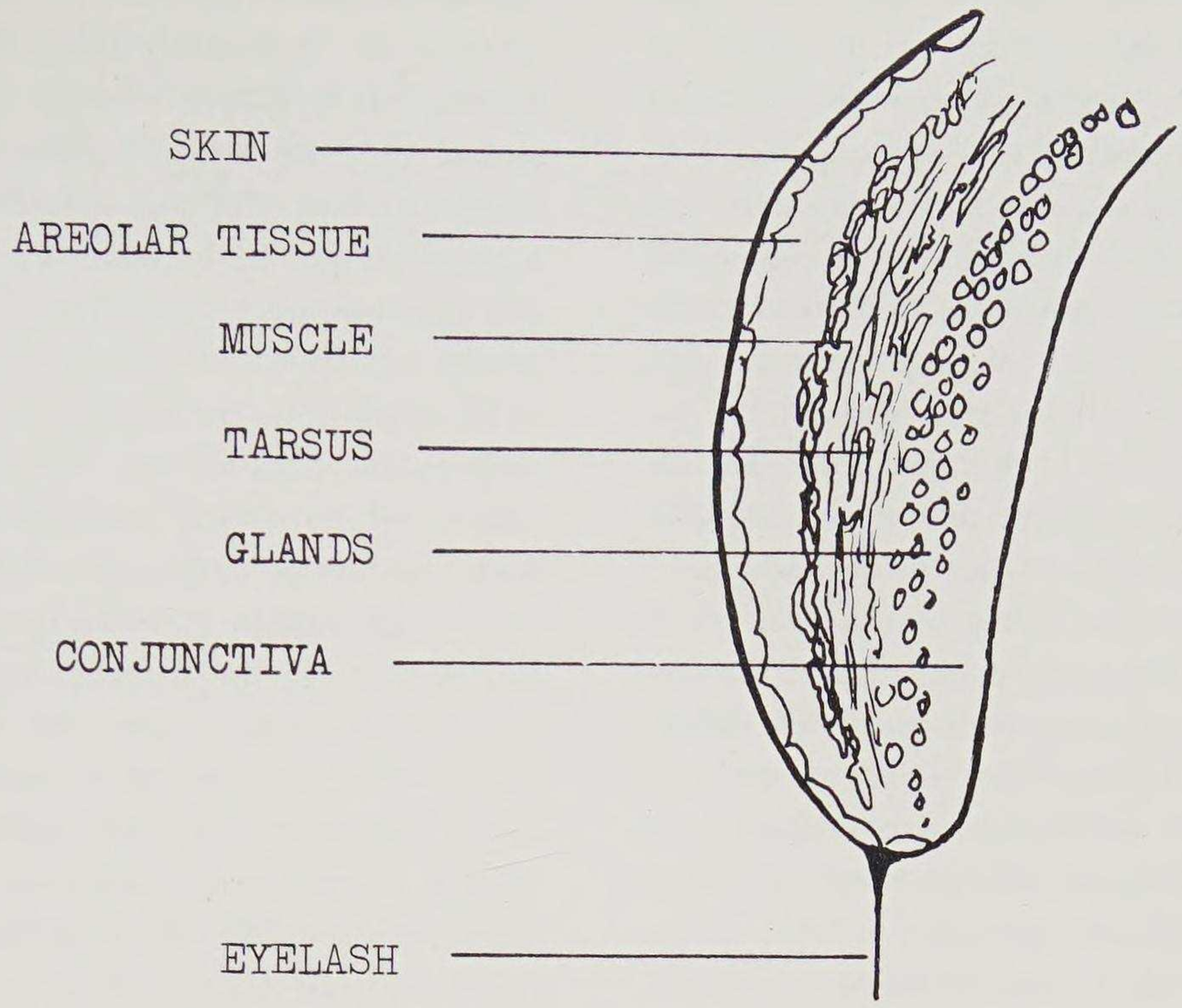
The author has related all of the above facts to point out that the two eyes are representative of these two Adams. The two eyes work coordinately together as did these two Adams. The two eyes are two SUNS working in their orbits to reflect the two SONS of God.

Now, when one is ignorant of the relationship of the two Sons of God, he is ignorant of God's purpose and plan. If he cannot see that one Adam is a figure of the other, then he is blind, even with his eyes wide open. Anatomically, some of the fibers of the nerve paths of the eyes cross as they course back to the occipital portion of the brain to show this relationship. In other

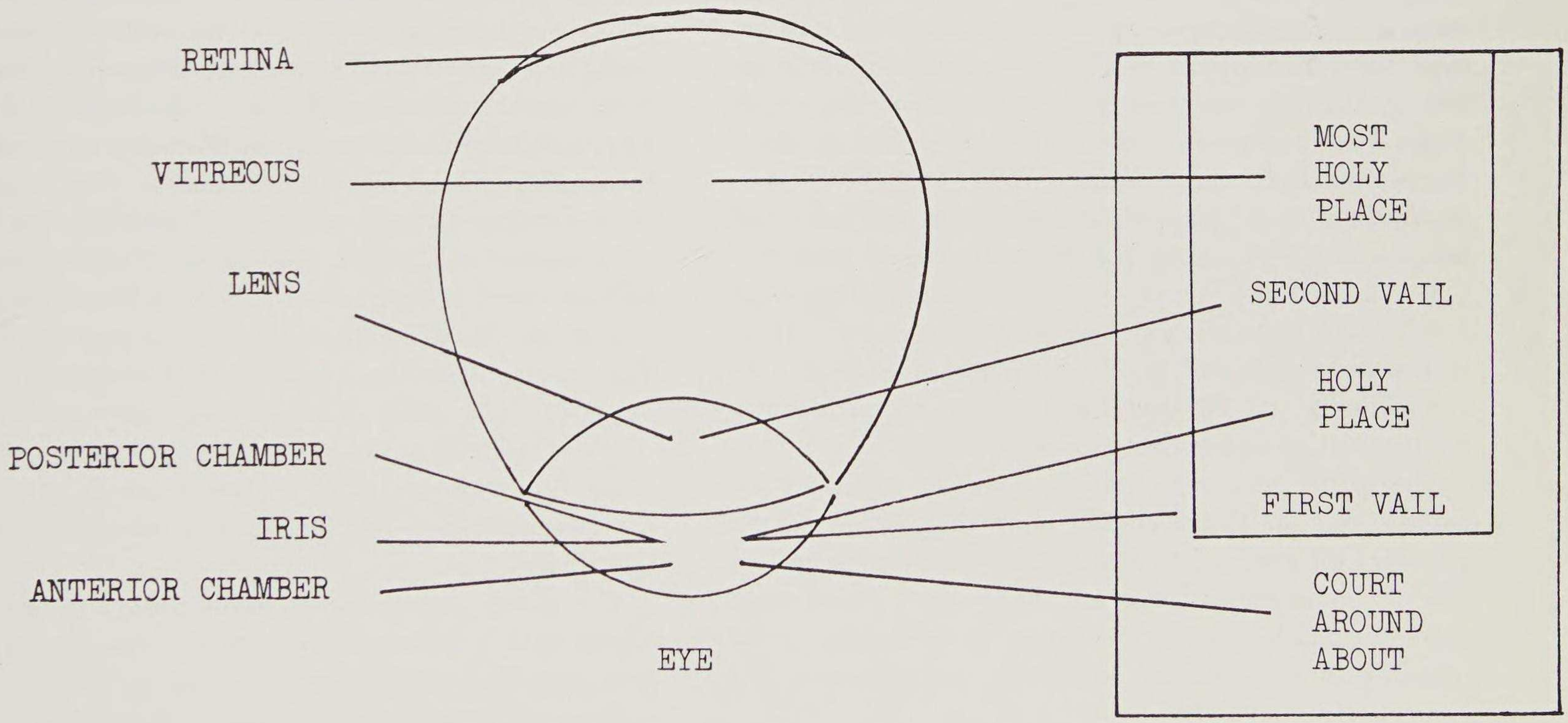
words, their nerve paths cross, thus giving us visible evidence of their relationship. Concerning one's being blind with his eyes wide open, let us consider the case of one Saul of Tarsus. He was a man who was educated at the feet of Gamaliel, a lawyer, and was well versed in the Mosaic Law and he greatly persecuted those who followed the teachings of Christ that the Kingdom of Heaven was at hand and that the old order, the Mosaic code was no longer tenable. He stood and held the raiments of those who stoned Stephen for his belief in this transition. On his way to Damascus with papers of authority from the High Priest to arrest and otherwise persecute any person whom he would meet on his way who were followers of the faith, he was struck physically blind (he was already spiritually blind) by the Lord. He was led on down to Damascus by his cohorts and per the Lord's instructions received his sight again at the hands of one, Ananias, a servant of the Lord. When Ananias laid his hands on Saul, scales as it were, fell from his eyes (Act 9:18) and he immediately received both his physical sight and his spiritual sight as he was thenceforth a changed man. The things that had Saul spiritually blinded were (1) Circumcision, (2) Ceremonies, (3) Lord Suppers, (4) Sacrifices, (5) Baptism and (6) the Ten Commandments. All of these were *carnal ordinances* which were abolished and nailed to the cross when Jesus died (Col. 2:14) never to be exhumed and carried out in their natural sense again, but all to be carried out and observed in their spiritual sense. These six things were scales that had Paul blinded and when he received his spiritual sight, that is, when he abolished these things in their natural sense, he became a new creature in Christ Jesus and in his own words "put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of Him that created him."

Referring to Rom. 1:19 and 20, if God be true and if God be just, then there must be some evidence in the structure of our eyes to visibly manifest these scales. And the author is sure at this point that the reader is not surprised to know that the eyelids is composed of six distinct layers as follows: (1) Integriment or skin (circumcision) (2) Subcutaneous Areolar Tissue (ceremonies) (3) Muscle fibers of the orbicularis Oculi Muscles (Lord's Suppers) (4) Tarsus, dense connective tissue (Sacrifices) this latter layer is continuous with the Orbilal septum near the periphery or boney attachment of the eyelid (5) Gland layer, oil secreting gland (Baptism) and (6) Conjunctiva, mucous membrane (Ten Commandments). And is it coincidental or by divine dictate that one layer is called the *tarsus* after the name of the city where the most notable of figures of spiritual blindness, Paul came from? The author will leave the answer to this question to the reader's decision. So, one can see that he can attain to a state of physical blindness by closing his eyes which perfectly and visibly denotes the state of spiritual blindness that plagues one who is not born of the spirit. It would truly be a wonderful thing if man could understand and use these visible things in his efforts to understand spiritual things and not give himself to opinionating and guesswork!

Now let us examine the interior of the eye. As one knows, it is impossible to look into the inner recesses of the eye without the aid of a special instrument, the ophthalmoscope. Without this instrument, one cannot see beyond the Iris. The eye is divided into three section as follows: (1) the Anterior Chamber, (2) the Posterior Chamber and the (3) Vitreous. The Anterior and Posterior Chambers are separated by the Iris which is a partition between the two. The Iris has an opening or door, the Pupil, through which communication between the two chambers is accomplished. The Lens is the partition between the Posterior Chamber and the Vitreous. Now, I am sure that the reader can immediately see the similarity of construction of the eye to the Tabernacle. One could not see into the Holy Place of the Tabernacle because of the First Vail (Iris) which divided the Holy Place from the Court Around About. Similarly, the Second Vail (Lens) divided the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place (see diagram).



CROSS SECTION OF UPPER EYELID SHOWING THE SIX LAYERS



DIAGRAMMATIC COMPARISON OF EYE AND TABERNACLE

When one looks into the eye with an ophthalmoscope, he can see into the Most Holy Place or the Vitreous Chamber. Here he views the Retina which is the sensitive layer which receives the images of outside objects. This Retina is composed of seven distinct layers, the last one being Jacob's membrane which is made up of Rods and Cones. Here, again, we see the power of God at work in that man was influenced to call this seventh layer Jacob's membrane. Was it not Jacob's children who journeyed from Egypt to the Canaan Land? And did not Joseph and his brothers journey from Egypt to Canaan Land to bury the bones of their father, Jacob after he had died? So it is no wonder that one sees a structure named after Jacob in the Most Holy Place portion of the eye. In this vitreous area of the eye one also sees the three colors which made up the Second Vail. The retinal contains a substance called Rhodopsin or Visual Purple which is a chemical substance that undergoes change when an image is focused on the retina and then regenerates itself. Thus, it is self-sustaining. Likewise, there are veins imparting a blue color and arteries a red or scarlet color. Thus, the colors purple, blue and scarlet are present in the Most Holy Place area of the eye as it was in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle. And the reader by this time is cognizant of the fact that seven denotes completion with God. He created the Earth and Heavens, all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. So it is understandable why the retina, the photo-sensitive structure in the vitreous area of the eye has seven layers, since it represents completeness and perfection in the Heavenly state. One other point needs to be explained. As one looks into the vitreous section of the eye with an ophthalmoscope he sees a bright spot right in the center of the retina which is the most sensitive portion of the retina and is called the Macula Lutea; here vision is most acute. This most highly light sensitive area corresponds to the light that would shine forth when the High Priest had sprinkled blood toward the Mercy Seat seven times. This light would shine forth midway between the overspread wings of the archangels and denote the presence of God. Correspondingly, the Macula Lutea represents or denotes the presence of God in this portion of the eye.

The author wishes to impress upon the minds of the readers that the things spoken of in this section on the eye were all revealed to him in such measure as he was able to understand. There are, he is sure, many more points to be brought out, realizing the intricacies of the structure of the eye and its relative importance in the body itself.

THE EAR AND THE PATTERN

Since it is by hearing that one comes into a knowledge of Jesus Christ (Faith cometh by hearing and that by the word of God—Rom. 10:17) and since the Tabernacle was the means by which the Israelites served God, it is understandable that the ear should conform to the pattern as the Tabernacle does. However, one must keep in mind, that hearing is really accomplished by the brain rather than by the ear. One hears with the ears of his understanding and not with his physical ears, for many false doctrines and idealogies are constantly received by the ears nowadays, but these do not work to the increase of one's faith nor knowledge of God.

In explaining the structure of the ear and its relationship to the pattern, the Tabernacle Pattern and the Migratory Pattern will be used interchangeably. To begin with, the ear is composed of three parts (no surprise to you, I am sure!), the External Ear, part I; the Middle Ear is part II; the Internal Ear is part III. The External Ear is the portion from the outside inward to the eardrum. It consists of the ear lobe and its canal. It contains hairs, wax secreting cells, skin, and cellular debris. The Middle Ear is that portion of the ear from the eardrum inward to the Labyrinth or Internal Ear. It is known as the Tympanic Cavity. Please note that the eardrum or tympanic membrane divides the External Ear from the Middle Ear and it contains a small orifice or opening in most cases. The Middle Ear contains a chain of movable bones, three in number, called the Malleus, the Incus and the Stapes. The Malleus is shaped like a hammer, the Incus is shaped like an anvil, and the Stapes is shaped like a stirrup. A wall with an opening in it divides the Middle Ear from the Inner Ear. The base of the Stapes fits into this opening. The Inner Ear or Labyrinth, as it is called from the complexity of its shape, consists of two parts: the bony labyrinth and the membraneous labyrinth. The former consists of bony cavities and the latter of membraneous sacs and ducts. The osseous or bony labyrinth houses the membraneous labyrinth and both correspond to each other in all respects. The bony labyrinth consists of three parts: the Vestibule, Semi-circular Canals and Cochlea. The Semi-circular Canals are likewise three in number: a superior, a posterior and a lateral one, each describes the greater part of a circle. The Cochlea resembles a snail shell. It contains the spiral organ of Corti which is an amazing structure composed of 24,000 cellular structures of varying lengths and which vibrate like the strings of a giant organ to produce the nervous excitation for the various tones that the ear appreciates.

The author regrets that it was necessary to burden the reader with a lesson in anatomy but this was expedient to explain the relationship of the ear to the pattern.

Now, let us turn our attention to comparing the various sections and parts of the ear with the Tabernacle. The comparison will follow this plan:

1. External Ear vs. Court Around About
2. Middle Ear vs. Holy Place of Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle
3. Inner Ear vs. Most Holy Place—Abode of God

The author has already explained how the sacrificial

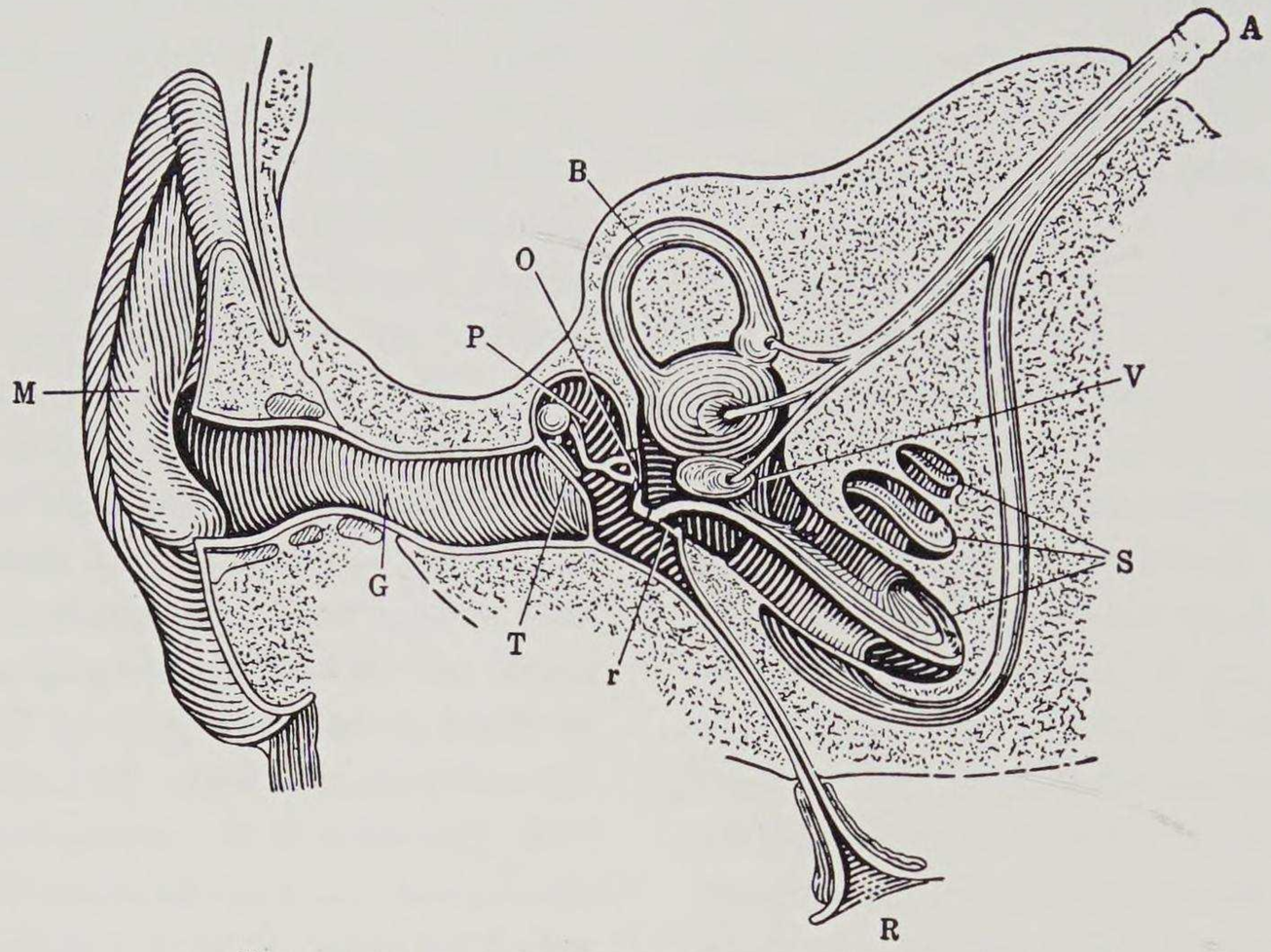
animals were killed, stripped of their skins and fat in the Court Around About. Accordingly, one finds skin, hairs and a fatty substance, wax, in the external or outer ear. Anyone could go into the Court Around About but only the Priests were allowed in the Holy Place or Most Holy Place. Likewise, all types of debris, dust and foreign material may collect in the external or outer ear but not beyond that part. There was a vail (First Vail) which separated the Court Around About from the Holy Place and a door was the only opening between the two. Paralleling this one finds the Tympanic Membrane (eardrum) separating the outer ear from the middle ear and there is usually a very small opening in the drum in its loose portion.

Now, to bring to light the second comparison the author must remind you that all of the furnishings of the Tabernacle which was built in the Wilderness of Sinai (the Holy Place of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle or the Universe) was overlaid with brass or gold and it becomes quite clear that a hammer and an anvil (blacksmith's tools) would have to be used in the process. And the various parts of the Tabernacle were held together or fastened with rings or loops (stirrups) made of metal. Hence, one can see the wisdom of God in placing three tiny bones in the middle ear cavity (Holy Place) resembling a hammer, an anvil and a stirrup! And sound waves transmitted by the motions of one bone against the other in the same fashion that the hammer struck the anvil back there in the Wilderness in 1491 B.J. and produced sound waves which were heard for miles around. Thus, the movements of the ossicles (bones) of the middle ear are a reminder of the building of the Tabernacle. The Second Vail separated the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle and its parallel in the ear is the wall of the Labyrinth which separates the Middle Ear from the Inner Ear. As the Second Vail had only one opening through it, likewise this labyrinthine wall only has one opening. This opening receives the base of the Stapes in which it rocks back and forth when sounds are transmitted.

The Most Holy Place was the abiding place of God (that is, between the Wings of the cherubims above the Mercy Seat) and God is three-in-one. "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." (1 John 5:7). Thus, the labyrinth (Inner Ear) consist of three portions (cochlea, vestibule and semi-circular canals) corresponding to these three manifestations of the Godhead. In addition, the semi-circular canals are three in number. These come off at right angles to one another and are continuous with one another. When one considers the cochlea which resembles a snail shell, he comes to comprehend that this labyrinth is pictorially portraying *three rolled into one*. Please refer to the diagram and notice how the expanded semi-circular canals on one end, end in a rolled up portion (the cochlea) on the other end.

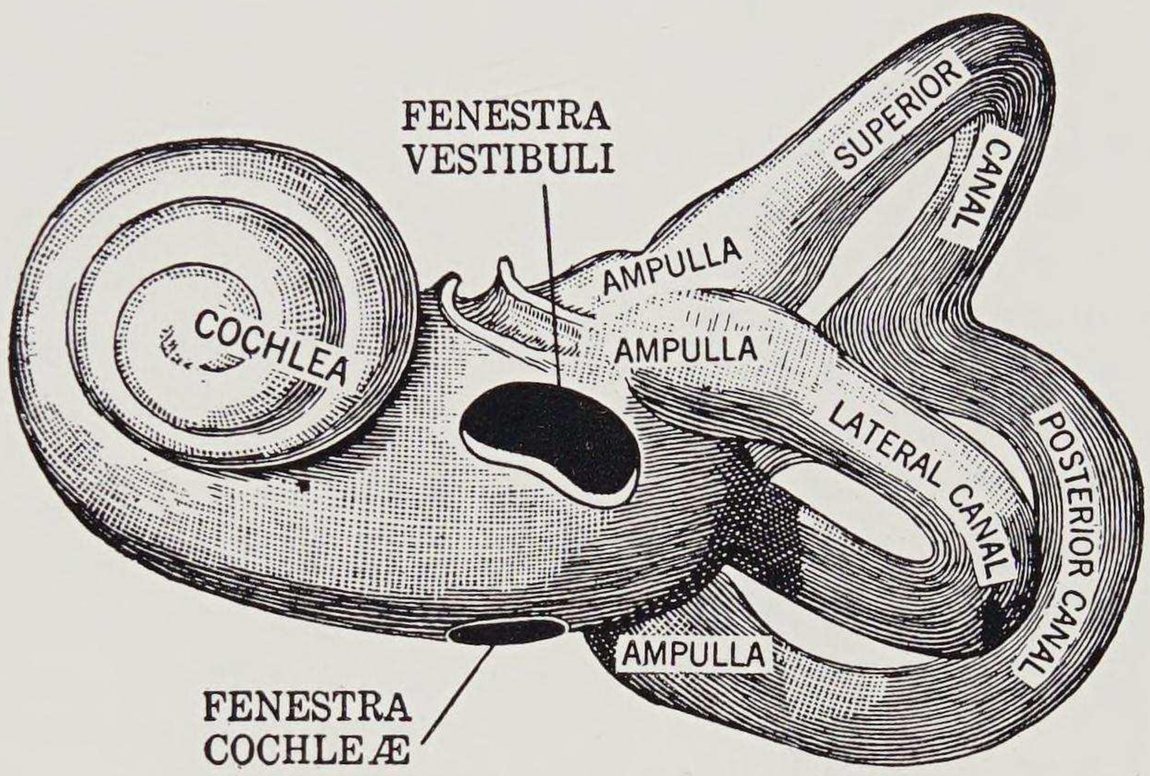
In the fourth and fifth chapter of Revelation, John speaks of the four and twenty elders gathered around the throne of God, each of them having a harp and how they fell down before the Lamb of God and with their harps and sang a new song. Can you now see the wisdom of placing the tiny organ of Corti with its 24,000 cellular strings in the Inner Ear (the Most Holy Place)! For it is this tiny little structure that makes it possible to distinguish one tone from another since it possesses these vibratory cells. This tiny structure puts to shame all of the delicately made harps and organs of man! This lends support to the biblical statement that man's wisdom is foolishness to God.

Although hearing aids are in great demand nowadays, it appears to me that the ear deafness is not man's real trouble, for with complete deafness one can still understand and know God. It is the ears and eyes of man's understanding that are really giving him trouble and there is no prosthetic device that can help the situation. The Holy Ghost is the best hearing aid that I have been able to come across!



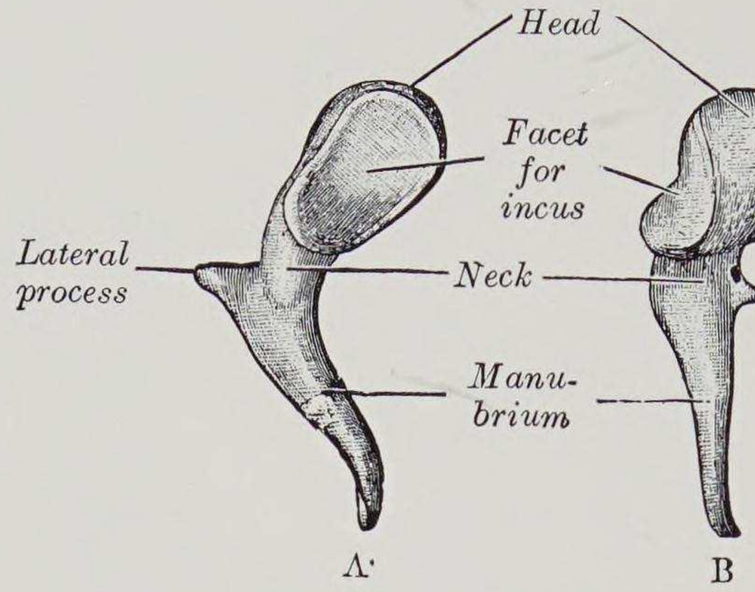
— Diagram of a Section of the Right Ear. *M*, concha; *G*, external acoustic meatus; *T*, tympanic membrane; *P*, middle ear or tympanic cavity; *O*, fenestra vestibuli; *r*, fenestra cochleæ. The chain of tympanic ossicles extends from *T* to *O*. *R*, auditory tube; *V*, *B*, *S*, bony labyrinth; *V*, vestibule; *B*, semicircular canal; *S*, cochlea; *A*, acoustic nerve dividing into branches for vestibule, semicircular canals and cochleæ.

This diagram of the ear shows the three divisions, the external ear, the middle ear and the inner ear corresponding to the court around about, the Holy Place, and the Most Holy Place.

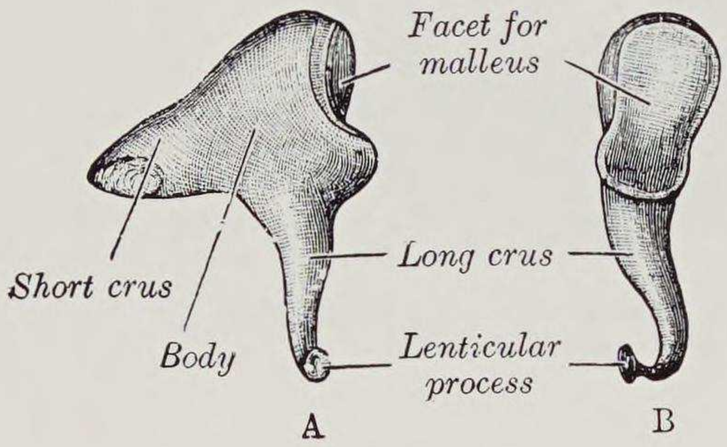


— Left osseous labyrinth viewed from lateral side (Cunningham).
Descriptions refer to the subiect in the anatomical position.

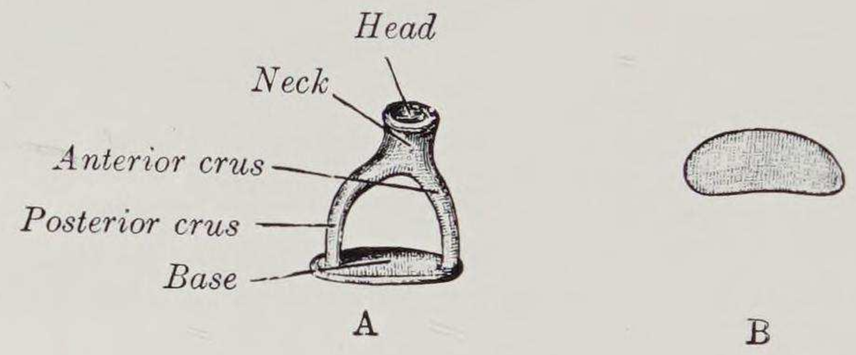
This figure of the inner ear is representative of the three-in-one pattern of the Godhead, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost. Notice the three canals which join together into the vestibule and roll into one in the cochlea.



—Left malleus. *A*. From behind. *B*. From within.



—Left incus. *A*. From within. *B*. From the front.



—*A*. Left stapes. *B*. Base of stapes, medial surface.

The malleus, incus and stapes are the three tiny bones in the middle ear. They represent and are shaped like the hammer, anvil and stirrup used in building the Tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai. The hammer (malleus) was used for hammering the molten metal and the stirrup for connecting the various supports of the Tabernacle. The incus was used for shapening the molten metal.

THE TEETH AND THEIR MEANING

It is common knowledge that Moses received two sets of the Commandments and placed the last set he received in the Ark of the Covenant. The first set he threw to the ground and broke because of his wrath against the children of Israel for their idolatry. God called him back up into the mountain and gave him a second set. It was not an accident that Moses broke the first set of the Commandments for it was the workings of the Purpose of God that he do just that.

The second set of Commandments was figurative of the New Covenant that he would make with the House of Israel and the House of Judah—the Lord said that after those days (after the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ) He would put His law in their hearts and in their minds (Jer. 31-31-33). He further said that He was not going to make another covenant with them like the one that He made with them when He took them by the hand and led them out of Egypt for they broke that one, but the New Covenant would not be written on tables of stone but would be written in the fleshly tables of the heart—neither with pen and ink (2 Cor. 3:3).

There were ten Commandments in the Old Covenant and since the New is drawn right out of the Old, there is figuratively ten in the New Covenant. However, the New Covenant is a spiritual one dealing with spiritual things whereas the First Covenant was natural and dealt with natural things. The laying of the Old Covenant in the Ark and the placing of the New Covenant in our minds (Ark) is symbolized by the teeth which are placed in the mouth, ten below and ten above which are the deciduous or milk teeth. Those above overlap and cover those below. These first teeth serve for awhile, as the Old Covenant served for awhile and then they are completely replaced by a new set plus twelve, making thirty-two in all. Now, why are we given twelve additional teeth in the permanent set? The addition of the twelve teeth denotes the twelve apostles who were the first witnesses and recipients of the New Covenant and thus are the twelve foundations spoken of by John in the Book of Revelations (Chapter 21). It was by these twelve apostles that the Gospel or New Covenant was spread. It was committed to them first: Well, what about the so-called wisdom teeth and what do they denote? Simply this: firstly, they usually erupt before the age of twenty-five which is the age that one becomes a Low Priest during the Mosaic Law period. The Low Priest had to know the law and be wise concerning its application. However, true wisdom was not just that wisdom of the Law but is the wisdom of the over-all purpose of God. There are therefore four things that a man must be wise to in order to comprehend the purpose of God: first, the Abrahamic Promise, second, the Old Covenant, third the Davidic Covenant and fourth, the New Covenant. If he comprehends the meaning of these four covenants, he is indeed wise and hence, the eruption of the last four molar teeth, popularly called the wisdom teeth.

The eruption of the teeth is accomplished by pain which is indicative of the painful birth of the two covenants. The Old Covenant was dedicated with the blood of sacrificial animals, whereas the New Covenant was dedicated with the blood of Jesus who died a horrible and painful death that the New Covenant might be born. If Jesus had not shed his blood and died, the New Covenant could not have come of effect (Heb. 9:16). So, it is that the teeth exemplifying the Covenants must erupt with pain.

THE INTERIOR OF THE MOUTH AND ITS MEANING

Every doctor, has at one time or another in his life, asked a patient to open his mouth and say "Ah" as he shined a light therein. And when he looked therein, his eyes have fallen on the uvula, the fleshy protuberance which hangs down from the roof of the mouth in the region of the soft palate. He has also observed the two masses of tissue called the tonsils which are situated on either side of the tongue in a depression, and the root of the tongue with its 10-12 large taste buds forming the letter V. He has noticed that the root of the tongue is more fixed than the more movable anterior portion, and that on the surface of the tongue are thousands of smaller taste buds. The physician has surely observed that the tongue exhibits all types of motion, up and down, side to side, wave-like and undulating motions and backward and forward motions. Last but not least, is the fact that the doctor recognizes that the light diminishes the further back in the throat one observes; therefore, it is necessary to use a light for illumination.

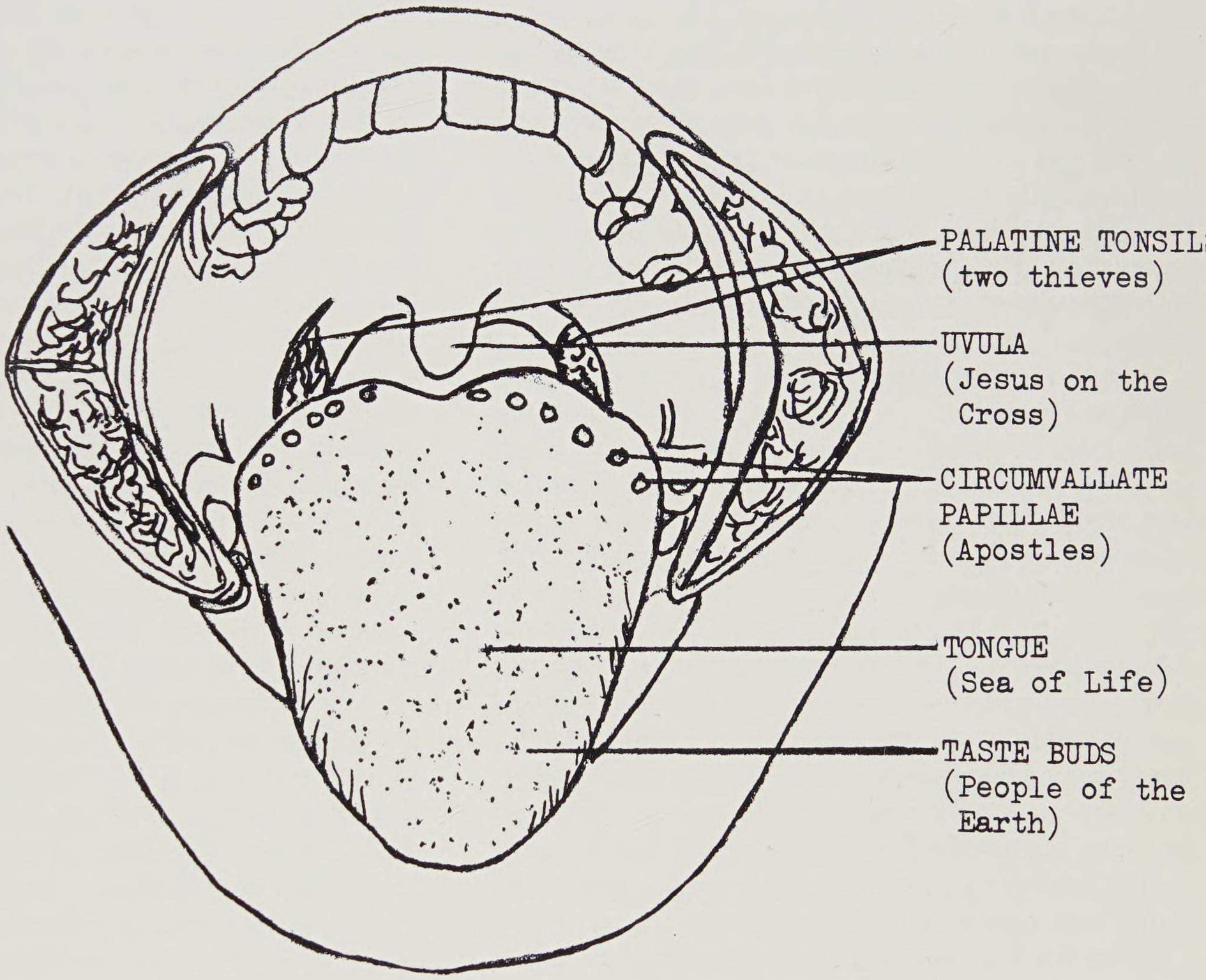
Let us now see if we can grasp the spiritual meaning of all these observations. First of all, the fleshy mass hanging down from the soft palate in the roof of the mouth is representative of the body of Jesus hanging on the cross. Rarely, if ever, is the uvula the primary site of disease and when it does become affected secondarily, swelling is evidenced, but no suppuration or pus is present. This is indicative of the purity of the body of Jesus in whom was found no guile. The mass of tonsillar tissue on either side of the uvula at the base of the tongue represent the two thieves which were crucified with Jesus, one on either side. The tonsils, on the other hand, are frequent sites of infection, suppuration and corruption which is as it should be for each of the thieves were definitely guilty of crime and offenses, and guile definitely was found in them.

As we proceed forward from the uvula let us liken the tongue unto the Sea of Life. At first, this may seen farfetched but let us examine it a little closer. Firstly, the tongue has all of the wave-like motions that a sea has.

It can be calm and tranquil in its motion and it can be turbulent and violent, too. Secondly, a sea can go beyond its natural confiines at times and overflow; likewise, the tongue can be thrust forward beyond the confiines of the mouth in an over-flowing fashion. Everyone of us is embarked on the sea of life and we are tossed and driven about, and we are represented on the tongue by the little papillae or taste-buds. Life to us is bitter or sweet, sour or acid. No the author has not forgotten to mention the large taste-buds situated on the base of the tongue in front of the uvula. These special taste-buds, known as the circumvallate papillae and forming a V with its apex pointing backward represent the Twelve Apostles who were Eye-Witnesses of the Word of God and who were instructed by Jesus Christ to tarry in Jerusalem after his crucifixion, until they received the Holy Ghost, and they would be witnesses to him in Jerusalem, Judaea, and in Samaria and in the uttermost part of the earth (Acts 1:8). In other words they were to spread out in the manner that the letter V does and spread the Gospel to the world!

We shall proceed to another consideration. The wind, for the production of sounds or for speaking, comes from back beyond the uvula and in the pitch-black darkness of the confines of the wind pipe and beyond. Genesis 1:1-2 reads, "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters." As one speaks, the wind emanates from the depths of the throat and moves over the surface of the tongue. The wind signifies the Spirit of God. Take cognizance of the fact that this wind proceeds from a point back beyond the uvula and tongue symbolizing that the Spirit of God existed before the physical creation (waters of the deep). When God's spirit is wrathful the sea (tongue) is thrown up in violent movement, and when God's spirit is peaceful, the sea is calm, and we are affected by the movements of this sea.

As God had power and control over the Seas that He created (Matt. 8:26-27), we likewise, should have control over our sea (the tongue) through the Spirit of God. (See James, 3rd Chapter). If the spirit of God (Holy Ghost) is not in us, the tongue is uncontrollable and the Devil holds sway, for Christ alone is able to calm the sea. The next time the reader of this book is asked to open his mouth and say "Ah", he can retort, "Ah, I know what this is all about!"



ORAL CAVITY PORTRAYING CRUCIFIXION AND THE TIMES FOLLOWING IT

The Special Senses of Taste, Sight, Hearing, Smell and Touch are Abstract entities that are portrayed in our bodies by physical organs. These special organs are not the sum total of the expression of these functions for one does not see with his eyes, he sees with his brain; one does not hear with his ears, he hears with his brain. When the nerve pathways from any of these organs to the brain are cut or severed, the functioning of seeing, hearing, smelling, feeling and tasting are abolished. Hence, the embodiment of the expression of the Special Senses is in the Brain. These organs only act as receivers for the sensations or stimuli which are conveyed to the Brain.

Therefore, the Brain, being the dwelling place of God in the physical tabernacle of the Body which is symbolized by his dwelling between the wings of the cherubims (Archangels) in the Tabernacle in the Wilderness, shows that God is the embodiment or source of expression of these Special Senses which take on a new meaning in the spiritual. They become Love (seeing), Justice (hearing), Knowledge (taste), Beauty (smell) and Wisdom (touch).

Since the worldly tabernacle pitched in the Wilderness which was a habitation of God was not perfect in manifesting the True Body of Christ for the Israelites dwelt or camped around it, and the Twelve Apostles had not been brought unto being, it is very clear that this worldly tabernacle should not have physical counterparts which would denote the special organs of senses. For since we are made in the likeness and image of God and we did not know ourselves, literally speaking, until after Christ's Resurrection and we did not come into knowledge of God and his make-up (the special attributes) until that time, hence, our bodies show a physical counterpart for these attributes, but the Tabernacle could not. Don't you know that your body is the Temple of God and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you? Our bodies are a complete and perfect image of God in the physical state.

I have tried to show by the forementioned facts that the Eyes, Ears, Nose and Tongue are visible expressions of an inner power, since their final and end expression is in the brain. Hence, one would expect this *all wise God* of ours to display or manifest these organs in the interior of the Tabernacle or Temple.

When one closely examines the Archangels hovering over the Mercy Seat with the Ark of the Covenant in situ and the testimony placed in the Ark, one immediately realizes that this is the visible expression of the Five Senses. The Archangels with their wings outspread can be likened unto the ears in their configuration—half moon shaped. These angels were the means by which messages were delivered and sometimes received from the earthly to the spiritual. And when the High Priest would throw the blood of the sacrificial animals toward the Mercy Seat seven times, a "LIGHT" would flash between the wings of the Archangels, the Schechinah,—which is comparable to our eyes being placed between our ears and being the Light of the physical body. Further, the testimony or law was placed in the Ark beneath the Mercy Seat which is symbolic of the placing of something in the mouth for purposes of tasting. As John the Revelator states in Rev. 10:10—"And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter." This signifies the tasting of the word of God through the Gospel (see Heb. 6:4-5) which is sweet in the mouths of the Spiritual and bitter to the ungodly. The tongue, being the organ of taste expresses what is in the Mind and the Heart. So, the placing of the Testimony or Law in the Ark typifies the placing of the word of God in our hearts and minds.

And one is familiar with the fact that incense was burned in the Golden Censor taken from the Golden Altar of Incense by the High Priest into the Most Holy Place on the Day of Atonement, and the sweet savor filled the Most Holy Place, the fragrance being wafted between the wings of the Archangels and God being present there received this sweet odor typifying the spiritual sacrifices which he gladly receives from those who are in the spirit. Therefore, the nose, our organ of smell, is placed between the ears (Archangels) and below the eyes, the Schechinah).

Lastly, there is no specialized organ for touch, for this sensation is received from any area of the body and is interpreted in the brain. This specialized sense just points up the omnipresence of God and his being attuned to all that goes on no matter where. God IS ALL IN ALL. God IS everywhere. God IS everything. But God dwells in Heaven no matter where he is. So, from whatever the source or spot, the sensation of touch is comprehended in the Brain or in Heaven.

So, one sees that the stimuli for the various special senses are received by the special sense organ itslf, but the perception and interpretation is accomplished by the brain. Accordingly, one does not see with his eyes, nor hear with his ears, nor smell with his nose, nor taste with his tongue, nor feel with his hands, for it is the Brain that really accomplishes these ends. Since the Brain is representative of God, and the Special Sense Organs are representative of the attributes of God, e.g., Love, Justice, Intelligence, Meekness and Wisdom, then it necessarily follows that there is no perception or expression of these attributes outside of God and they are definitely expressed *only* through God or by the Lord God.

Consequently, man's love is not God's love; man's intelligence is not the intelligence of God, and man's wisdom is not the wisdom of God (1 Cor. 3:19) the Wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For God is Wisdom

—He is Intelligence, not intelligent. He is Love and Meekness and Justice.

It is necessary to point out in this analysis that one can see and not see, hear and not hear, smell or not smell, etc. Whenever the eye is focused on an object the image of that object is received by the brain. However, other images of objects near and around the one being perceived are also received by the eyes, but since these are not being concentrated on, one is unconscious of their perception; that is, he is seeing, but not seeing. Similarly, the ear picks up sounds that are not focused in the brain and in such a situation one is hearing but not hearing. So then, it naturally follows that when sensations are not directly perceived and interpreted by the brain that there is unconsciousness of their being received.

Likwise, when one hears without God being associated with the hearing, then he is hearing, but not hearing. When one sees with his eyes and not with the eyes of his understanding (God) he is seeing and not seeing. Such was the predicament of the Jews in the days of Jesus and such is the situation today. If one hears the truth, he does not perceive it. If he sees God manifested in a physical body, he actually does not see it for he does not comprehend such a thing. Just as the physical sense organs see, hear, smell, feel and taste without these sensations being perceived by the brain, likewise, man loves, thinks himself intelligent and meek and wise without having any knowledge of, or sensation from God. Man is only deceiving himself.

THE THYMUS GLAND AND ITS MEANING

The thymus is a temporary lymphoid organ which is composed of two lateral lobes and is situated in the upper part of the thoracic cavity in the midline. A portion if it projects into the neck region. The function of this organ is not clearly understood but it is known that it reaches its maximum growth at the time of puberty (the time when the sex glands, e.g. ovaries and testes, become functionally operative) when it ceases to grow, gradually dwindles, and almost disappears. The atrophy of this organ beginning at puberty certainly is incompatible with its continuing to function; so one must assume that whatever the function of this organ is, it ceases to perform that function at the time of puberty. The persistence of this gland after puberty can cause loss of vitality, a state of morbidity and even death.

Now, why is it that this organ functions until puberty, and then ceases to function? What is its relationship to the sex glands in that it declines when the sex glands begin to function? Why is it that medical science has not discovered its function? Why does it act differently than other organs in that it ceases to function early in life at a time when other organs have not reached their maximum growth development and operation, e.g. the brain, skeletal and muscular systems, etc.? And why does its continuance after puberty result in death in many cases? The answers to these questions have eluded medical authorities and would still be unanswered were it not that God has revealed the truth about the thymus gland in these last days.

In order to understand the known and unknown facts of the thymus gland, it is now necessary to draw up the latter part of this physico-biblical relationship, that is, point up a spiritual situation which undeniably conforms to the visible physical counterpart. Never lose sight of the fact that the invisible things of God are understood by looking at and examining the visible things (Rom. 1:19-20).

God, through his servant Moses, gave to the Israelites, his chosen people, a law which instructed them as to how they should *physically* serve their God (B.J. 1491). It stood only in meats and drinks and divers washings and carnal ordinances until the time of the reformation (Heb. 9:10). However, four hundred and thirty years before this law was given from Mt. Sinai, God made a promise to Abraham that in his seed he would bless all of the families of the earth and would multiply them as the stars of the heavens and as the sands of the sea. God also promised Abraham that he would give him a son by his barren wife, Sarah, and Abraham believed what God had promised him and because of his unswerving faith and belief, God accounted his belief for righteousness, that is, Abraham gained righteousness from God because he believed God. In God's books Abraham was adjudged righteous. God further told Abraham that his seed would be called through Isaac (the son that God had promised by Sarah) and not Ishmael (Abraham's son by the bondwoman, Hagar). Therefore, the children of the promise are accounted for the seed, that is, those who just believe God as Abraham did are the true Sons of God, and their belief is accounted unto them for righteousness as Abraham's was.

Now Adam sinned in the Garden of Eden and because of his trangression *all* mankind was included under sin and death was pronounced upon all mankind as a condemnation. And this death reigned from Adam to Moses even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression (Rom. 5:14). Sin, therefore, came into the world by one man, Adam, but it was not imputed to mankind where there is no law, that is, mankind was not held accountable until the time that God gave Moses and the Israelites the Law. Where there is no law, there is no transgression! So, the Law was added that it might point up sin and bring sin into the light. The Mosaic Law was a good and just law, but it was weak through the flesh, that is to say that it consisted of doing this and that in a physical sense which proved arduous and laborious, and everyone of the Israelites broke or transgressed this Law. It was not, however, God's plan to allow the Mosaic Law to stand forever for through his prophet, Jeremiah, he said that after *those*

days (the days of the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ) that he would make a *new* Covenant with the House of Israel and the House of Judah. God further said through Jeremiah that this new Covenant would not be like the Old Covenant (Mosaic Law) which was written on tables of stone and which was broken by all the Israelites but that the New Covenant would be placed in the inward parts of every Israelite and would be written in their hearts (see Jer. 31:31-33). This definitely indicates that God purposed to take away the Old Law and substitute the New. And this change-over was purposed to be accomplished through God's son, Jesus, in his death, burial and resurrection. As one man included all men under sin (Adam), thus one man, Jesus restored man back to God. However, one must have faith in Jesus Christ and through him salvation is accomplished. Jesus was definitely of the lineage of Isaac (the promised son of Abraham), and it is only through the seed of Isaac that we are heirs or recipients of the Abrahamic Promise.

Now that the promise has come of effect the Law has been moved out of the way by Jesus Christ (Col. 2:14) and we are no longer under the Law but under grace, and eternal life, which is the free gift of God to those who believe in his son, Jesus Christ, who is our reward. "What purpose did the Old Law serve?" It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made (Gal. 3:19). And the promise was made to Abraham (through Isaac) through Jesus Christ and all who are believers in Jesus Christ are accounted as the seed of Abraham.

Let us now return to what has been said about the thymus gland. It is placed in the superior portion of the thoracic cavity which is the Holy Place of the physical body, just as the Law was given from a superior place (Mount Sinai) in the Holy Place of the Migratory Pattern (Wilderness of Sinai). The organ is composed of *two lobes*, as the Law was written on *two tables* of stone. The function or operation of the thymus gland is not understood, just as the function of the Law was misunderstood (it would not have been necessary for Paul to write to the Romans, the Hebrews, the Corinthians and Galatians about the meaning of the Law if they had understood it). The thymus gland serves its function until the sex glands become operable, that is, until the sex glands bring forth seed, and the Law served until the seed of Abraham, which was Christ, came on the scene and redeemed us from the Law. Therefore, the thymus gland must atrophy and dwindle away at the time of puberty just as the Law, which it beautifully relates to) passed away with the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

The penalty for disobeying the Law was death and anyone who did not *perfectly* perform the Law, or broke *one* part of it was guilty of violating the *whole* Law. The gift of God for those who believe in his son, Jesus Christ, is eternal life. Therefore, those who persisted in following the Law after it was moved out of the way through the resurrection of Jesus Christ were concluded unto death, just as the persistence of the thymus after puberty can bring about death to its victims.

Only a *few* people die from this malady, persistence of the thymus after puberty, and it is God's desire that no one loses his life by persisting in the things that should be passed and gone. As Paul expressed it in Heb. 6:1-2, "Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgement." Therefore, since circumcisions, ceremonies, sacrifices, Lord's Suppers, water baptisms and the Ten Commandments were under the Law, these things which were physical are taken out of the way and it is only in the Spirit that these things are carried out in the present age of Grace.

THE MEANING OF DISEASES

There are two mysteries which are often spoken of in the Bible: the Mystery of Iniquity and the Mystery of God (Ephes. 1:9; 3:3; 2 Thes. 2:7; Rev. 17:5). It has been the author's intention throughout this book to clearly show how ignorant we have been concerning God, and it is equally evident that we are ignorant about Satan. It has been stated many, many times in this book that one undersands the invisible things by looking at the visible things (Rom. 1:20).

Satan is a spirit and as such he is invisible. However, God in his justice has made it possible for one to understand the workings of Satan by our observation of the disease processes or conditions which affect our physical bodies. Accepting the fact that our physical bodies in their normal functioning reflect God in manifold ways, then one must accept the fact that our bodies in diseased states or abnormal functioning reflect Satan. In addition, it is also noteworthy that as there are many diseased conditions acting in divers ways, there are many manifestations of the Devil which deceive and beguile us day by day. Let it be said here that the author is not intending to say that one necessarily becomes sick or diseased because he is devilish or has sinned, but is saying that all diseases manifest or reflect how Satan works or accomplishes his end which is Death. Do you recall when Jesus healed the blind man who had been blind from birth that he was asked, "Master who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" Jesus answered, "Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him" (John 9:2-3). Thus, it was God's purpose to manifest in a visible way the workings of the Devil so that man could have no excuse.

Nevertheless, the author would have you believe that diseases or sicknesses, on the other hand, can be a direct

result of devilish or satanic influences in an individual. Let us witness the sentence that God pronounced on Adam after he had sinned. God said to Adam "Cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee" (Gen. 3:17-18). Now these diseases are thorns and thistles as far as man is concerned. They prick him on every side.

Man has become illuminated with considerable information regarding disease processes but there is yet a great deal that he has not been exposed to. He is aware of at least the following:

1. There is no tissue or organ in the body that is invulnerable to disease.
2. Disease can be death-dealing.
3. Disease is ever present and will remain as long as man remains in his physical state.
4. Diseases are transmittable from one person to another in many instances.
5. Disease is already present in the body before physical signs or symptoms are recognizable.
6. The longer a disease remains in a body the harder it is to eradicate and the lesser the chance of eradication.
7. A diseased organ or tissue in a body may cause similar diseases of other organs or tissues.
8. A diseased organ or tissue once apparently healed often relapses and the recurrent condition is worse than the former condition.
9. Some diseases are hereditary and passed along from generation to generation in a family tree.

Let us briefly examine each of these facts about disease incomparing it with the Satanic Spirit. In reference to No. 1, when Adam transgressed all of the human race was concluded under sin (Gal. 3:22). Insomuch as Adam represents the whole human race and we are all descendants from him, it is plain to see that each organ or tissue, being members of our own body, bear the same relationship to it as we do to Adam. In other words, each organ is a member of the body and each person is a member of the whole human race which came out of Adam's body. Accordingly, as each one of us is born in sin (Ps. 51:5) there is likewise no organ or tissue which is exempt from disease.

No. 2 hardly needs an explanation for everyone knows that the wages of sin is death (Rom. 6:23) just as the end result of many diseases is death.

Concerning No. 3, man's earliest writings carry accounts of sicknesses or diseases and the present scene does not indicate any let-up in sickness or the over-all incidence of diseases. Likewise, those old Satanic Spirits which were cast out of heaven before the earthly creation are reserved until the Day of Judgement (2 Pet. 2:9) to be punished.

As to No. 4 concerning the transmission of diseases from one to another, do you recall Jesus' saying to Peter, "Get thee behind me Satan" (Matt. 16:23) when Peter rebuked him about saying that He (Jesus) would have to go to Jerusalem and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and be killed and be raised the third day? Well, Peter was possessed of a Satanic Spirit at that time. However, this same Satanic Spirit later left Peter (Luke 22-31-32) and entered into Judas (Luke 22:3) which clearly points up the similarity in the transmission of disease and the transmission of the Satanic Spirits.

In reference to No. 5, the author has already shown the time that the Devil or Satan entered Judas (Luke 22:3) but it was not until the night of the Passover Supper that he actually showed signs of the Devil being in him; that is, when he actually kissed Jesus on the cheek and subsequently betrayed him into the hands of his enemies. One can readily see the similarity of this situation to that of diseases having an incubation period before symptoms are evidenced.

Referring to No. 6, there is no doubt in anyone's mind that Pharaoh of Egypt was possessed of the devil and it is also known that the longer the Devil stayed in Pharaoh, the harder his heart became. Even when he finally released the Israelites he gave chase and met his death by drowning in the Red Sea. So it is with a disease; the longer it stays in a body unabated, the harder it is to uproot and will often lead to the death of the individual.

Now, turning to No. 7 which refers to a disease of one organ spreading to another organ, there appears to be a repetition of No. 4. However, in this instance, the author is referring to the nature of Satanic Spirits to spoil or defile those persons who have once been freed from Satan (seeing that all of us were born in sin). Paul speaks of it in this wise. "Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump" (1 Cor. 5:6)? Here he was admonishing the Corinthians for having fornicators among them. Likewise, one diseased organ can damage or disease another or others. In another place, Paul, in speaking of this ability of Satanic Spirits to spoil those who have been partakers of the Gospel, asked the Galatians, "O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth—are you so foolish, having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh" (Gal. 3:1-3)?

As we move on to No. 8 which refers to the ability of a disease condition to recur and thus bring about a worse condition than the initial one, again Paul, speaking of this, states that is is impossible to renew those again unto repentance who have once tasted of the heavenly gift. and who were once enlightened if they should fall away (Heb. 6:4-6). Jesus also taught the same thing in speaking by a parable to the Pharisees. He said, "When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when

he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first." Yes, there is no doubt that diseases portray Satanic Spirits in our bodies!

In enlarging upon No. 9 which states that diseases are hereditary and passed along from generation to generation in a family tree, Jesus said, in reproving the unbelieving Jews, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him . . . When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it" (John 8:44). This is adequate proof that some of us are destined to play the Satanic role and there is nothing we can do about it. This role has been passed down to us from our fathers, or was inherited. Paul, the Apostle, elaborating on this point said in Rom. 9:21, "Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?" So it is that the Satanic role can be inherited or passed down from one generation to another just as diseases are so done.

Now let us go on to specifics. Since there is the Mystery of Iniquity and since iniquity is manifested in our physical bodies by disease, there must be a disease which affiicts mankind which is still a mystery or unsolved as to the cause and the cure. Accordingly, since there is a principle iniquitous force, Satan himself, who is aided and abetted by his ministers or Satanic angels, then it is necessarily a fact that the disease which represents Satan must be the No. 1 killer of all and all other disease secondary to it in killing power. In a consideration of the leading cause of death in all age groups, the nod will have to go to cancer as the No. 1 killer.

There is one person in the world today who is the personification of Satan himself, and that person is hidden as far as the understanding of the people is concerned. This particular individual is not a bad individual as far as flesh and blood go, but his body is the dwelling place of the Prince of Devils himself, Satan. This is unknown by the teeming millions of people, but the Bible speaks of it thusly; "Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and *that man* of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; who apposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God" (2 Thes. 2:3-4). And again, "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of *a man;* and his number is Six hundred three-score and six" (Rev. 13:18). So, one can see that the Bible bears out the fact that there is such a man in the world today who is leading millions of people to a spiritual death. Such a man is hard to recognize or detect for he does not go around with horns sticking out on his head or does he carry a pitch fork in his hands for Satan is transformed into an angel of light (2 Cor. 11:14) and so are his ministers.

So, you can see by the above comments that Satan is hidden and disguised in such an exalted personality. The author need not tell you that cancer follows the same pattern. Its cause and cure are unknown. It affiicts mankind in such a stealthy fashion that one is unaware that he has the disease until it is too late. It is insidious in its onset; is not a respecter of persons, affiicts the young and the old alike and deals death to practically all its afflicts. Can one deny the justice of God in showing us all of these things and what excuse will we use when we face the Judgement Seat of Christ? You be the judge of this for God has said that man is without excuse.

It is no wonder that man has not found the cause of cancer, for he has not discerned these Satanic Spirits which are inhabiting physical bodies. The scientists have done extensive research, too, in the realm of determining whether or not cancer is contagious and the preponderance of proof is that it is not contagious despite animal experiments to the contrary. Yet, when one has his eyes opened by the Spirit of God, he sees that cancer must be contagious, representing the Satanic element as it does, for it is by associating and mingling with those possessed of the devil that we become so afflicted. We are admonished throughout the scriptures to flee from the devil as if he were a contagion. Let us look around us for these evil spirits hiding in physical bodies, and let us not look for them necessarily in the so-called bad folks of the world for as it has already been set forth in this book, Satan is disguised as an Angel of Light. So, let us examine the ecclesiastical and religious groups of the world, and mind you, examine those groups which are wielding the most influence in the world today and who set themselves up as the leaders. After looking at the leading ecclesiastical groups, let us examine their leaders and heads to whom they bow down and who dictate to them, telling them what to eat and whom to marry (1 Tim. 4:1-5). When one finds such a person or persons who sits on a throne exalting himself as God in this present world, then one is discerning the Son of Perdition who is to be revealed before long to everyone. These are the false prophets who are to appear in the end of this age and who would deceive many. If we could learn to flee from these false prophets and fear them just as we fear cancer which is a manifestation of them, we would be saved from the death and destruction that is to come. Who is it in the world today that does not fear cancer? The fear and dread of cancer has become so rampant that it almost amounts to another disease itself, that is, cancerophobia (fear of cancer). The Bible says, however, to fear not those who can kill the body only, but rather

fear those who can kill the body and the Soul and cast it into hell. So why fear cancer? Rather fear the Devil who is masquerading as a great religious head. Cancer kills the body, it is true, but the Devil kills the spirit and causes it to be cast into Hell.

Now let us examine a specific manifestation of the way that the Satanic Spirit works and let us see how just God has been to manifest these things to us. If you are old enough, you may recall the Influenza Pandemic of the summer and autumn of 1918 when about 2-3 million persons died in Europe and America. It must have been an awesome spectacle to see bodies piled up on top of one another waiting to be buried, and to see the grief-stricken families everywhere. Doctors were helpless against this catastrophe and only the Spirit of God was able to save one from this affliction. *The word "influenza" means influence.* The cause of this condition is unknown. Mind you, this type of influenza was called "Spanish Influenza."

Nearly everyone knows the religious organization that dominates Spain. It is practically 100% taken over by a certain religious group headed by a thronely potentate. If you will now substitute the name of this religious group for the word "Spanish" and substitute the word "influence" for "influenza" then you will understand what the Pandemic of 1918 means. God was showing us who are enlightened by His Spirit, that by means of the Satanic influences many millions of people are being spiritually killed and he was so just as to point the finger right at a particular group.

Now, as there are all kinds of diseases there are all kinds of Satanic forces so that one should not think that this particular group is alone in this respect. There is one other point to be made in reference to the influenza Pandemic of 1918. Doctors and scientists admit that those persons who were users of alcohol (which is a spiritous fluid) were invulnerable to the disease or were saved from becoming infected. Why was this so? Our doctors and other medical personnel cannot explain it. Well the alcohol was only a type or a figure of the Spirit of God, for every doctor knows that alcohol does not prevent or cure influenza. It was made to appear that way in the Pandemic of 1918 to manifest to us the truth. God used a spiritous fluid (alcohol) to denote a spirit (the Spirit of God). Thus, the only thing that can save us from the "influence" of the Devil *is* the Spirit of God.

One other point should be made about this great catastrophe. Many persons of the present generations are ignorant of God showing his wrath through pestilence, famine, or the sword as we have read accounts of in the Bible. God is still the author of the great tragedies that fall upon mankind, but we are ignorant of that fact, for we readily try to explain every such happening along so-called scientific lines. We called in our "experts" who scratch their heads and come up with some plausible reason which we accept, never discerning that these happenings are manifestations of God's wrath. God's wrath is as great as his love. There is always some one talking about the Love of God, but hardly ever do you hear one speak of the wrath of God. If one is a *true* believer and is possessed of the Holy Spirit, he discerns that these plagues, destructive earthquakes, devasting tornadoes and other death-dealing tragedies are manifestations of the wrath of God. (See Romans 1:18). Our God is not asleep, but he is a living God, watching and observing the ways of man and punishing him for his disobedience just as he did in days of old.

One of the medical colleagues of the author met him in a hospital corridor recently and was apparently quite concerned about an article which he had lately read in one of the medical journals of Chest Diseases citing the alarming increase in lung cancers. He stated that the article plainly stated on the basis of medically known facts that smoking was the cause of lung cancer, and that it had already become the leading cause of death from cancer. He said, further, that it completely outranked all other forms of cancer as far as mortality was concerned, and that in a couple of decades it would cause more deaths than all of the other forms of cancer put together.

What is the meaning of all this? If the visible things are to reflect the invisible things so that man can understand and therefore have no excuse (Rom. 1:20), then there must be an explanation for the above mentioned situation. Before we begin to unravel this mystery, let us clearly set forth in our minds the following facts: (1) Cancer is a diseased state or condition. (2) Cancer is an abomination, that is, it is abhorred or strongly disliked by everyone. (3) Cancer does kill, that is, it drives the life out of the tissues that it attacks and thereby makes them desolate as far as their normal functioning is concerned. It is very important to recall at this point how the physical body is divided into three parts, topographically, as explained in an earlier chapter of this book, corresponding to the three parts of the Tabernacle which was built in the Wilderness of Sinai. It was stated earlier that the cranial cavity corresponded to the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle, the chest cavity to the Holy Place and the abdominal cavity to the Court Around About.

Jesus, during the days of his ministry, told his disciples of the things that would be signs of the end of the world. Matthew's records of His words are as follows (Matt. 24:15-16): "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel, the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand:) then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains;) Mark records his words thusly (Mark 13:14); "But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,)

then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains. Luke records Jesus' words accordingly (Luke 21:20-21); "And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains—." *Please* notice in two of the above versions the earnest desire expressed by Jesus that whoever reads these words understand them, for it is through an understanding of these words that one discerns what is happening right under his nose and further understands the critical period in which he is now living.

Before we can understand what Jesus is talking about, we must first learn that of which Daniel the prophet spoke, and needless to say, one cannot understand Daniel's words without a prior knowledge of the previous facts such as the following. Adam sinned and left all mankind in a lost state, and God destroyed the world by a flood in Noah's time because of its wickedness. God made a promise to Abraham, a descendant of Shem, one of Noah's sons and a survivor of the flood, that in his seed he would bless all of the families of the earth and gave him Canaan Land as an inheritance. God chose these descendants of Abraham through Isaac, his son, as his people. These Israelites journeyed down into Egypt where they were at first favored then later they were placed in bondage and after 400 years of such servitude were brought out of Egypt by the strong arm of God with Moses leading them. They crossed through the parted waters of the Red Sea into the Wilderness of Sinai and were given various laws and commandments which they were to carry out. They disobeyed these commandments, and consequently, everyone of them which came out of Egypt except Caleb and Joshua were destroyed by God in the Wilderness. After 40 years of sojourning in the Wilderness, the offspring of those who came out of Egypt crossed over into Canaan Land through the parted waters of the Jordan River with Caleb and Joshua. After subduing the heathen kingdoms there in Canaan Land the Israelties settled down and prospered as long as they followed Gods laws and commandments and suffered physical and materialistic decadence when they did not. They became increasingly more sinful as the years rolled by. God had chosen Jerusalem as a holy place where the Israelites were to come to worship before him, and Solomon had built a magnificent temple there where prayers and supplications were to be made. These two places, the city of Jerusalem and the Temple were holy places consecrated to the service of God. Now, the time had come during Daniel's days when Israel had become so corrupt that the heathens, whom they had formerly subdued, began to invade their lands because God had turned his back on the Israelites. They (the Israelites) were taken captive into Babylon, and Jerusalem, the Holy City was left desolate —not entirely desolate for the want of people, but desolate from the standpoint of anyone calling upon the name of the God of Gods. The Holy Temple had been ravaged and all of the holy vessels were taken out and altars on which incense was burned to idols were set up. Yes, the satanic forces had really taken over the holy places of God in Daniel's time (for he was an Israelite captive in Babylon). Daniel, the prophet, therefore wrote of this desolate condition of Jerusalem which had been prophesized by Jeremiah, the prophet (Dan. 9:2).

The physical temple spoken of in the previous lines is figurative of your physical body (a spiritual place) as seen by John in Revelation 21:2. God dwelleth not in temples made by hands (Acts 7:48) but dwelleth in each of us. 1 Cor. 6:19 says, "What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?" Also, 1 Cor. 3:16 says, "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" Now, if one's body is supposed to be the temple of God and instead of its being an abode of God, it is the abode of the Devil, then it is desolate as far as God is concerned. The Devil is the abomination which stands in the Holy Place, for each of our bodies is a consecrated and redeemed place of God. Through His son, Jesus, He paid the price for the redemption of us all and we should present our bodies as a living sacrifice unto the Lord which is our reasonable service (Rom. 12:1).

"Now when ye shall see the abomination of desolation standing where it ought not" (Mark 13:14), that is, when one sees the Satanic spirits inhabiting these physical bodies, then flee to the mountains. It has already been brought out in this book that the diseased state parallels the Satanic state or is a visible manifestation of the Satanic state. God said in Jeremiah 31:31 that after those days (the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ) He would put His laws in men's hearts and in mens' minds. If the Spirit of God dwells not in one's heart and mind then the Devil does.

Cancer, therefore, being a figure of the Satanic has progressed to the point where it now occupies the Holy Place (the chest cavity) to an considerable degree and through its ravages is making the Temple of God (the body) desolate. Notice the rise of cancer in the last few years paralleling the rise in worldly sin. It is an abomination and it is standing in the Holy Place. Incense is being burned in the Temple of God to the idols sending up an ill-smelling smoke, that is, people are worshipping the Devil in their hearts and in their minds. The smoke of incense being burned to idol gods bears the same relationship as smoking does to cancer. The more smoking, the more cancer; the more incense burning, the more idolotry or sin. One cannot stop the ravages of lung cancer because it is paralleling the ravages of the corrupt and sinful conditions in which we now live. As the people were warned to flee to the mountains when they saw such a condition prevailing,

it is ample warning for us of this present generation to flee from the wrath of God that is to shortly come upon us. (Whoso readeth, let him understand).

THE MEANING OF DISEASE
(Syphilis)

Syphilis is a disease which has plagued mankind for thousands of years, scourging whole populations of people and causing untold sufferings and deaths. Many ancient medical writings give descriptions of afflictions which most likely were caused by this dread disease, for its manifestations are numerous and without modern methods of diagnosis and detection it was impossible in those ancient times to know for sure just what disease condition was present. Even Biblical writings carry accounts of diseases which closely resemble syphilis in some of its manifestations. For instance, witness Job's being smitten with sore boils from his head to his foot (Job 2:7). There is also the case of the man born blind whom Jesus healed (John 9:11) for blindness is a manifestation of congenital syphilis (syphilis transmitted from mother of the infant in the womb). The Biblical reference to the men possessed of devils (a form of insanity) is also a case in point, for syphilis can cause various forms of insanity.

Thus, we can see that we are dealing with a very old disease which manifests itself in many forms in the body. There is hardly any organ or tissue in the body that is exempt from the ravages of this disease. One well-known medical authority said, "To know syphilis is to know all medicine."

For what purpose has God permitted this disease to exist and what does the disease mean to us in terms of the purpose of God? Despite the fact that it is a disease, and as we have pointed out many times in this discourse, diseases are representative of the Satanic Spirits incarnated in physical bodies and we must realize that it is all within the purpose of God for God does give Satan his power (Rom. 13:1, Rev. 13:1-7), and has control over everything in the Universe be it good or bad. To understand how this condition fits into the purpose of God it is first necessary to understand something about the disease. It has just been within the past one hundred years or less that medical science has gained any knowledge of the causation of this disease, and it has been less than twenty-five years that a specific cure has been found for it. The causative microscopic organism was found to be a spiral type germ called Treponema Pallida, and the mode of spread was by intimate contact with infected persons through sexual union, kissing or handling contaminated objects as clothing, kitchen ware, etc. Infection by way of the sex organ was found to account for more than ninety-five percent of the reported cases and great efforts were made to educate the public to this fact. Screening blood tests were done on a free basis in many areas, and public health agencies demanded the treatment of known cases of the disease, and would also ferret out undiscovered cases by having physicians report names of persons who had come in contact with the infected person. Doctors knowing that this condition could be transmitted to the infant while in the unborn state in the mother's womb, performed routine blood tests for the condition on every pregnant woman who came under their care. These multiple efforts on the part of many medical, governmental and religious groups paid off to the point that today with the aid of the newer agents of treatment (the penicillin drugs), this condition is fast disappearing from the American scene. It is by no means entirely licked and further efforts will be needed to bring to light and to treat those persons who are still infected and serve as menaces to others not infected.

How does one tell that he has the disease? A majority of the time there will appear at the site of entry of the little cork-screw organism, a sore which will persist without treatment for about two weeks and heal itself spontaneously. There is at this time, an enlargement and tenderness of the regional lymph nodes. If one visited a doctor at this time and the doctor suspected syphilis, he would do a *Darkfield examination* of some of the discharge from the sore. A Darkfield examination is one that utilizes as little light as possible when searching for the germs under a microscope. The mode subdued the light which passes through the lens of the instrument the better the chance of seeing the organisms for they are somewhat refractile to light. If one does not visit a doctor during this so-called primary (ulcer) stage of the condition, he may not find out until some time later that he has contracted the disease either by the appearance of the secondary signs, as a generalized rash of the body, or later signs as heart, brain and liver involvement or on routine blood testing. The blood becomes positive usually about three to four weeks after the germ has entered the body, so one can see to do a blood test too early after contact is of no value to the patient and actually may give him a false sense of security since the blood is in its so-called sero-negative stage. Therefore, in the absence of primary lesion, only the serial taking of blood tests will disclose whether one has become infected during a suspicious contact.

After the disease has been in the body for many years (usually ten to fifteen years), serious physical disabilities are noted such as involvement of the heart and its blood vessels causing aneurysms, enlargement and failure, involvement of the brain causing a form of insanity, and involvement of the liver producing softening and serious disfunction. These late manifestations of the disease are often irreversible even if treatment is instituted and the victim is in dangerous straits as far as life is concerned. Syphilis does and has killed many, many people in the world and is still unchecked in areas where good

medical supervision is not available.

The above has been a quick thumb-nail sketch of what syphilis is, how it acts and how it is detected, and treated. It has been necessary to bring out these facts in order to understand how syphilis points up a far more serious malady in the world today, the detestable Satan and His Ministers working on human carcasses and souls.

It was stated that syphilis was contracted by sexual union (usually of a promiscuous nature) with some infected person. This is physical fornication. Likewise, one becomes contaminated with Satan by a process of fornication, *spiritual fornication*. Israel who was God's chosen people played the part of a harlot or a fornicator against God in the days of its journeying from Egypt to Canaan Land. She (Israel) left God and played the harlot with other gods whom they did not know such as Baalim and Moloch. Israel was bitten by these serpentine elements and contracted a dread disease, spiritual desolation or sin. God allowed serpents to bite them in the Wilderness (Num. 21:6) to show them that Satan (that old serpent—Rev. 12:9) was responsible for their ills, discontent and grumbling for God had been good to them, but they had played the harlot, and wandered after the serpent. Remember that a serpent is S shaped or coiled in the same fashion that the germ of syphilis is shaped. As the serpent bit the Israelites in the Wilderness of Sinai, the infant in the womb (Wilderness of Sinai) is bitten by the germ or syphilis and is born into the world afflicted with the disease. This spiritual fornication on the part of the Israelites led to their blindess in reference to their being able to see God who had brought them out of the land of Egypt with a strong hand, and their fornication also led to defiling of their spiritual worshiping places as the Tabernacle and Temple. In the same manner, infection of an infant in the womb with syphilis can cause it to be born blind, and its bones to be eroded and malformed. (The bony structure of one's body corresponding to the supports which made up the Tabernacle and Temple). In other words, the germ eats right at the structural make-up of the body, just as the defiling of the backbone of the Israelites faith, (its Temple and Tabernacle) led to their dissolution, for their temples were pillaged and torn down as a result of their sinfulness. (One's body is nothing more than a tabernacle or temple).

Why is a *Darkfield* examination of secretions from a syphilitic ulcer necessary to see the germ? Why is it necessary to look into the dark rather than into the light for the germ? Lucifer, who was once a heavenly angel, exalted himself against God, being lifted up in pride because of his beauty and he was cast out of heaven into outer darkness: and in darkness he has remained. He has loved darkness rather than light because of his evil deeds (Isa. 14:12; Ezek. 28:13-19). He has been able to slip around in the darkness and perform his murderous acts without detection. With the coming of Christ, light has come into the world and Satan has become exposed to those who have accepted Christ and who now walk in the light (John 8:12; John 12:46). So then, to detect Satan one must peer into the dark places (not literally so) with just the right amount of illumination (Christ, the Light of the World), and he will see Satan twisting and coiling in his serpentine fashion as one observes the Treponema Pallida (the germ of Syphilis) under the Darkfield microscope. The more light that one allows through the lens of his microscope, the more light refractile the germ becomes, losing its distinctiveness and actually disappearing at the point of a certain luminosity. This would naturally lead one to believe that the germ is not there, but by reducing the luminosity, it becomes visible again. The above phenomenon points up the fact that Satan has now transformed himself into an angel of light (2 Cor. 11:14) and in this period of spiritual enlightenment, he is hard to detect or he is invisible to those who know not Christ. He poses as the head of a church or as the foremost religious thinker of the world or as God's representative on earth! In former times, one recognized Satan incarnated in physical bodies as he was in Cain, in Pharaoh, in Judas Iscariot, in Nero, but where is Satan in a physical body, today? He is *definitely* in the world, but he is disguised. Only those who are the *true* followers of Christ know *who* he is and *where* he is!

In Revelation 13:1-3, John, in his vision on the Isle of Patmos, saw the beast rise up out of the Sea, having seven heads and ten horns and on his ten horns were ten crowns. One of the heads of the beast was wounded unto death, but the deadly wound was healed. John is speaking here of a wounding of Satan by his own forces, that is a temporary state of Satan being divided against himself, but the riff was closed or a reconciliation of the Satanic forces was accomplished (the deadly wound was healed). One certainly recalls a historic ecclesiastical riff that occured several centuries ago! (Recall the Martin Luther movement).

This visionary incident witnessed by John is beautifully portrayed in the appearance of a sore (or wound) on the head of the male sex organ in the early stage of syphilis. The sore is known as a chancre, and as we have already stated, it will heal without treatment. In a previous discussion, the head of the male sex organ has been likened unto one of the Satanic forces (Pharoah), and with a sore teeming with syphilis germs (Satanic forces) being present on the head of the organ, it is analogous to a situation of Satan being divided against himself, and the healing of the sore without treatment denotes a reconciliation between the two Satanic forces. Now remember that the sore appears early in the disease before the condition gets a good grip on the body tissues. Later on the syphillis germ becomes so active and widespread in the tissues that serious

destruction ensues. It is then that it is most difficult to cure the patient and restore him to a state of healthiness or freedom from the disease. Likewise, in the ecclesiastical world, this wounding or religious riff occurred at a time when the religions as such were in their infancy, but today these false doctrines have a strong grip or a strangle-hold on the world. The cause of Christ has been seriously damaged by the spreading of these Satanic elements which are disguised as angels of light or ministers of righteousness and the whole world wanders after them not realizing that they are Satanic; hence, the situation is likened unto the late stages of syphilis when most of the tissues have been invaded by the syphilis germ. As these late forms of syphilis abide with a patient until his death, so it is that these Satanic elements must abide until Christ is revealed from heaven (2 Thes. 2:8). It has been stated that syphilis is transmissible by kissing, that is, infectious material comes out of the mouth from lesions therein, and it is from the mouth of those persons possessed of devils that false teachings and doctrine proceed which infect or kill many an unsuspecting person. As we have stated before, it would be wonderful if everyone would fear and hate the devil as we fear and hate the diseases which are physical manifestations of the devil. One can only lose his physical life from the effects of a disease (everyone must die of some cause anyway) but one's spiritual life is lost from the effects of the devil!

THE MEANING OF DISEASE
(Tuberculosis)

Tuberculosis, like Syphilis, has been a dreaded disease for many, many years having killed untold numbers of persons. It too, is an insidious or sneaky kind of disease oftentimes getting a firm hold on a person before he is conscious of it. (Just like the Devil!) It is caused by a rod-shaped organism, Mycobacterium Tuberculosis, which attacks the tissues in a destructive fashion. Its principal site of action is in the lungs from which infection may spread to other areas of the body, that is, brain coverings, kidney, bones and lymph glands. It affects all ages, but is more prevalent in the second and third decades of life. Its principal mode of transmission is by coughing for many of the infectious organisms may be present in the droplets of a cough.

Tuberculosis is known to affect more commonly the poor class of people who live in crowded, darkened and airless confines. Principal symptoms of the pulmonary type are cough, easy fatigue, loss of weight and appetite, fever, nightsweats, and coughing up of blood may be present in some cases.

How does the disease symbolize the Satanic spirits? Let us first examine the causative organism. It is a rod-shaped germ with a resistant coating. Recall, if you please, Moses appearing in Pharaoh's court to demand the release of the children of Israel. Moses had been given a rod by God as a sign that he was with him. It was a symbol of power or the strong right arm of God. However, when Moses appeared before Pharaoh and performed a few tricks to show that God was with him, Pharaoh called for his magicians, Jannes and Jambres, who also had rods. Moses threw down his rod which turned into a serpent and Pharaoh's magicians duplicated the trick by throwing down their rods and having them turn into serpents too. However, Moses' serpent swallowed the other serpents. The resistance against Moses posed through the rods of the Jannes and Jambres is symbolized by the resistance of the rod-like tuberculosis germ to the medicinal agents which were employed in experimental efforts to find a treatment for tuberculosis and it has only been recently that success has been accomplished, and the resistance broken as Moses finally overcame the resistance of Pharaoh.

Why does the tubercle bacillus primarily affect the lungs with its abominable poison? The lungs are in the Holy Place of the physical tabernacle, the body. Thus, one has a situation of an abomination (tuberculosis) holding forth in the Holy Place. Jesus, in the 24th chapter of Matthew, gave His Disciples signs to watch for to denote the end of the world. He said in Matthew 24:15-16, "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the Holy Place, then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains." In the gospel of Mark (Mark 13:14), Jesus is quoted thus, "But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains." It has been almost 2000 years since Jesus spoke these words and everyone of us knows that we have seen a physical manifestation of an abomination (tuberculosis) standing in the lungs (Holy Place) where it ought not, or where it has no business to be. So, one *must* know that the end is not far off. Remember that God shows us everything in a physical or visible form so that we can understand the spiritual or invisible forms and thereby have no excuse. "Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead" (Rom. 1:19-20).

The abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet was the situation of the utter spiritual decay of the Israelites to the point that they were worshiping all kinds of idol gods, and had even set up their idols in the Holy Place of the Temple and all over Jerusalem, the Holy City. This was an abomination in God's eyesight, for the Temple and Jerusalem were Holy places consecrated unto the worshiping of the one and only God, the Lord of Hosts. So Daniel was warning the

Israelites that the time would come when such a condition would exist and their Temple and city would be desolate as a result. Jesus, therefore, was warning His Disciples and hearers that a similar situation would exist in the end of this age or dispensation and would herald the end of the world. But the abomination of desolation would exist in our physical tabernacle or bodies, for our bodies are the Temples of the Holy Ghost (1 Cor. 6:19). Christ dwelleth in each of us if we are conscious of it; however, if we are not then the abomination of desolation dwelleth therein (Dan. 9:27). So it is that tuberculosis symbolizing this abomination has appeared in the end of this age and held forth in the Holy Place (the chest cavity) and caused the death of many persons. It has decreased in incidence, but has been replaced by another abomination (cancer) which is holding forth in the same place (lung cancer). For lung cancer has increased in incidence or rate just as fast as tuberculosis has decreased in incidence or rate. So, we must be forever mindful to look at the physical or visible things to understand the spiritual or invisible things.

Now Paul, in his writings, told the Thessalonians that the day of judgment would not come except there be a *falling away* first and that man of sin, the Son of Perdition be revealed (2 Thes. 2:3). Therefore, in the condition of pulmonary tuberculosis there is usually a falling away first (loss of weight) before the discovery is made that the person has tuberculosis, or before the Mycobacterium Tuberculosis (the germ) is revealed.

A prominent symptom of tuberculosis is the cough which, as we have explained, serves as the mode of infecting others by the germ-laden droplets expulsed into the air. These, of course, proceed out of the opened mouth and all persons within a few yards of the infected person are vulnerable or in danger of breathing in these germs and thereby becoming infected. Compare, if you will, the above situation with the one that exists where false ministers and teachers are hawking out false doctrines and damnable heresies to their hearers who become believers in them. The words that flow out of their mouths are likened unto the germs in the cough of the tubercular patient. And these false teachers and ministers are just as corrupt and fowl inside as are the diseased tubercular patients. Those persons who are in ear-shot of them stand a good chance of accepting their doctrines and thereby becoming corrupt as those who stand near a coughing tuberculosis patient.

In the treatment of tuberculosis patients one utilizes sunshine, fresh air and bed rest. These three things have done more for the relief and cure of tuberculosis patients than drugs. Why is this so? We have just pointed out that the situation of a person afflicted with pulmonary tuberculosis is a physical one used to symbolize the situation of the Satanic spirits occupying the temple of God or one's body which is a spiritual situation. And we have likened it unto the conditions that prevailed in the time of Daniel when the idol gods occupied the holy temples of the Israelties. The relief for the latter situation was a returning to the God who brought them out of Egypt. This Almighty God sent his son (Christ) into the world to redeem man in the end of the 4000th year after the creation of man. He was the Light of the world. Likewise, the *Sun* which gives light unto this world was created and placed into the heavens on the fourth day of the creation (Gen. 1:14-19). The Apostle Peter stated in 2 Pet. 3:8, "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." Accordingly, Christ's coming in the 4000th year corresponds to God's placing the sun in the sky on the fourth day of the creation. (Which is the same as 4000 years—1 day = 1000 years; —4 days = 4000 years in God's eyesight). The Sun in the sky reflects the Son of God, which is Christ. To summarize then, Christ was the curse for the abomination of desolation which existed in Daniel's time and which is also present now, just as the Sun is a helpful remedy for abomination of tuberculosis which afflicts mankind.

Why is fresh air so helpful in this condition? In our discussion of the circulation of the blood, we likened oxygen unto the Holy Spirit and showed that it was transported by the red blood cells (the Jews). Knowing that tuberculosis usually develops in conditions of poor fresh air supply, one can readily see that this points up the fact that when the spirit of Godliness (Holy Spirit) is absent, the spirit of ungodliness is present. Consequently, the bringing in of the Holy Ghost (fresh air) alleviates the abominable condition that prevails and one is made whole again. Jesus, after he was resurrected from the grave breathed on His Disciples and said, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost" (John 20:22). This was truly *fresh air!* Jesus did this (being God in a physical body) to show that He was the same God who created Adam and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (Gen. 2:7). So, fresh air *is* helpful in tuberculosis and will continue to be so.

What about bed rest or rest in general? God had promised the Israelites that He would give them rest in the land of Canaan, but because of unbelief those to whom the promise was made did not attain unto this rest (Heb. 3:11,19) for everyone of them except Caleb and Joshua died at the hand of God in the Wilderness (Heb. 3:17). What is the rest that God promised the Israelities which they did not attain to because of their unbelief, and which rest still remaineth to those who believe on God? Jesus said, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest (Matt. 11:28). Jesus came into the world to fulfill the law (Matt. 5:17) and to move it out of the way, nailing it to his cross (Col. 2:14). The law *was* a heavy burden on the Jews for it consisted of doing things with the hands as offering many sacrifices, using fowls and beasts which had to be specially prepared, and the

offering of oblation at a certain place. This often necessitated the Jews to travel many, many miles to arrive at the place of sacrificing. There were all kinds of feast days, ceremonies and memorials to be carried out. This, indeed, was a burden. However, this old or first Covenant or Law stood only in meats and drinks and divers washings (9th chapter of Hebrews) until the time of the reformation, which was the Day of Pentecost when the *change* came over the Jews at the outpouring of the Holy Ghost (Acts 2nd chapter). The Day of Pentecost brought rest to those Jews who believed on God and they were no longer obligated to carry out the Old Covenant, for it had been replaced by the New Covenant which was dedicated with the blood of Jesus Christ. This New Covenant was not written on tables of stone as was the Old Coveant, but in fleshly tables of the heart and mind (Jer. 31:31-33; 2 Cor. 3:3).

The Jews no longer had to offer the blood of sacrificial animals and do the many other arduous things mentioned above such as observing feast days, new moons, circumcising, baptizing, eating Lord's Suppers and the like (Heb. 10th chapter; Col. 2nd chapter) which were *all* under the first Covenant. The Apostles, themselves, recognized that this heavy burden had been removed (Acts 15:10) and definitely agreed in a meeting (the Holy Ghost being also present—Acts 15:28) not to lay any heavier burden on their converts than necessary. Since Christ has died for us and redeemed us with His blood, it is only necessary that we believe on Him which is, indeed a light burden compared to the heavy burden of the Old Covenant. If we, therefore, attain unto the rest of God which is righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost, we no longer do the things which were under the Old Covenant or law; Christ in us is the only hope of glory (Col. 1:27). If Christ, therefore, be in us and we are in that rest of God, then the abomination has gone out of us, and we are healed through and through. This state of spiriutal rest is symbolized by the state of physical rest. Did not we just say that one no longer worships God with his hands, that is, doing this and doing that, but worship Him in spirit and in truth (John 4:24)? It becomes plain now that a physical rest of a tuberculosis patient is helpful because it is pointing to the spiritual rest to which, if any man attains, he is freed from abominations and sin.

THE MEANING OF CONGENITAL MALFORMATIONS

When an expectant mother gives birth to a malformed baby, she feels that there has been a great miscarriage of justice somewhere along the line, but she does not know whom to blame, her doctor, her husband, her family tree or Mother Nature. Of course, if she turns to her doctor for the answer of why these things happen, he is at a loss to explain to her for he doesn't know, and still, he must give her some kind of answer, for she has been paying him a nice fee for prenatal care. She had entrusted him with the job of seeing to it that everything turns out all right, and he performed periodic examinations, took measurements, and prescribed vitamins, minerals, and iron. So, he explains to her in a nice way that medical science has never found the answer to why malformations occur, and that it is just one of those things. This explanation does not help the mother, however, for she is reminded of the injustice done her as she looks upon the malformed infant from day to day; and worse still, she has to put up with the questioning looks of her friends and neighbors. She knows that God is supposed to be the author and determiner of all things, and she has enough fear of him to not directly blame him for what has happened, for she has always heard that God is just. However, in the back of her mind is the question, "How could God be so unjust as to allow something like this to happen to me and my baby?"

Has God really been unjust in a situation of this sort, or is it our ignorance of what God's justice really is? It must be the latter situation, for God's judgements are right (Ps. 119:75). However, it does not suffice for one *to say* that God is just; one must *know* that God is just. But one cannot know that God is merciful and just without knowing something of God's purpose and plan in relation to man. Let us see at this point if we can pick up a few points about the purpose and plan of God in order to understand why he allows human malformations to occur. God knew *before* he placed Adam in the Garden of Eden and told him not to eat of the forbidden fruit, that Adam would disobey. Does a loving parent place poison in the reach of a child knowing that the infant's curiosity will cause him to drink of the poison and die? Well, God, being our real loving father, knew that Adam would eat and die, but God, being all-powerful, knew that he had the power to raise Adam up again, whereas our loving earthly parents have no such power and therefore they put poisons away in a locked-up place out of reach of their children. This was all part of God's purpose (that is, to have Adam eat of the forbidden fruit) therefore he has prepared the sacrifice necessary to restore Adam back to life, not in the physical state but in the spiritual state which is far better. Christ was the Lamb slain before the foundation of the world, and it is through him that the whole Adamic race is restored back to a spiritual existence in the new Earth state to live forever. Everyone was lost in the first Adam's transgression and all those who believe in the second Adam (Christ) are saved through their faith in His death, burial, and resurrection. (No explanation will be made of the meaning of the Promise and the Old Covenant at this point, for they have already explained in this book).

God, who is spirit (John 4:24) has no respect for

flesh and blood for no flesh and blood shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven (1 Cor. 15:50), which is spiritual. And our total physical existence is as a moment to God, who is eternal. It is His desire that while we are in the physical state that we will have faith in His Son, Jesus Christ, and thereby inherit eternal life: consequently, all of His justice is aimed in that direction. Anything that He can do to get up to accept His Son and inherit eternal life is justice with Him. It is, therefore, man's soul that God is interested in. The flesh availeth nothing in God's eyesight (John 6:63). A malformed individual can be saved just as readily as one who has no deformities. It would be a good thing if some of us were not so perfectly formed or cute for then we would not be so vanity-stricken, and would be more apt to recognize our creator, God, who created us all. If, then, we are the created objects and God is the creator, can the thing formed say to him who has formed it, why has thou thus formed me (Rom. 9:20)." Does not the potter have power over the clay to form the thing as he wishes and not as the thing which is formed wishes? But God *is* just, and there is a reason why he allows some of us to be malformed. The reason is simple.

These visible imperfections of physical form serve the purpose of giving us concrete evidence of the purpose of God in its operation. God is hopeful that man will see and understand these visible manifestations and thereby gain confidence and faith in God's operations. One might say then, "Isn't this book endeavoring to point up the operation of God by showing the physically normal structures of the body in relation to spiritual things of God? Why, then, must there be these abnormal physical forms?" The answer is that God is both positive and negative, and the negative side must be shown too. It is definitely necessary that one understands and recognizes these Satanic influences. The reader might further say that the author has pictured diseases as being representative of these Satanic spirits. (See section on the Meaning of Disease). Does the author mean to say that congential malformations represents the Satanic side, too? No, these malformations being arrests of the normal development of an infant in utero, visibly show what would be the result of the arresting of God's purpose, *if that were possible*. The fact that it is *not* possible to arrest God's purpose and plan, for the spirit laws operates infallibly, but Satan is endeavoring to do so; thus, this negativity must be shown, and it must be shown right from the beginning of things or from the creation (in the uterus) of the infant. Satan was once a beautiful angel dwelling in Heaven until he exalted himself and was cast out of Heaven, and he has plagued mankind since the very beginning.

Let us now name and describe a few of the congenital abnormalities and show their meaning in relation to the purpose of God.

Situs Inversus Viscerum:

This congenital malformation is characterized by the lateral transposition of the organs or viscera of the thorax and abdomen. The heart, instead of being on the left side of the thorax, is transposed to the right. The liver, instead of being on the right side of the abdominal cavity is on the left. The stomach is likewise transposed from the left side to the right side, etc. It appears that this mere transposition of these organs should be compatible with life, but it is not! Why? To answer that question let us first understand what this condition represents.

As you already know, God gave Moses a pattern of how he should build the tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai and He cautioned Moses to be sure and build it just the way that He showed him in the Vision atop Mt. Sinai, (Ex. 25:40).

It was equally important that Moses place the furnishings in the Tabernacle in the places that God had designated. For instance, God told Moses to place the Table of Shewbread on the north side of the Holy Place over against (or opposite to) the Golden Candlestick. (As one looks at the Tabernacle, this would be on his right side, for the Tabernacle faced the east). As it has already been explained, the Table of Shewbread is represented in one's body by the heart which is also on the viewer's right as he looks at another person. (From the Tabernacle standpoint, the Table of Shewbread was on the left side, as one's heart is also on his left side from his standpoint). Now, Moses could not situate the Table of Shewbread any other place than the place that God had showed him. If Moses had erred in placing these furnishings, the pattern would have been all messed up, since the Tabernacle is the visible pattern of everything in the Universe, but *God* is the Archetypal (original) pattern. Hence, one can see the importance of Moses' doing as God had shown him. What happens then if the Table of Shewbread is moved to the opposite side? This condition of Situs Inversus Viscerum shows us, for that is exactly what has happened in this congenital malformation. The heart is moved over to the opposite side, and as a result, death ensues, for this condition is not compatible with life. The death shows that there has been an error in carrying out the Commandments of God and one did not follow the pattern. Whenever one transgresses God's Commandments, death inevitably ensues, as it did in Adam's case.

Cryptorchidism:

The congenital malformation is one in which the testes do not descend from the abdominal cavity, where they are usually situated at birth, into the scrotal sac. If both testes remain in the abdominal cavity they become functionless and sterility is the result. The explanation for this condition is this: God's purpose in relation to man revolves around man's fall (or descent) and his subsequent rise through belief in Jesus Christ. Also, God's Son, Jesus, descended to the earth plane to be

sacrificed for man, and He ascended to Heaven when He completed His work.

Jesus, the physical man, was born in Bethlehem of Judaea and He went down (descended) into Egypt to escape from King Herod, and came up out of Egypt at Herod's death. To mention other types, Abraham who was the father of the Jews, went down into Egypt from Canaan Land at the time of a great famine, and returned to Canaan after the famine was relieved. Jacob, Issac's son, and his twelve sons did the same thing. So, one can readily see the parallelism of the above-mentioned examples to what normally happens in a male child. The testes, being the seed of future progeny, must descend first into the scrotum, and then the sperm cells ascend or come up out of the testicular tissue for fertilization. If the testes do not descend after birth, as in the condition of cryptorchidism, there are no sperm cells liberated and hence, no fertilization. This further points up the fact that God promised Abraham that He would multiply his seed as the stars of the Heavens and as the sands of the sea. If Abraham had failed to carry out God's instruction to go down into Egypt at the time of the famine, it is understandable that his disobedience would have resulted in his progeny *not* being so multiplied as God had promised in which case his situation would have paralled the undescended testes!

Rachischisis:

This condition is one in which there is a congenital fissure in the vertebral column with exposure of the spinal cord. Normally, the spinal cord is hidden and encased in the bony vertebral column which completely surrounds it. Needless to say, this condition is not compatible with life and the victim dies as a result of the spinal cord exposure, from trauma or infection, or both. What does it mean? Here again it is necessary to familiarize the reader with things pertaining to God to make him understand. In the section of this book dealing with the nervous system, it was explained how the spinal cord is intermediary between the brain and the peripheral nerves and consequently represents Christ.

Christ is our intercessor or go-between. It says in 1 Tim. 2:5, "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." The spinal cord is the only connection between the brain and the peripheral nerves. Now, Christ is a quickening spirit which means that He is not visible to the physical eyes. The spinal cord, too, being encased in the bony confines of the vertebral column is not visible to the physical eyes. Furthermore, the spinal cord is the life line of the body; it carries on its vital function in a concealed and hidden manner. One cannot consciously appreciate the number of important life-giving functions carried on by means of the spinal cord daily, hourly and minutely. If then, the spinal cord represents or symbolizes Christ, and Christ is our life and our life is hid with Christ in God (Col. 3:3-4), no one (of carnal mind) can see us live the life. People are forever looking around at their neighbors trying to ascertain whether they are living a so-called Christian life. If they see you drink alcoholic beverages, smoke cigarettes, eat meat on Friday, or work in your garden on Sunday, they say that you are not living the life of a Christian. They bind one another down with the carrying out of a lot of moral codes (man made) which they believe is serving God. Even Jesus, Himself, (who was God in a physical body) could not please them for they criticized Him about various things along moral lines, as associating with sinners and publicans, etc. Even Jesus' mother, Mary, and her husband, Joseph, were not satisfied with the life He led. (see Archko Volume by Rev. W. D. Mahan, edited 1879, page 79). And remember that the whole human race was lost because of Adam's transgression in the Garden of Eden, and there were no liquor stores or saloons, or married women to run around with, cigarette vending machines and the like for Adam to become involved with, or thereby to sin. His sin was merely the eating of the forbidden fruit—a sin of disobedience. So then, if others (carnally minded) are able to see you 'live the life', your life is exposed, just as the spinal cord is exposed in the condition of rachischisis, and you are dead, spiritually, although alive, physically.

Microcephalus:

This condition of under-development of the head of the infact so that is is proportionately much smaller than it should be at birth results in a mentally and physically retarded child which does not survive many months after birth. Normally, the head is about one-fourth of the body area at birth, and it then begins to relatively diminish in size until it is about one-seventh of the body area in an adult. So then, this condition which apparently minimizes the importance of the head, is important to us as a manifestation of something that the whole world is quite guilty of today—the minimizing of the role of Christ as the *Head of the Church* and the substituting of flesh and blood (a man) as the head. Let us go into a more profound explanation of what we mean at this point.

Christ came down from heaven and was manifested in a physical body (1 Tim. 3:16): He healed the sick and raised the dead, preached unto the crowds that followed Him and was crucified by those whom He came down from heaven to save. He was resurrected and became the first fruits of them that slept (1 Cor. 15:20) that is, His resurrection is the means by which those who believe in Him might later be resurrected, for He *is* the Resurrection and the Life (John 11:25). After Christ's resurrection, many of the saints which slept in the graves arose and went into Jerusalem (see Matt. 27:52-53). Christ is the *head* of the Church which is His spiritual body (Eph. 1:22-23), and the saints mentioned in Matt. 27:52 are figurative of His body or His bride. (As Adam awoke from his deep sleep and received his

bride, Christ resurrected from the grave and received His bride). Now, since it is Christ who was crucified and paid the debt with His blood for the redemption of all mankind, it is not fitting and proper that one should minimize Him. As the head of the physical body furnishes life to the body and controls its activities, likewise Christ, the head of the Church, being the first-born from the dead, has the preeminence in all things (Col. 1:18) and all control or fullness rests in Him. (Not in a Pope or Cardinal, Bishop or any other Ecclesiastical potentate). Those who believe in Christ and have faith in His resurrection constitute His spiritual body (Rom. 12:5 and 1 Cor. 10:17) and consequently are subservient to and controlled by the head from which we receive our spiritual nourishment and manifest our growth (Col. 2:19).

Therefore, if we do not recognize the ressurection of Christ or if we substitute others for the head of the Church rather than Christ, we are, in essence, making the head smaller than it should be and provoking a situation which can only lead to spiritual decadence of the body. This is a condition of *spiritual* microcephalus, and it is vividly and justly portrayed by the rare, but well known cases of physical microcephalus.

Congenital blindness:

This is a condition of blindness at birth. It occurs when the mother has a disease which might affect the eyes of her unborn child, e.g. syphilis, or when there is a developmental defect in the eyes at birth. It is always regarded as a very pitiful condition, and brings much anguish to parents and relatives, alike. Nevertheless, this condition, too, is allowed to happen occasionally in the hope that vanity-stricken man might stop and reflect upon God for an answer, for physical blindness is merely a reflection or symbol of spiritual blindness. As Jesus passed on His way one day, He saw a man which was blind from his birth (John 9:1-3), and His disciples asked Him, "Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?" Jesus answered, "Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him." If we can answer the question, "What is the works of God?" then we might find out why the man was born blind. Jesus was God manifested in a physical body. 1 Tim. 3:16 says, "And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." Therefore, God was carrying out His own works here on earth in the bodily presence of Jesus, and He had no interest in the mere restoration of man's diseased physical body; He only performed such feats of healing to make man know that this must be God, and to exhibit by the physical release of man from bondage of disease, that He could and would release him from a spiritual bondage to Satan. Physical healing is merely a shadow or type of spiritual healing, or the coming from death unto life. The blind man was thus healed by Jesus to show mankind the works of God in a visible form, but the real works was the healing of man's spiritual blindness. Jesus, Himself, spoke of this spiritual blindness thusly: "For judgement I am come into this world, *that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind*" (John 9:39). If Jesus then, was merely interested in the *physical* restoration of sight, would He have talked in terms of making someone blind as He did in the above-mentioned verse? What would you think of someone going around making others blind? I maintain, therefore, that physical blindess is a visible manifestation of spiritual blindness. One can be spiritually blind while possessing perfect physical eyesight. The Apostles wrote of this type of blindness. (See 1 Cor. 2:14; 2 Pet. 1:9; 1 John 2:9; Rev. 3:17). Likewise, every man born of a woman is blind from his birth (spiritually so) until he accepts Christ as his savior. That is the reason that Jesus healed a man who was blind from his birth, and that is the reason that He (God) allows blindness to be present at birth in infrequent occasions, but frequent enough that everyone in the world is aware that this condition does exist, thereby removing any excuses which one might give. And one should never forget that the physical or visible things are given to us to understand the spiritual or invisible things (Rom. 1:19-20).

In concluding this discussion of the congenital malformations evidenced at birth, let us say that each of them can be explained along the lines set forth above, and that they are all evidenced for our enlightenment and spiritual edification. Herein lies the justice of God.

PSYCHOLOGY AND THE PATTERN

The field of psychology is beset with more vagueness and lack of exactness than any other branch of medicine. The mind is an abstract entity and cannot be visualized and observed except through its outward expressions known as behavior. This fact has led to a lot of indefiniteness and ambiguity and confusion in relation to an understanding between psychologists. One group of psychologists will follow a different course than another in its analysis of problems of the mind. Some psychologists are of one school of thought and others are of another school of thought. This leads to confusion especially when one group tries to communicate with another.

There must be a way which could be thoroughly followed and understood by all to eliminate vagueness and uncertainty, and establish unity and agreeableness on the part of all psychologists. By applying the threefold pattern to the mind one comes up with a definite and positive means to understand what one is talking about. One gets a sharper demarcation between the

normal and abnormal and he becomes a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the mind. Paul said, "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 2:5). This clearly shows that there are only two minds, the mind of man and the mind of God. It should be clearly understood, at this point, that God is not *mind*. God is *Spirit* (John 4:24). God does, however, have a will or purpose which one might liken unto mind, and He does not at any time change His will or purpose. He declared the end from the beginning, and His counsel is immutable (Isa. 46:10- and Heb. 6:17). Man, on the other hand, has a changeable and vacillating mind. It changes almost continuously and is not stable. Thus, this application of the pattern to the field of psychology is an attempt to show the difference between the two minds on a schematic or diagrammatic basis. All of the deviations from so-called normal that one observes in those persons possessed of the mind of man are only different manifestations of the same state. Theoretically, one can be possessed of one devil or legions of devils. In God's eyesight he is still a lost soul.

Everyone is born in sin and therefore possesses a reprobate mind, that is, he dwells in Egypt or is in bondage (using the Migratory Pattern) and is a servant of evil thoughts, mental confusion, unsatisfied desires and irritable ways. When he becomes cognizant of the sacrificing of the Lamb of God and confesses that Christ dwells in him, he leaves Egypt and escapes from bondage and he no longer lives in this world (Egypt) but in another world, a heavenly one. In this new world of thought he is free from all of the obsessions of idolatrous Egypt; he loses *his* mind and takes on the mind of Christ. It must be clearly stated that in this new mind state he may be called "crazy" by those who have not escaped from Egypt, for as John points out in 1 John 3:1 "Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore, the world knowest us not, because it knew Him not." Accordingly, one who has attained the mind of Christ cannot be judged by those who have not so attained for it is said also in the Bible that those of the spirit judge all things, but they themselves are judged of no one (1 Cor. 2:15).

They, then, who have left Egypt are standing on holy ground (in the Holy Place) while still being in the flesh, but when this earthly tabernacle is dissolved, that is, when they take off the flesh, they will be right in the presence of God and be perfected in mind with Him. Then, will be perfect peace of mind for all sorrow and all woes and tribulations and the like will be over. This, then, is the progression of man from man's mind to God's mind by following the pattern.

If one will now study the pattern in relation to what has already been said, it is easy to understand the different manifestations of mental imbalance that one encounters. Consider the psychopath; is he not a mental incorrigible? He is likened, therefore, to the Satanic spirits that will never be reformed and are reserved to the Day of Judgement to be punished. Consider the schizophrenic—is he not split in his personality presenting first one side and then another? He is likened unto those who once left Egypt but continue to take excursions back into Egypt ever so often. These are not really escapees from Egypt for they are still under bondage, but they give the impression of having escaped, as witness their projection, illusions of grandeur and illusional impersonations of Jesus.

Consider one of the forms of vanity, e.g. the superiority complex, not generally accepted as being a mental disease in terms of institutionalization and one can certainly attest that this mental characteristic prevailed in Egypt for Pharaoh was the personification of a superiority complex and vanity. All of the other manifestations of mental illness such as the manias, anxieties, depressions and the like had their physical display down in Egypt and are all of Satanic origin. Every mental disease symbolizes a certain type of Satanic spirit, and as there are many Satanic spirits there are, accordingly, mental diseases which display several types of derangement in one. Jesus cast out a legion of devils from a man, and those devils entered into a herd of swine which ran violently down a hill and drowned themselves in a lake (Luke 8:27-33). Yes, there were enough devils in the one man to incarnate in a whole herd of swine. These mixed types of mental diseases are therefore more difficult to understand and are usually incurable.

This discussion of psychology on a clearly defined basis points up a very interesting question. What is an insane person? We generally apply the term 'insane' to persons who clearly demonstrate that they have markedly departed from the so-called normal mental state, and such persons are incarcerated in mental institutions for their own protection and the public's protection. Without a doubt, this is just as it should be, that is, the incarceration. However, when one gets down to basic truth, any person who does not recognize and glorify God *daily* in his person is an insane person. Yes, without any controversy, such a person is a fool (or is insane) and although he is not bound down presently in some mental institution, he *will* be bound down when Christ is revealed from heaven. It is the incarnation of the Satanic spirits, which were cast out of heaven, in our physical bodies which cause us to be ignorant of God and His righteousness, and when we are so ignorant, we *are* insane whether judged so by men or not. When one is delivered from Egypt, psychologically speaking, and reaches the Canaan Land of his mental processes, he has indeed come from death unto life, from insanity unto sanity and from ignorance unto the glorious knowledge of God and his salvation which is free to all mankind.

CADUCEUS



THE EMBLEM OF THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

THE DILEMMA OF THE PHYSICIAN

Medical men have very unwittingly set themselves up as God's representatives on earth to heal man's diseased state and have encouraged the masses of people to seek them out when anything goes wrong with their physical bodies. This state of affairs prompts and urges mankind to forget about going to God when such diseased conditions arise, and results in catastrophic effects for both doctor and patient. It would appear from the reports that are published and circulated that excellent results have attended the physicians efforts along the line of healing diseases of humanity, but really the reverse is true, for as fast as one disease is seemingly brought under control, others take on a greater incidence with the results that over-all situation is not improved at all. Why is this so? God said that He would smite mankind with all kinds of incurable diseases if he departed from following after his creator, and followed after Satan and his images (Ex. 15:26; 2 Chr. 21: 18; Deut. 28:60).

One might ask, what is wrong with seeking a physician for one's illnesses? There is nothing wrong with doing this under the present circumstances of so little faith and so little belief in God. If one had faith and actually believed in God, physicians would not be necessary. In the first place, God has never delegated healing to anyone other than the men who carried the gospel and prophesied of God. The Priests who ministered in the temples were the first ones to practice a form of medicine. Those of th congregation who become sick went to the Priest. In Leviticus, one reads of the strict laws governing the control of leprosy. These laws were administered by the Priest; each leper had to be examined periodically by the Priest. The prophets of God as Elijah and Elisha were also empowered to heal the sick and raise the dead (1 Kings 17:21; 2 Kings 2:22). Then when Jesus called His Apostles, He gave them power to heal all manner of disease and infirmity. All these healers were sent by the Lord God and preached the Word of God as they healed. Spiritual healing and physical healing were performed by the same person by the power of God, and please be reminded that there were no failures on the part of these God-sent men; the medicine always worked! Even so-called incurable diseases and conditions were cured right away. Leprosy and congenital blindness and lameness were not medical problems with these Godly men. Even the raising of one from the dead was performed on many occasions. The reason for the success enjoyed by these men was that God gave them power and God, having made the man, surely could heal the man. If God could make a man, it is foolish to speculate as to whether He could heal man's diseased body for He was also the creator and the originator of the diseases themselves, as well as the man. All things are possible with God.

In man's departure from God, he lost the power of healing. The practice of healing physical bodies became separate from the practice of healing one' soul, and with this separation and divergence of function, emerged the medical men of today who go around trying to heal, not knowing anything about God. It is no wonder that they are doomed to failure and what success they enjoy, is given to them of God with the hope that they will recognize Him as their only source of power, instead of vainly accepting the commendations themselves.

Medicine, as an art, developed out of the Priesthood and became a separate and distinct functioning. The Priests became idolatrous and sinful, and the so-called physicians became the same. Some Priests continued to perform their duties in reference to the sick, and even until today, there are religious leaders who claim that thy are able to perform feats of healing, but they are all false prophets who go around fooling the people and robbing them of their money. The physicians are equally as bad, for what does it avail a person to be healed of a disease and lose his soul. Is not the soul more important than the body? The physician can not minister spiritual medicine to his patient for he cannot heal himself in that wise. "Physician heal thyself" (Luke 4:23).

To clearly show that the physician of today does not know God, and therefore is not sent from God to do any healing, let us examine the symbol of his profession, the caduceus, which he so proudly displays, not knowing that he is unwittingly showing his ignorance of God.

The caduceus is used as a symbol of the medical profession, and is also the emblem of the Medical Corps of the United States Army. It consists of the Wand of Hermes or Mercury (the former is Greek, the latter is Roman) who were supposed to be messengers of the mythical Gods. Entwined around this wand, which is winged, are two serpents. The caduceus is really the Staff of Aesculapius which was a rod with a snake entwined around it, which always appeared in the ancient representations of Aesculapius, the god of medicine and healing in Greek mythology. He was the son of Apollo and the Nymph Coronis.

First, let us examine the idea of Aesculapius being the god of medicine. When God made the first man, Adam, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, He later caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and He took a rib out of his side and closed up the wound. He formed a woman out of the rib and presented her to Adam as his bride and helpmate. This performance was the *first operation* ever performed and the doctor and surgeon was the Almighty God, Himself. He gave the anesthetic and performed all of the duties of a surgical nurse, and assistant surgeon and His patient recoverd instantaneously without any ill effects. Now what claim can Aesculapius have on the title of being the god of medicine when he was born thousands of years later? In acclaiming Aesculapius god of medicine,

we physicians are denying that God is the only true physician, and are ignoring His right to this honor. We have taken the glory from Almighty God and bestowed it upon one who is not deserving of it, and as far as we are concerned, is a mythical character having neither breath nor life. The Greek and Roman gods were idols, so in recognizing Aesculapius as the god of medicine, we are ignorantly worshipping an idol, and God speaking out of His own mouth from Mount Sinai said, "Thy shall have no other Gods before me" (Ex. 20:3). Oh, how God's heart must ache because of the hardness of man's heart and the stubborness of his will!

Secondly, let us examine the real meaning of Aesculapius' staff. Where did he get the idea of the serpent entwined around a rod? Why, don't you know that when God called to Moses out of the burning bush and told him to go down into Egypt and liberate His chosen people that He gave him a rod which was a symbol of God's power and might, and Moses used this rod on every occasion to perform God's miracles (Ex. 4:17). He raised up the rod over the Red Sea and the mighty waters of that sea parted, and the Israelites went through it on dry land to the other side (Ex. 14:16). He brought upon Pharaoh ten kinds of plagues with this rod. It was a symbol of God's strong and powerful right arm. However, despite God's deliverance of the Israelites, and His speaking in person to them from Mount Sinai, they turned their backs on Him and began to grumble and complain and to do all manner of evil things, so that God was provoked with them and sent deadly serpents unto the Wilderness to bite them. Many of the Israelites were bitten by these deadly snakes and died; the rest entreated Moses to pray unto God to remove this menace from them, and Moses did entreat God, and was told to raise up a serpent in the Wilderness and all who looked upon the serpent would be healed. So Moses made a serpent of brass entwined around a rod or stick and raised it up in the Wilderness and those who looked on it were healed. Why did God have Moses do this? The reason is simple. Satan in the form of a serpent appeared to Eve in the Garden of Eden, and deceived her, and she caused her husband Adam to sin by offering him to eat (Gen. 3:6). The serpent thus became a symbol of the devil or Satan. Satan *is*, however, a spirit and being such, he can incarnate into whatever physical form he chooses. The serpent is used as a symbol of him because it crawls around on its belly which signifies his utter depravity and baseness and his lowness of state which God pronounced upon him after he had received Eve. In order, therefore, to show the Israelites that which had caused them to turn their backs on God and to utterly forget Him *was* Satan or the serpent, and that he through his bite or his deception was causing them to lose their lives, the serpent or Satan was raised up in the Wilderness. Thus, God had Moses to raise the serpent up in the Wilderness so that they could get a good look at the real cause of their troubles and realize the real culprit, and in so doing they would be healed. Since Satan is able to take on different forms as a result of his being a spirit, one is unable to discern him in his true light, but once he is raised up for all to see, one is no longer fooled. Jesus, likewise, being God in a physical body and unrecognized in that particular light, said, "If I be lifted up from the Earth, I'll draw all men unto me" (John 12:32). In this case, he was also signifying what type of death he would die, that is, a death by being raised off of the ground unto a cross and dying of crucifixion.

Moses' raising the serpent up in the Wilderness also signified that God was doing the healing since it was by God's direction that Moses raised up the serpent and those who looked on it were healed not by the power of the serpent, but by the power of God. Isn't it ridiculous then for us, physicians, to display an emblem which signifies to the world that we are accomplishing the healing of afflicted persons, when in reality we have no more healing power of ourselves than the brass serpent entwined around the rod in the Wilderness? Furthermore, our employment of two serpents entwined around a rod is ignorantly telling the world that we are two-fold devilish than Satan, himself, but of course that is not possible, or maybe we are attempting to tell the world that we are two-fold more capable of healing than God is, since by Moses' using *one* serpent coiled around a rod to heal the people our employment of two serpents signifies our being doubly able to do the same.

We have disclosed the origin of the caduceus by pointing out that it originally was the staff of Aesculapius which had one serpent entwined around a stick or rod. The present caduceus is dramatically called the wand of Hermes or Mercury who were winged messengers of the mythical gods. Does the present day physician think that he is a messenger of God when he conveys nothing of a spiritual value to his patient? It is absurd to think that he could feel that he is a messenger, for as we have pointed out previously, if he were a messenger of God with the power of healing, he would be healing instantaneously all manner of diseases without any failures, and mind you, without the aid of pills and other potions. Yes, he *is* a messenger of the gods, but of the idol gods who had no power, for all power comes from the Great God of this Universe, the Almighty God.

Let us now turn our attention to the oath that these present day healers, the physicians, take. It is called the Hippocratic Oath. Hippocrates was a famous Greek physician born in the Island of Cos, 460 B.J. (Jesus said, all that ever came before Me are thieves and robbers - John 10:8) and called the "Father of Medicine." He extracted from his pupils an oath (that they would never abuse their trust by criminal practice nor disclose professional secrets. This oath has been the ethical guide of the medical profession from the time of Hippocrates.

It begins thusly:

"I swear by Appollo the physician, by Aesculapius, Hygeia, and Panecea, and I take to witness all the gods, all the goddesses, to keep according to my ability, and my judgement the following oath."

It is needless to say at this point what a senseless and ignorant oath this really is. In the first place the oath is taken by swearing to Apollo, a mythical or idol Greek god. Men truly swear by one greater than themselves, but can Apollo, an idol god be greater than man himself? Why of course not, for man is made in the likeness and image of God and has breath and life in him which is not true of an idol god. Swearing to such an inanimate god who is of less stature than man, automatically makes the oath no good. Then, to swear to any god other than the true God of the Universe is utter stupidity. God, Himself, when he swore to Abraham that He would do the things that He promised him, swore by Himself or to Himself since He could not swear by no greater being than Himself (Heb. 6:13-14), saying "Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee." It was sufficient for God to swear to Himself since there is no greater being than He, but the physician instead of swearing to one greater than he, swears to those of lesser degree than he which makes his oath of no effect.

Hygeia, was the Greek goddess of health and daughter of Aesculapius, and Panacea was the goddess of medical cures or remedies, also a daughter of Aesculapius. One certainly should know by this time that if it is useless to swear to Aesculapius, the so-called god of medicine, it is also useless to swear by his daughters who are of less stature than the father.

Let us consider the witnesses mentioned in the oath—'all the gods and all the goddesses.' This is no good, either, for man must have the witness in himself which is Christ (1 John 5:10). Jesus said, "I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me" (John 8:18), for the Father was in Him (John 14:10). Jesus would not even accept the witness of John the Baptist who preceded Him (John 5:31-38), for He said that He did not receive testimony from man. He had a greater witness than John the Baptist, although He said Himself that there was not a man born of a woman who was better than John the Baptist (Matt. 11:11). Christ's witness was His father, God, who is the only true witness and the only true God for as Paul states in his letter to Timothy (1 Tim. 2:5), "For there is one God and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus." Therefore, all of the gods and goddesses mentioned in the oath can only be false witnesses which further makes the oath of none effect.

The remainder of the oath is printed here as a further judgement against the physicians. You, the reader, be the judge.

"To consider dear to me as my parents him who taught me this art; to live in common with him and if necessary to share my goods with him; to look upon his children as my own brothers, to teach them this art if they so desire without fee or written promise; to impart to my sons and the sons of the master who taught me and the disciples who have enrolled themselves and have agreed to the rules of the profession, but to these alone, the precepts and the instruction. I will prescribe regimen for the good of my patients according to my ability and my judgement and never do harm to anyone. To please no one will I prescribe a deadly drug, nor give advice which may cause his death, nor will I give a woman a pessary to procure abortion. But I will preserve the purity of my life and my art. I will not cut for stone, even for patients in whom the disease is manifest; I will leave this operation to be performed by practitioners (specialists in this art). In every house where I come I will enter only for the good of my patients, keeping myself far from all intentional ill-doing and all seduction, and especially from the pleasures of love with women or with men, be they free or slaves. All that may come to my knowledge in the exercise of my profession or outside of my profession or in daily commerce with men, which ought not to be spread abroad, I will keep secret and will never reveal. If I keep this oath faithfully, may I enjoy my life and practice my art, respected by all men and in all times; but if I swerve from it or violate it, may the reverse be my lot."

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; the Hippocratic Oath is nothing more than an empty phraseology without any binding effect whatsoever on the hearts of those who recite it. The spirit of God in the man is the *only* thing that can bind his heart to the performance of only those things which are good and just and holy.

A CHALLENGE TO THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

According to accepted Biblical knowledge the first man, Adam, was created about 5965 years ago. If one checks the chronology of his Bible he will notice that the year 4004 B.C. is connoted at the time of the creation of Adam (see Gen. 1:1). Everyone knows that everything in the physical Universe was created before God made man. The Heavens, the Earth, the Seas, all forms of plant life, the Sun, Moon and Stars, the various forms of marine life, every winged fowl of the air, cattle, creeping things of the earth and the beasts of the field were created before the first man, Adam, was created. Now, if man was God's last creation, how would he (man) be able to relate or tell about the creation of the rest of the Universe? It would be necessary for Adam to be

co-existent with God, that is, for him to be right along side of God when the Earth, the Heaven, Sun, Moon and other things were created. And too, since the Sun and Moon, the objects that are required to denote the passing of time, were created on the so-called fourth day of the creation, how can one time the creation of the objects such as the Earth, Heavens, Seas and plant life which were created before the Sun and Moon were created? It takes the Sun and Moon to bring about night and day and mark the passage of time. (Clocks and other timing devices were not yet invented). The answer to these questions lies in the *fact* that God showed Moses who wrote the book of Genesis, the creation in its entirety in a *vision* atop Mount Sinai in 1491 B.C. God called Moses up into Mount Sinai and a cloud covered the top of the Mount for six days (Gen. 24:16-18). Moses entered into this cloud which was synonymous to his entering into eternity (God dwelt in the cloud) and during the six days that he was in the cloud, God showed him the creation of the Universe which had occured over 2500 years before Moses was born. These are the six solar days that are recorded in Genesis. Thus, the whole creation took place in the realm of eternity and cannot be timed. Thus, it is futile for medical scientists to attempt to find out how long man has existed on the face of the earth.

It has been necessary to bring out the preceding facts to point up the fact that medical science has done little to prove or disprove the fact that man was made in the likeness and image of God whether we use 5965 years ago as denoting the first appearance of man or admit that we cannot time his appearance. Medicine as a science is only about 400 years old and it has only been in the past 100 years that we have begun to learn anything about the human form. Henry Gray, the brilliant English anatomist (1827-61 A.D.) gave us our first comprehensive discourse on the anatomical structure of the physical body. Years later, the circulation of the blood was described by Harvey. What has mankind been doing all the rest of the time since his creation that he has not found out more about himself, than he has until just a few years ago? If man is so wise, what has kept him from discovering the mysteries of the human body?

Has it not been that these things have been hid from us by the Lord God until these last days to suit His own purpose? Did not Jesus say, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou has hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight" (Luke 10:21). Now, if God has purposely hid these things from us until these times, from whence cometh the bragging and sticking out of the chest in reference to the so-called *progress* that medical science has made? The progress which has been made has been allowed of God, and is not of man's doings or efforts. Therefore, man can only take credit for his medical discoveries by realizing that God is the author of all things, and when he realizes this, he doesn't want to take the credit at all.

No medical man should be ignorant of the fact that there have been no greater medical cures performed anywhere in the world than those recorded in the Bible and performed by God through His prophets and apostles. All manner of diseases and infirmities have been healed by the power of God working through His appointed ones. The priests were the first divine appointees as far as attending to the sick is concerned. And, as far as God is concerned, He has not to this very day separated the healing of the soul, from the healing of the body, as two functions performed by two different persons. The trouble is that the *so-called man* of God has gone so far from God that he no longer possesses this gift, and the men who are now called physicians have just sprung up to take over the role of healing without a knowledge of God who made and created the very thing that he labors over, the physical body. If God made the physical man, and one calls himself attending to the needs of the man, since God still lives, it would seem logical to me that one should have contact at all times with God, that is, God dwelling in him would make him more than superior to any medical situation that he might encounter. Did Jesus ever tell any of the sick and maimed that He encountered to go to a physician? Did not His disciples also heal the sick? Consider the following verse in 2 Chr. 16:12 "And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceedingly great: *Yet* in his disease he sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians." Asa, King of Israel, was rewarded by the Lord God with death from his disease because he relied on the physicians rather than the Lord, for the Lord saith, "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord" (Jer. 17:5), and "Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is" (Jer. 17:7).

If the medical profession should just realize that all things are of God, and without Him, man is powerless and helpless, and if it would give God the glory for such things as it is able to do, it would over night save mankind more physical suffering that it has been able to do since its insipiency, and would at the same time, convert many souls to Christ which is really *true healing*, not for a life-time, but for eternity!

CONCLUSION

It is the most earnest desire of the author of this book that the things that are written herein, will serve to the purpose of making the reader know beyond a shadow of a doubt, that there is a God who, with painstaking accuracy and infallibility, has fashioned all things after Himself. Man, who was made just a little lower in the order of things than the Angels (Heb. 2:7), is made in the likeness and image of God, and since God is all in all, the physical body manifests historical events, places and things spoken of by the holy inspired men of God and recorded in the Holy Bible. The fact that man is made in the likeness and image of God has just been accepted by man and read over lightly without any knowledge of what it really means. Man has been too busy *admiring* his physical body to look beyond himself to the Creator of the same. However, David who was King of Israel for forty years, knew how wonderfully God had fashioned man, for God had showed David how to build the Temple which Solomon was later to build, by passing His hands over David's body thereby letting him know beyond a shadow of a doubt that the Temple would be figurative of the spiritual body of Christ (1 Chr. 28:19). David said in Psalm 139, "I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well." This was said by David almost 3000 years ago and despite the voluminous amount of medical writings that have flowed from the pens of medical scientists, no one has heretofore written anything to enlarge upon David's statement—that is, to show that God purposely made man in the fashion that he did and according to the Archetype Pattern which is God, Himself.

Surely, the doctors have probed into the mysteries of the human body and have made many wonderful discoveries, but have they once given credit to the author of such perfection? No, they have been too vainly puffed up over the idea of making such a discovery themselves and have forgotten all about the Creator of the same.

All things were created by Christ (Col. 1:16) and God will judge the world by Christ (Acts 17:31). Since man was created by Christ and Christ will judge the world in the Day of Judgement, won't it be a great indictment against the doctors who have studied the intricacies of the human body not to know the things that are written in this book? What excuse will they give to the Just Judge concerning their ignorance of these things? For as God said in Romans 1:19-20 that He has showed it unto them. Do the doctors think that they will be able to explain themselves out of such a situation? Won't they be ashamed to be faced with such a predicament? The situation will be that God will not accept excuses and consequently, medical men are going to find themselves in a *hell*-of-a-predicament.

We doctors have missed a wonderful opportunity to win people to Christ for we have daily worked with God's prime creation (the human body) and are acquainted with God's wondrous works, but we have not given God the glory; consequently, our foolish hearts have been darkened and no light shines therein. We think that we are making progress against the diseases that afflict mankind's physical body, but on the other hand are losing the fight to save men's souls. God decreed that this physical body would return to the dust from whence it came, so what is really more important, saving physical bodies or saving souls? The physicians who are thus so darkened in their hearts are leading the vanguard when it comes to mortality rates, so why doesn't he heal himself? This is a hard thing to say, but it must be said at this point whether the truth of it is understood or not. It is simply this: there is not a physician in the world today or who lived in yesterdays who can heal anyone's physical body. It is *God* who does the healing! And, I the author am not a Christian Scientist! I am simply stating that we physicians have no powers of healing of our own. It is God who made the physical body and it is God who heals it. I am cognizant that vanity-stricken mankind will not accept these points but, nevertheless, they are true for Jesus said, as He was going about healing people, "I can of myself do nothing; the Father in me He doeth the works" (John 5:19; John 14:10). He also gave power to His disciples to heal all kinds of diseases and sickness and later said, after His resurrection, "All power is given unto me in Heaven and Earth" (Matt. 28:18). Now, one either believes these sayings or he doesn't believe them. H can go along thinking that he possesses some power not of God but God will set all things in order when He manifests Himself and it will be known then who is King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

Every doctor will attest to the fact that he has read about or experienced in his own practice cases of miraculous cures from serious diseases. The reasons for such cures have never been explained, and instead of the doctors giving credit to the power of God in these cases, they have shrugged their shoulders and passed it off as just one of those things. Some such cases have been so unbelievable that the case records have been reviewed carefully to rule out the possibility of mistakes in diagnoses. Many persons have been told on the basis of doctors' reports that they could not live beyond a certain period and the doctors were proved wrong. All such cases were meant to be signs to the doctors of God's great power, but we have failed to see this, and consequently, have not given God the glory.

On the other hand, there have been cases which the doctors know should have responded to treatment and despite the efforts of the doctors, these cases went to post mortem without the doctors' knowledge of the cause

of the untimely death. Post mortem examinations, sometimes, fail to disclose the causes. Yes, these have also been signs of man's inability to do anything of himself and God's ability to do all things, for God is just and has not ever left us without signs of His power. It is just our inability to recognize these signs as coming from God. When one is conscious of the purposefulness of God, there is no longer room for such statements as, "Well, it was just one of those things;" or "It just happened that way;" or "It was just his luck" and giving the credit to Mother Nature rather than God. Who is Mother Nature, anyway?

There are other signs that God has so graciously given us to show forth His power and His might and to give us confidence that He is the author and finisher of all things including our faith. Consider the four or five reported cases in medical annals of virgin conception. How do we doctors explain these cases of birth without insemination of the female? These cases have not been disproven to be legitimate cases of conception without contact with a physical male. However, one should carefully note that all such conceptions have produced girls but never a boy. Jesus was the *only* male conceived without an earthly father and will always remain to be. God has allowed these other cases to appear to give us confidence that such a thing is possible and we doctors do not doubt such cases. Well, then tell me; how can some of the same doctors doubt the so-called virgin conception of Jesus? All things are possible with God.

And let us consider another sign—the crying in utero of unborn babies. There are such cases reported in the literature. Can medical men explain this phenomenon? God has showed us this to point out the fact of the children of Israel's crying in the Wilderness (the womb) as they complained to Moses on many occasions and also John the Baptist's crying in the wilderness. Does not the infant remain in the womb for *forty* weeks just as the Israelites roamed in the Wilderness for *forty* years? Did not Jesus go into the wilderness and was tempted of the devil for *forty* days after being baptized by John the Baptist who cried in the wilderness? So, one who is conscious of God's purpose does not lay such a phenomenon to mere chance but realizes that it is another sign and manifestation straight from God. We should pay the most earnest heed to such things less at anytime we let them slip right over our heads and go completely unnoticed.

Let us consider, therefore, how great a God it is that rules over us and controls our lives and our very being and let us earnestly seek to know Him as He really is and not as we imagine Him to be.

THE END